

**Minutes**  
**of the**  
**TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**of the**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**IN AMERICA**

**Part I**  
**DIRECTORY**  
**Of General Assembly**  
**Committees and Officers**

**Part II**  
**JOURNAL**

**Part III**  
**APPENDICES**

**JUNE 14-18, 1982**  
**GRAND RAPIDS, MICHIGAN**

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* published by the Committee for Christian Education and Publications of the Presbyterian Church in America as authorized by the Stated Clerk of The General Assembly.

Price postpaid: \$10.00

Order from:

The Committee for Christian Education and Publications  
4319 Memorial Drive  
Suite F  
Decatur, GA 30032

**Time and Place of the next Meeting of the General Assembly:**

**The week of June 13, 1983 (The hour of convening to be determined.)  
The Omni, Norfolk, Virginia**

Internal Revenue number for the Presbyterian Church in America—23-7366967



## SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

<b>Assembly</b>	<b>Year</b>	<b>Name</b>	<b>Place of Assembly</b>
1st	1973	Hon. W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2nd	1974	Rev. Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3rd	1975	Judge Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4th	1976	Rev. William A. McIllwaine	Greenville, SC
5th	1977	Hon. John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6th	1978	Rev. G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7th	1979	Hon. William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8th	1980	Rev. Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9th	1981	Hon. Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Ft. Lauderdale, FL
10th	1982	Rev. R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI

# **PART I**

## **DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND OFFICES** **Officers of the General Assembly**

### **Moderator**

The Reverend R. Laird Harris  
9 Homewood Road  
Wilmington, Delaware 19803

### **Stated Clerk**

The Reverend Morton H. Smith  
P. O. Box 312  
Brevard, North Carolina 28712  
Phone: 704-883-8203

### **Offices of the General Assembly**

#### **Business Administrator**

Mr. Earl Witmer  
P. O. Box 1428  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
Phone: 404-292-4035

#### **Coordinator for Christian Education and Publications**

The Reverend Charles H. Dunahoo  
4319 Memorial Drive  
Suite F  
Decatur, Georgia 30032  
Phone: 404-292-6102

#### **Coordinator for Mission to the United States**

The Reverend J. Philip Clark  
P. O. Box 1703  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
Phone: 404-292-5715

#### **Coordinator for Mission to the World**

The Reverend Paul McKaughan  
P.O. Box 1744  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
Phone: 404-292-8345

#### **Director of Stewardship Ministries**

Mr. Milton Howland  
1020 Monticello Court  
Montgomery, Alabama 36117  
Phone: 205-277-2424

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief

Mr. James L. Hughes  
P. O. Box 1430  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
Phone: 404-292-7951

### Director of Ridge Haven

Mr. Ed Robeson  
P. O. Box 565  
Rosman, North Carolina 28772  
Phone: 704-862-3916

### President of Covenant College

Dr. Martin Essenburg  
Covenant College  
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350  
Phone: 404-820-1560

### President of Covenant Theological Seminary

The Reverend William S. Barker  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63141  
Phone: 314-434-4044

### Director of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation

Mr. Jack Hudson  
4325 Memorial Drive, Suite N  
Decatur, Georgia 30032  
Phone: 404-292-4035

## DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

### I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES

#### COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

#### *Teaching Elders:*

Marvin Harris, Warrior  
Box 361  
Greensboro, Alabama 37377

George W. Knight III, St. Louis  
1417 Christine Drive  
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

#### *Ruling Elders:*

#### Class of 1986

John T. Clark, Central Georgia  
2724 Ingleside Avenue  
Macon, Georgia 31204

Charles E. LeSeur, Ascension  
218 Silver Lane  
McKees Rock, Pennsylvania 15136

#### Class of 1985

Don K. Clements, James River  
433 Powhatan  
Norfolk, Virginia 23511

William Joseph, Evangel  
2302 Allendale Place  
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

*Teaching Elders*

John Sartelle, Covenant  
5234 Mary Starnes Drive  
Memphis, Tennessee 38117

George Fuller, Philadelphia  
534 Wyncotte Circle  
Berwyn, Pennsylvania 19312

*Ruling Elders*

Robert Liken, Philadelphia  
505 Woodbrook Lane  
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19119

Class of 1984

Mike Hodgkinson, Central Florida  
5420 N.E. Second Lane  
Ocala, Florida 32671

Richard Chewning, James River  
7 Ridge Road  
Richmond, Virginia 23229

Class of 1983

Richard Harris, Tennessee Valley  
2502 Fairmount Road  
Signal Mountain, Tennessee 37377  
(Resigned 7-30-82)

John Culver, Gulf Coast, Chairman  
4241 Crawford Drive  
Pensacola, Florida 32504

Jack Lonon, Western Carolinas  
249 Veteran's Drive  
Marion, North Carolina 28752

**Alternates**

W. Ted Smith, Jr., Central Carolina  
512 Old Mt. Holly Road  
Stanley, North Carolina 28164

George Griffing, Louisiana  
Box 803  
Jonesville, Louisiana 71343

**Advisory Members**

**Moderator:** R. Laird Harris  
9 Homewood Road  
Wilmington, Delaware 19803

**Immediate Past Moderator:** Kenneth L. Ryskamp  
10440 S. W. 53rd Avenue  
Miami, Florida 33156

**Stated Clerk:** Morton H. Smith  
P. O. Box 312  
Brevard, North Carolina 28712

**Representative from Christian Education and Publications**

**Representative from Mission to the United States**

**Representative from Mission to the World**

**Representative from Judicial Business**

**Business Administrator**

## COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

*Teaching Elders:*

George B. Brengle, James River  
713 Collindale  
Hopewell, Virginia 23806

Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., Texas, Chairman  
14223 Burgoyne  
Houston, Texas 77077

T. M. Moore, Southern Florida  
2081 N. W. 55th Street  
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33308

Charles E. Turner, Southwest  
22 West Antelope Lane  
Prescott, Arizona 86301

Harris Langford, Central Georgia  
1225 Darlington Drive  
Macon, Georgia 31210

George W. Smith, Philadelphia  
407 N. Easton Road  
Willow Grove, Pennsylvania 19090

James Hatch, Evangel  
3365 Roxana Drive  
Montgomery, Alabama 36109

Paul Kooistra, Warrior  
5422 Clinton Boulevard  
Jackson, Mississippi 39209

*Ruling Elders:*

## Class of 1986

William A. Rocap, Jr., Central Carolina  
P. O. Box 289  
Newton, North Carolina 28658

Robert Steadman, Siouxlans  
General Delivery  
Lennox, South Dakota 57039

## Class of 1985

Denis Stager, Ascension  
RD #1  
Mineral Point, Pennsylvania 15942

## Class of 1984

Ralph Mittendorff, Southern Florida  
North Ridge Bank  
5100 North Dixie Highway  
Oakland Park, Florida 33334

Joe Treloar, Mississippi Valley  
605 East Leake Street  
Clinton, Mississippi 39056

## Class of 1983

William Huffman, Eastern Carolina  
1229 Ridgecrest Avenue  
Burlington, North Carolina 27215

**Alternates**

Kenneth Wackes, Southern Florida  
4204 E. 3rd Street  
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33308

James R. Bibb, Covenant  
P. O. Box 733  
Munford, Tennessee 38958

**Coordinator**

Charles H. Dunahoo, TE  
4319 Memorial Drive, Suite F  
Decatur, Georgia 30032

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 1986**

Carl Derk, Philadelphia  
P. O. Box 94  
Willow Grove, Pennsylvania 19090

Frederick Archer, Texas  
6001 Ken  
Arlington, Texas 76017

James M. Baird, Southern Florida  
950 University Drive  
Coral Gables, Florida 33134

Stephen Fox, Evangel  
P. O. Box 11425  
Green Lantern Station  
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

**Class of 1985**

Frank Barker, Evangel  
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

John T. Bailey, Jr., Central  
Georgia  
2304 Dearborn Street  
Augusta, Georgia 30904

Howard E. Perry, Philadelphia  
RD #1, Trail Road  
Hershey, Pennsylvania 17033

**Class of 1984**

David Nicholas, Southern Florida  
336 Spanish River Boulevard, N.W.  
Boca Raton, Florida 33431

Robert Vinson, Pacific  
3235 Santa Rosa Way  
Union City, California 94587

Fred Marsh, Mississippi Valley, Chairman  
P. O. Box 4862  
Jackson, Mississippi 39216

Robert Taylor, Pacific  
13721 Glenoaks Boulevard  
Sylmar, California 91342

**Class of 1983**

Robert Cannada, Jr., Covenant  
28 Tally Ho Lane  
Little Rock, Arkansas 72207

Murdock Campbell, Gulf Coast  
1720 East Blount Street  
Pensacola, Florida 32503

Robert Wilcox, Central Georgia  
Route #2, Box 324  
Denver, North Carolina 28037

**Alternates**

Jack Mayfield, Siouxslands  
Rt. 1  
Chancellor, South Dakota 57015

Paul Anthony, Ascension  
621 Water Dam Road  
Canonsburg, Pennsylvania 15317

**Coordinator**

J. Philip Clark, TE  
P. O. Box 1703  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

*Teaching Elders:*

Addison Soltau, Great Lakes  
1437 Jaywood Drive  
St. Louis, 63141

E. Lee Trinkle, Gulf Coast  
P. O. 4008  
Panama City, Florida 32401

*Ruling Elders:*

## Class of 1986

Robert Mifflin, Delmarva  
10 Coffee Run Lane  
Wilmington, Delaware 19808

W. Jack Williamson, Evangal  
Box 467  
Greenville, Alabama 36037

## Class of 1985

Carl W. Bogue Jr., Ascension  
591 Yager Road  
Clinton, Ohio 44216

L. B. Austin III, Tennessee Valley  
Chairman  
1703 Crestwood Drive  
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37405

Henry R. Gundlach, North Georgia  
P.O. Box 2453  
Gainesville, Georgia 30503

## Class of 1984

Charles Young, Warrior  
Apt. D, 103 University Village  
Athens, Georgia 30602

Ashton Stewart, Delmarva  
101 Woodcock Avenue  
Shepherdstown, West Virginia 25443

Robert F. Auffarth, Delmarva  
505 Woodlawn Ave  
Newark, Delaware 19711

Harry P. Musser, New River  
903 Evanwood Road  
P. O. Box 2109  
Charleston, West Virginia 25328

## Class of 1983

R. Thomas Cheely, Calvary  
P. O. Box 143  
Manning, South Carolina 29102

Loyd Strickland, North Georgia  
Crystal Farms  
Chestnut Mountain, Georgia 30502

William J. Stanway, Grace  
5422 Clinton Boulevard  
Jackson, Mississippi 39209

**Alternates**

William McColley, Pacific Northwest  
9445 N. E. 16th Street  
Bellewood, Washington 98004

Nelson Kennedy, Ascension  
RD 1, Box 156  
Darlington, Pennsylvania 16115

**Coordinator**

Paul McKaughan, TE  
P. O. Box 1744  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

II. PERMANENT SUB-COMMITTEES

SUB-COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

Class of 1985

Robert G. Valentine, North Georgia  
2663 Davidson Drive  
Lithonia, Georgia 30058

Bruce M. Ferg, Southwest  
4809 E. 13th Street  
Tuscon, Arizona 85711

Class of 1984

Richard Adelman, Gulf Coast  
P. O. Box 638  
Valparaiso, Florida 32580

Lawrence H. DeBert, North Georgia  
6941 Shangrila Way  
Riverdale, Georgia 30296

Class of 1983

John Kyle, Mississippi Valley  
215 Frost Woods Road  
Monona, Wisconsin 53716

Donald Boerema Central Florida, Chairman  
5331 Selton Avenue  
Jacksonville, Florida 32211

**Ex-Officio**

Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk  
P. O. Box 312  
Brevard, North Carolina 28712

**Alternates**

Henry Lewis Smith, Evangel  
585 Upper Kingston Road  
Prattville, Alabama 36067

Thomas Maher, Philadelphia  
1209 Grove Road  
West Chester, Pennsylvania 19380

SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

Class of 1986

Joseph Gardner, Jr., Louisiana  
Rt. 1, Box 253  
Zachary, Louisiana 70791

Henry G. Smith, Central Carolina  
103 Channing Trail  
Warner Robbins, Georgia 31093

Class of 1985

Russell Toms, Central Florida  
P. O. Box 403  
Wauchula, Florida 33873

Stanley D. Wells, Oklahoma  
12815 West 118th  
Overland Park, Kansas 66210

Class of 1984

Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Grace, Chairman  
P. O. Box 84  
Waynesboro, Mississippi 39367

William Buiten, Southern Florida  
1022 San Pedro Avenue  
Coral Gables, Florida 33156

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*Teaching Elders*

Byron Snapp, Calvary  
Route #6, Box 527  
Gaffney, South Carolina 29340

*Ruling Elders*

## Class of 1983

Stokes V. Robertson, Mississippi  
Valley  
2246 North Cheryl Drive  
Jackson, Mississippi 39211

**Alternates**

Rodney T. King, Southwest  
5150 E. 5th Street  
Tuscon, Arizona 85711

Patrick McHugh, Philadelphia  
Rockville Road, RD 4  
Bridgeton, New Jersey 08302

## SUB-COMMITTEE ON STEWARDSHIP MINISTRIES

*Teaching Elders*

George W. Knight III  
1417 Christine Drive  
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

*Ruling Elders*

Richard Chewning  
7 Ridge Road  
Richmond, Virginia 23229

**Administration****Christian Education and Publications**

James Hatch  
3365 Roxanna Drive  
Montgomery, Alabama 36109

William H. Huffman, Convener  
1229 Ridgecrest Avenue  
Burlington, North Carolina 27215

**Mission to North America**

Fred Marsh  
3933 Eastood Drive  
Jackson, Mississippi 39211

Steve Fox  
P. O. Box 11425  
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

**Mission to the World**

R. Thomas Cheely  
P. O. Box 143  
Manning, South Carolina 29102

W. Jack Williamson  
P. O. Box 467  
Greenville, Alabama 36037

**Advisory Members****Administration**

Earl Witmer  
P. O. Box 1428  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

**Christian Education and Publications**

Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator  
P. O. Box 39  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

**Mission to North America**

J. Philip Clark, Coordinator  
P. O. Box 1703  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

**Mission to the World**

Paul McKaughan, Coordinator  
P. O. Box 1744  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

**Stewardship Ministries**

Milton E. Howland, Director  
1020 Monticello Court  
Montgomery, Alabama 36117

**Moderator of the General Assembly**

R. Laird Harris  
9 Homewood Road  
Wilmington, Delaware 19803

**Stated Clerk of the General Assembly**

Morton H. Smith  
P. O. Box 312  
Brevard, North Carolina 18712

**III. OTHER AGENCIES**

**TRUSTEES FOR INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND**

Class of 1987

Charles Cox, Grace  
P. O. Box 527  
Taylorsville, Mississippi 39168

Franklin Dyrness, Philadelphia  
R.D. 2, Box 17  
Quarryville, Pennsylvania 17566

Class of 1986

John W. Todd, Jr., Ascension  
RD #4, Blackburn Road  
Sewickley, Pennsylvania 15143

Robert E. Kresge, New River  
1515½ A Lee Street East  
Charleston, West Virginia 25311

Class of 1985

Thomas Leopard, Evangel  
3001 U.S. Hwy. 280 South  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

Thomas Lowe, Westminster  
First National Bank of Sullivan Co.  
Bristol, Tennessee 37620

Class of 1984

Allen Morris, Southern Florida  
1000 Brickell Avenue  
Miami, Florida 33131

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

J. Edmund Johnston, Mississippi Valley  
4226 Canterbury Court  
Jackson, Mississippi 39211

## Class of 1983

Robert G. Sweet, Western Carolinas Chairman  
P. O. Box 8518  
Asheville, North Carolina 28804

Sam Chester, Jr., Tennessee Valley  
P. O. Box 709  
424 Georgia Avenue  
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37401

**Director**

James L. Hughes  
P. O. Box 1430  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
(404) 292-7951

BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

## Class of 1986

E. Allen Duple, St. Louis  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

Robert Avis, St. Louis  
9850 Waterburg Drive  
St. Louis, Missouri 63124

## Class of 1985

Arnold Lee, Grace  
Crystal Springs, Mississippi 39059

F. E. Brasfield, Mississippi Valley  
Edwards, Mississippi 39066

## Class of 1984

Andy Trotter, Tennessee Valley  
554 McCallie Avenue  
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37408

Robert Brown, Pacific Northwest  
6924 40th Street, S.W.  
Seattle, Washington 98136

## Class of 1983

John Albritton, Evangel, Chairman  
3113 Jamestown Drive  
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

James Wasson, Calvary  
Route #3  
Laurens, South Carolina 29360

**Director**

Jack Hudson  
4325 Memorial Drive, Suite N  
Decatur, Georgia 30032  
(404) 292-4035

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

Class of 1986

William Barker, St. Louis  
12262 Conway Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

Richard Chewning, James River, Chairman  
7 Ridge Road  
Richmond, Virginia 23119

James E. Singleton, Pacific  
30666 Passageway Place  
Agoura, California 91301

Ross E. Cook, Covenant  
6441 Gillham Drive  
Memphis, Tennessee 38314

Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas  
P. O. Box 312  
Brevard, North Carolina 28712

Hugh O. Maclellan, Sr., Tennessee Valley  
109 East Brow Road  
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Earl Witmer, Great Lakes  
4325 N. Memorial Drive  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Class of 1985

James J. Conrad, Southern Florida  
6986 Trail Boulevard  
Naples, Florida 33940

Robert D. Gray, Delmarva  
2415 Knowles Road  
Wilmington, Delaware 19810

Thomas G. Cross, Calvary  
130 Tyborne Circle  
Columbia, South Carolina 29210

William H. Hall, Central Florida  
1019 Sweetbriar Road  
Orlando, Florida 32806

Al Lutz, Calvary  
Garlington Road  
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

Harry J. Jennings, Great Lakes  
754 North 400 East  
Valpariaso, Indiana 46383

Frederick T. Marsh, Mississippi Valley  
204 Melrose Drive  
Jackson, Mississippi 39211

Class of 1984

Dominic Aquila, Orthodox Presbyterian Church  
16602 Amberwood Way  
Cerritos, California 90701

Herbert Crews, Calvary  
One Sheraton Avenue  
Greenville, South Carolina 29615

David Clelland, Texas  
2005 Campbell Parkway  
Richardson, Texas 75080

Richard Gabrielse, Christian Reformed Church  
21510 Donaldson  
Dearborn, Michigan 48124

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*Teaching Elders*

Stephen W. Leonard, Pacific Northwest  
4512 Sweetbriar Road  
Seattle, Washington 98103

Robert G. Rayburn, St. Louis  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

*Ruling Elders*

John D. Locks, Jr., Great Lakes  
6020 Thornapple  
Alto, Michigan 49302

## Class of 1983

Robert F. Auffarth, Delmarva  
505 Woodlawn Avenue  
Newark, Delaware 19711

Joel Belz, Western Carolinas  
Box 9756  
Asheville, North Carolina 28805

Robert Butterfield, Central Florida  
2043 Siesta Lane  
Orlando, Florida 32804

Clarence A. DenDulk, Orthodox Presbyterian  
R.D. 7, Box 36  
Carlisle, Pennsylvania 17013

Myron Dunton, Oklahoma  
4629 South Toledo  
Tulsa, Oklahoma 74135

Wendell Graves, Orthodox Presbyterian  
Rt. 4, Box 4390  
Boerne, Texas 78006

Robert J. Heerd, Philadelphia  
600 Lindley Road  
Glenside, Pennsylvania 19038

James J. Kaufmann, Evangel  
11011 Vivian Drive (H)  
Huntsville, Alabama 35810

Ralph Langford, Evangel  
109 Dalehaven Place  
Gadsden, Alabama 35901

Clerk's Note: The Board of the College has adjusted the class structure as seen above as a result of the joining and receiving of the RPCES into the PCA.

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

*Teaching Elders*

Mark E. Pett, Delmarva  
1407 Woodbridge Lane  
Sykesville, Maryland 21784

Donald Sherow, Central Georgia  
1413 Dunham, S. E.  
Grand Rapids, Michigan 49506

*Ruling Elders*

## Class of 1986

John B. Lewis, St. Louis  
810 South Warson Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63124

Robert Morrison, Delmarva  
1049 30th Street, N.W.  
Washington, D. C. 20007

*Teaching Elders*

Rodney Stortz, Great Lakes  
721 N. Tilloston Avenue  
Muncie, Indiana 47304

*Ruling Elders*

Arthur C. Stoll, Northern Illinois  
750 East Main Street  
South Elgin, Illinois 60177

John P. Stephens, Pacific  
9550 Orion Avenue  
Sepulveda, California 91343

William P. Thompson, Mississippi Valley  
P. O. Box 840  
Yazoo City, Mississippi 39141

Harold Van Kley, St. Louis  
1065 Appalachian Trail  
Chesterfield, Missouri 63017

John E. Spencer, Evangel  
3500 Mill Run Road  
Birmingham, Alabama 35223

W. Lee Troup, Ascension  
931 Senango Road  
Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania 15010

James R. Wilkins, Jr., Louisiana  
14 Chateau Pantet Canet Drive  
Kenner, Louisiana 70026

Class of 1985

G. Paul Jones, Jr., Central Georgia  
P. O. Box 6497  
Macon, Georgia 31213

Richard Wulf, Southwest  
1339 N 31st Circle  
Colorado Springs, Colorado 80904

Class of 1984

Allan Baldwin, Great Lakes  
1457 Ardmore, S.E.  
Grand Rapids, Michigan 49507

Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva  
1011 Cloverlea Road  
Towson, Maryland 21204

Charles B. Holliday, Ascension  
141 Crescent Hills Road  
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15235

Edward J. Robeson, Western Carolinas  
P. O. Box 565  
Rosman, North Carolina 28772

Stephen Smallman, Delmarva  
10631 Runaway Lane  
Great Falls, Virginia 22066

Class of 1983

Charles Anderson, Tennessee Valley  
213 Hardy Road  
Lookout Mountain Tennessee 37350

Clark W. Breeding, Texas  
Box 12447-0447  
Dallas, Texas 75225

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

Lanny Moore, Calvary  
7 Shelburne Road  
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

James Orders, Jr., Calvary  
Box 3827  
Greenville, South Carolina 29608

Larry D. Russell, Delmarva  
2320 Springlake Drive  
Timonium, Maryland 21093

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

## Class of 1985

Robert Blaylock, Louisiana  
2106 Cooktown Road  
Ruston, Louisiana 71270

Winter Kenneth Keyes, Southern Florida  
P. O. Box 807, Boynton Beach, FL 33436  
Summer P. O. Box 40, Highlands, NC 28741

Royce C. Waites, Calvary  
P. O. Box 4461  
Columbia, South Carolina 29240

## Class of 1984

Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast  
413 Main Street  
Chattahoochee, Florida 32324

Robert Harris, North Georgia  
2233 Wilson Road, N.W.  
Conyers, Georgia 30207

Harold Tolsma, Texas  
9942 Bordley  
Houston, Texas 77042

## Class of 1983

Rhett Sanders, Eastern Carolina  
1419 N. Sellars Mill Road  
Burlington, North Carolina 27215

Charles T. Wolf, Jr., Central Georgia  
440 Stone Edge Road  
Macon, Georgia 31204

Gordon K. Reed, Central Georgia, Chairman  
263 Candler Drive  
Macon, Georgia 31204

**Director**

Edward Robeson  
P. O. Box 565  
Rosman, North Carolina 28772  
(704) 862-3916

ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

Class of 1985

J. Robert Vannoy, Philadelphia  
218 West Walnut Street  
Soudertown, Pennsylvania 18964

Kenneth Ryskamp, Southern Florida  
10440 South West 53rd Avenue  
Miami, Florida 33156

Class of 1984

Ronald C. Harding, Delmarva, Convener  
819 Providence Road  
Towson, Maryland 21204

William Stevenson, North Georgia  
3917 Ridgewood Drive  
Smyrna, Georgia 30080

Class of 1983

Norman Evans, New River  
5315 Koontz Drive  
Charleston, West Virginia 25312

Millard Tate, Eastern Carolina  
2210 Wilkins Street  
Burlington, North Carolina 27215

**Alternates**

William H. Smith, Grace  
318 S. 37th Street  
Hattiesburg, Mississippi 39401

John McNair, Grace  
Rt. 2  
Mt. Olive, Mississippi 30119

AD HOC COMMITTEE TO STUDY BAPTISM

TE George W. Knight III, St. Louis, Convener  
1417 Christine Drive  
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

TE Frank M. Barker, Jr., Evangel  
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

TE Paul G. Settle, Calvary  
105 River Street  
Greenville, South Carolina 29601

TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension  
591 Yager Road  
Clinton, Ohio 44216

RE John Thompson, Westminster  
614 Lazy Lane  
Kingsport, Tennessee 37663



**PART II**

**JOURNAL  
MINUTES—MONDAY AFTERNOON**

**June 14, 1982**

**First Session**

**10-1 The Assembly Called to Order**

The Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was called to order at 1:10 p. m. on Monday, June 14, 1982, in the Physical Education Building of Calvin College, Grand Rapids, Michigan. The Moderator, RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp, led the Assembly in its opening prayer. A quorum was declared present.

**10-2 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations**

TE David H. Jussely, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations, presented a partial report of the Committee. It was recommended that TE Francis Schaeffer be the keynote speaker for the Monday afternoon session as part of the celebration of the joining and receiving of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, into the Presbyterian Church in America.

**Adopted**

Mr. Jussely yielded the floor to TE Paul G. Settle, Chairman of the Ad-Interim Committee on Joining and Receiving. He announced the results of the final vote of the General Synod of the RPCES on the proposed joining of the PCA. The vote was 322 affirmative and 90 negative, thus adopting the proposal and approving the joining and receiving of the RPCES into the PCA. The PCA having completed its vote with the presbytery votes (See Appendix O, p. 322 for the report on this vote), the RPCES delegates, who had been duly certified, were declared members of this General Assembly.

**10-3 Opening Worship and Season of Prayer**

The Assembly then entered into its opening worship service and season of prayer for the opening of the Assembly and the celebration of the reception of the RPCES into the PCA. The following was the order of worship:

**ORDER OF WORSHIP**  
 Convening the Tenth General Assembly  
 Presbyterian Church in America  
 and  
 Celebrating the Reception of  
 The Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

June 14, 1982

1:00 p. m.

Grand Rapids, Michigan

- PRELUDE..... The Rev. Lawrence C. Roff, Organist
- CALL TO WORSHIP..... The Rev. Paul G. Settle
- DOXOLOGY
- INVOCATION AND THE LORD'S PRAYER
- HYMN 50 - "Praise to the Lord the Almighty"
- INTRODUCTION OF MODERATORS
- THE SEASON OF PRAYER
- HYMN 270 - "The Church's One Foundation"
- SCRIPTURE - Luke 10:25-37
- SERMON..... Honorable Kenneth L. Ryskamp  
 "Obeying the Great Commandment"
- THE SACRAMENT OF THE LORD'S SUPPER
- HYMN 186 - "When I Survey the Wondrous Cross"
- CONFESSION OF FAITH - The Apostle's Creed

**ADMINISTRATION OF THE SACRAMENT**

The Rev. Donald C. Graham

The Rev. William S. Barker

assisted by

The Rev. R. Grady Love

The Rev. Mark E. Pett

The Rev. Joseph F. Ryan, Jr.

**HYMN 218 - "All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name"****BENEDICTION****POSTLUDE**

During the service the Moderator called on TE Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk, who introduced the following previous Moderators of PCA General Assemblies: RE W. Jack Williamson (not present); TE Erskine L. Jackson (not present); TE William A. McIlwaine; RE John T. Clark; TE G. Aiken Taylor; RE William F. Joseph, Jr.; TE Paul G. Settle; and RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp. After those present had all come to the platform, the Moderator called on TE Paul R. Gilchrist, former Stated Clerk of the RPCES, who introduced previous Moderators as follows:

**Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod**

RE Richard C. Chewing	1981, 1982
TE P. Robert Palmer	1979
TE [REDACTED]	1978
TE Charles B. Holliday II	1977
TE Robert F. Auffarth	1976
TE Paul H. Alexander	1975
TE Samuel S. Ward	1974
TE William S. Barker	1973
TE Marion D. Barnes	1972
TE John M. MacGregor	1971
TE Wilber B. Wallis	1969
TE Franklin S. Dyrness	1967
TE William B. Leonard, Jr.	1966
TE Frank Smick, Jr.	1965

**Evangelical Presbyterian Church**

TE Donald J. MacNair	1964
TE Nelson K. Malkus	1963
RE McGregor Scott	1962
TE Kyle Thurman	1960
TE Thomas G. Cross	1958
TE R. Laird Harris	1956
TE William A. Mahlow, Sr.	1953
TE John W. Sanderson, Jr.	1951
TE Francis A. Schaeffer	1948

**Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, General Synod**

TE Franklin S. Dyrness	1963
TE Carl A. Stewart	1955
TE Charles B. Holliday II	1950
TE Samuel S. Ward	1948
TE John C. Taylor, Jr.	1946

These men were invited to the platform and were welcomed by the PCA Moderator and Past Moderators. The season of prayer was then led by former Moderators Scott, McGregor, McIlwaine, and Taylor.

**10-4 Recess**

At 3:05 p.m. the Moderator declared a fifteen minute recess.

**10-5 Special Keynote Address**

Upon reconvening, the Moderator called on TE Luder G. Whitlock, Jr. who led the Assembly in prayer. RE W. Jack Williamson then assumed the chair. Following the singing of "I Greet Thee,

Who My Sure Redeemer Art'', and prayer by Mr. Williamson, TE Francis A. Schaeffer delivered the keynote address. This special order was then concluded as the Assembly joined in singing ''Christ Is Made the Sure Foundation'' and a closing prayer by Mr. Williamson.

**10-6 Election of Moderator**

The Moderator declared the floor open for nominations for Moderator. TE R. Laird Harris and TE Donald J. MacNair were nominated, and on motion the nominations were closed. Mr. Harris was elected and came forward to assume the chair.

**10-7 Fraternal Delegates**

TE G. Aiken Taylor introduced TE Gerard Bouma, fraternal delegate of the Christian Reformed Church, who brought greetings and welcomed the Assembly to Calvin College. On motion Mr. Bouma was seated as a fraternal delegate and granted the privilege of the floor. TE Robert W. Harvey was also on motion seated as a fraternal delegate from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.

**10-8 Presentation to Retiring Moderator**

Moderator Harris recognized RE John Culver, Chairman of the Committee on Administration. Mr. Culver presented Retiring Moderator Ryskamp with a gavel and expressed the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service.

**10-9 Associate and Assistant Clerks**

The Stated Clerk introduced the Assembly's new Associate Stated Clerk, TE Paul R. Gilchrist. He also nominated TE Edwin P. Elliott, Jr. and TE Frank D. Moser as Recording Clerks and RE Walter Lastovica as Timing Clerk. On motion the nominations were closed and the nominees were elected. The Temporary Clerks designated by their respective Presbyteries were appointed to assist in the floor operations.

**10-10 Assistant Parliamentarians**

RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp and RE W. Jack Williamson were appointed Assistant Parliamentarians for the Assembly.

**10-11 Stated Clerk's Report and Enrollment Report**

The Stated Clerk reported totals of: 519 churches, 91,060 communicant members, and 480 teaching elders as of the opening of the Assembly. The Associate Stated Clerk reported totals of 187 churches, 25,728 communicant members, and 480 teaching elders from the RPCES, making the current totals 706 churches, 116,788 communicant members, and 1,276 Teaching Elders.

The final enrollment of commissioners present is as follows:

**ASCENSION PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aliquippa	Raccoon	Robert W. Bradbury	
Akron, OH	Faith	Carl W. Bogue, Jr. Peter Stazen II	James Bruder
Beaver	Chapel	R. Geoffrey Brown	
Beaver Falls	Christ	Richard R. Rowe	
Bricksville, OH	Westminster	James B. Richwine	
Butler	Middlesex	Earl F. Fair	David M. Santory
Butler	Westminster	Stuart H. Perrin	Earl D. Fleming
Carmichaels	Greene Valley	Harold O. Kelley Donald D. Crowe	
Cumberland, MD	Koinonia	Daniel M. Doriani	
East Liverpool, OH	First Evangelical	Ralph B. McAuley	Robert W. Lorah
Erie	Erie	Paul M. Doriani	
Eighty Four	View Crest	Nick E. Protos	
Enon Valley	Bible Presbyterian	David Sutton	
Industry	Fairview	Richard L. Raines	Howard Eppinger Melvin Rowley, Alt.

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Greensburg	Covenant	David G. McKay	Frank Rowley, Alt.
Harrisville	Rocky Springs	Douglas Withington	James Bailey
Johnstown	Trinity		Denis Stager
McKees Rocks	Providence	Arthur C. Broadwick	Charles E. LeSuer
		Daryl R. Davis	
Monroeville	Sovereign Grace	Frank D. Moser	Burton S. Holmes
Murrysville	Maranatha	Charles L. Winkler	
North Huntingdon	Calvin	Samuel S. Ward	Harold C. Harris
Pittsburgh	Covenant	Robert P. Eickelberg	
Pittsburgh	First Reformed	Charles B. Holliday	
Pittsburgh	South Hill Fellowship	Alvin W. Smith, Jr.	Walter C. McMillan
Youngstown	Cornerstone	Timothy H. Stigers	
Valencia	Gospel Fellowship	Walter R. Kenyon	Leroy R. Mahan
		Bailey C. Cadman	
Volant	Living Word		George F. Fox
Williamsville, NY	Church of the Savior	Michael A. Rogers	
		William H. Albany	
		E. Crowell Cooley	
		Arnold L. Frank	
		Steven Horning	
		James B. Richwine	
		R. C. Sproul	
		Carl A. Stewart	
		John C. Taylor	
		William R. Voorhis	

**CALVARY PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in South Carolina.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abbeville	New Hope		Fred Lewis
Aiken	Grace	Fred Zoeller	
Alcolu	New Harmony	Robert Korn	Ralph Bleasdale
Blair	Salem	Dan Smyth	Claude Ragsdale
Charleston	Church Creek	Gerald Malkus	Terry Clark
			Wesley Pontier, Alt.
Chester	Trinity	James L. Moss	
			W. C. Stevenson
Clover	Bethel	Vernon N. West	James Barnett
Clover	Scherer Memorial	James Simoneau	
Columbia	Covenant	Gary Aitken	Robert Phillip
			William Simonau
			LeGrand Cooper, Alt.
Columbia	Eau Claire	H. R. Patteson	Archie Barren
Columbia	Northeast	George D. Crow	Royce Waites
Columbia	Nursery Road	Thomas G. Cross	
Conestee	Reedy River		Wister Traynham
Easley	Covenant	Steve Bostrom	
Gaffney	Salem	L. Byron Snapp	
Greenville	Mitchell Rd.	Earl R. Eckerson	Ralph Price
		Henry Hope	Irvin Schneider
Greenville	Second	Paul G. Settle	Robert Edwards, Sr.
		Richard Burguet	Earl Russell
Greenville	Shannon Forrest	Al Lutz	Lanny Moore
Greenwood	Rock	Clenton Ilderton	Roy Heath
Greer	Fellowship	William Bivans	
Greer	Fulton	William Smith	Elmer Mathis
Hartsville	Faith		George Rider
Kingstree	Bethel	David R. Gillespie (2)	
Kingstree	Central	William Shannon	
Kingstree	Mouzon	David R. Gillespie (2)	

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Lexington	Lexington	Joe Novenson	William Maxim
McConnells	Olivet	Sam B. Hoyt	
Manning	New Covenant	R. Thomas Cheely	
Moore	Center Point	John D. Love	Robert C. McAbee
Reidville	Reidville	David Frierson	Walter Anderson
Rock Hill	Westminster	C. Eugene Craven	William White
		Roy (Sam) Parker	James Hambright
			Harry Tinsley
Roebuck	Mt. Calvary	Charles Champion	Dale Springs
Roebuck	Roebuck		Louie M. Campbell
Sardinia	Sardinia	Robert Korn (2)	
Simpsonville	Davenport Road	J. Render Caines	Steve Price
Spartanburg	Powell	Jack Giddings	
Spartanburg	Providence	R. Grady Love	
Spartanburg	Trinity	Peter Spink	
Sumter	Westminster	John Ropp	
Union	McCutchen Memorial	Loren Watson	
White Rock	Faith	Terry Crimm	Henry Thompson
Winnsboro	Union Memorial	James M. Hope	
Woodruff	Antioch	Joseph D. Beale	Dan Kilgore
York	Filbert	H. Wallace Tinsley	John Anderson
		William Henry Benchoff	
		Leroy Ferguson	
		Louis Hodges	
		Robert Needham	

**CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in North Carolina.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albermarle	Second Street	David Alexander	
Belmont	East Belmont	Jack Bowling	
Belmont	Goshen	Alfred Saleeby	
Charlotte	Faith	Ross W. Graham	Howard S. Estep
			Harold F. Jones, Alt.
Charlotte	New Life	Jack Eubanks	Earl Sifford
	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	
Denver	Lakeshore	Dewey D. Murphy	Larry Carpenter
Fayetteville	Cross Creek	Robert Wilson	
Gastonia	East Belmont	Jack Bowling	
Gastonia	South Point		Paul Ratchford
Lexington	Meadowview	L. Kenneth Hash	Glen Owen
Locust	Carolina	Eulice D. Thomas	Wilson Barbee
Matthews	Christ Covenant	Robert Wilcox	Berine Lawrence
Mount Mourne	Faith		Eugene Hastings
Stanley	First	William (Ted) Smith	Ronnie Miller

**CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Florida.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bradenton	Hope	Kenneth J. Howell	John Economidis
Gainesville	Faith	Rod Culbertson	James Brady
		Dale Linder	Pierre Vidal
Jacksonville	Westminster	Frank Boswell	James Dickenson
Melbourne	Covenant	Daniel Hendley	
Lakeland	Covenant	Wyatt H. Folds	LaVergne Brown
		George P. Hutchinson	
Ocala	Grace	James Young	James Steel

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Orlando	Immanuel	Peter H. Cross	Richard A. Leigh
Orlando	Orangewood	H. Charles Green, Jr. Carl Smith	John McBryde
Pinellas Park	Grace	Joe Easterling	
Sarasota	Faith	Darrell C. Harris	Kenneth Brown George Brown, Alt.
Sarasota	Covenant Life	Lawrence Edison	
Tampa	Calvary	Harold Morse	
Tampa	Seminole	John Buswell	Jack Morton
Tampa	Tampa Bay		James Saxon
Wauchula	Faith	Russell D. Toms	Ed Rogers
Winter Haven	Covenant	Leonard Bullock John Jagoditsch	George Mines
		Steve Christian Richard Fraser Michael Malone Rod Whited	

## CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albany	North Gate	Wayne Curles	
Augusta	First	John W. P. Oliver	John T. Bailie Bruce Kitchen
Columbus	Westminster	James P. Campbell, Jr.	Dan M. Moore
Forsyth	Dayspring	D. Charles Frost	
Garden City	Chapel-in-the-Gardens	David Russell	Walter Scott
Macon	First	Gordon Reed Mickey Bolus	John Clark George Nottingham Donald Comer
Macon	Vineville	Mark Cushman	Ed Bonner
Martinez	Westminster	Archie Moore	Julian Davis
Perry	Perry	James Shipley	J. Hall Schenck
Savannah	Eastern Heights	James A. Bryant	Howard Hansen
Savannah	Providence	David H. Bryson	James Luce
Statesboro	Trinity PCA Mission	Roland Barnes	
Thomson	Thomson	Bruce Davis	Chuck Simpson
Valdosta	Westminster	Benedict W. Konopa, Jr.	John Anderson
Warner Robins	Covenant		Henry Smith
Waynesboro	First	James Knight	
		Charles H. Davis Dale Umbreit	

## COVENANT PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Carrollton	Carrollton	Robert S. Hayes	
Clarksdale	Clarksdale	Thomas G. Kay, Jr.	James S. Sullivan
Columbus	The Presbyterian Church	Robert Penny John S. Tucker	
Fort Smith, AR	Covenant	Grover Gunn	
Houston	Houston	Paul Honomichl	
Indianola	First	Danny Ketchum	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Robert C. Cannada, Jr.	Bill Scholl
Marks	Marks	Laurie Jones	
Memphis, TN	First Reformed	William Spink	Roger VanderZwaag
Osceola, AR	First	Mike Sartelle	P. D. Johnson

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Starkville	Grace	George Coxhead	
Tupelo	Lawdale	Chuck Carroll	
Winona	First		Cecil Barnett
		H. Richard Cannon	
		Robert Hastings	
		C. Howard Oakley	
		John Sartelle	
		Ford Williams	

**DELMARVA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Maryland, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Adelphi	Wallace Memorial	Lance Edward Hudgens	
Annapolis	Evangelical	Keith Peck	Clifton McClain III
		William A. Mahlow, Sr.	Billie Joe Graham
Baltimore	Asquith	Thomas Graham	
Baltimore	Inverness	William Jones	
Baltimore	Valley	Ronald C. Harding	J. Brookes Smith
Baltimore	Evangelical	Williard O Armes	Charles E Carter Jr
Baltimore	Armistead Gardens	Herman W. Mischke	J. Alan Crumbaker
Baltimore	Forest Park	Walter Menges, Jr.	Leroy D. Taft Sr.
Belair	New Covenant	Larry Wanaselta	
Burtonsville	Wallace Memorial		Verle A Currence
Cattonsville	Grace Reformed	Daniel C. Broadwater	
Dover, DE	RPC of Dover	D. A. Broadwater	Jim Schermerhorn
Elkton	Evangelical	Walter L. Gienapp	Frank Voshell
Ellicott City	Chapelgate	Roland Travis	Thomas Webb
		Bruce Finn	Thomas Wheeler
Falls Church, VA	Munson Hill	Richard P. Bitzer	
Manassas, VA	Gainesville	Philip Douglas	Thomas Dizer
Manassas, VA	Reformed	Edwin P. Elliott, Sr.	
		Edwin P. Elliott, Jr.	
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Harry E. Grimes	James Brady
McLean, VA	McLean	Steven Smallman	Robert Morrison
			Ed Keck
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Robert F. Auffarth	Denver Bertee
		Calvin F. Frett	Ralph V. Watts, Sr.
			William F. Metzger
Newcastle, DE	Manor	Gus Blomquist	
Owings Mills	Tollgate	Thomas S. Poehlman	
Reston, VA	Reston	William A. Brindley	
Severna Park	Severna Park	Michael E. Conord	
Sakesville	Liberty	Mark Pett	Russell Doig
Timonium	Timonium	K. Eric Perrin	Robert H. Eickelberg
		Ronald D. Standiford	Richard Ellingworth
			Ronald E. Ritler
Wilmington, DE	Covenant	Bruce B. Howes	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	Frank Smick, Jr	W. Carroll Hammell
		Jonathan P. Seda	Gary Grantham, Sr.
Wilmington, DE	Berea	Lynden H. Stewart	
Woodbridge, VA	Grace	Daniel G. Osborn	George Fielding
		George R. Bragdon	
		Samuel Brown	
		Homer Emerson	
		Glenn A. Fearnow	
		R. Laird Harris	
		Beryl T. Hubbard	
		Samuel H. Larsen	
		Nelson K. Malkus	
		Werner W. Mietling	

**EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY**

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
Kitchener, Ontario	Kitchener	Robert McPherson	
Newcastle, NB	Covenant	Robert G. Hamilton Howard McPhee	

**EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in North Carolina.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
Burlington	Northside	Rhett Sanders	Charles Parks
Cary	Peace	James Workman	Daniel Prins
Durham	Fuller Memorial	James Edwards	
Durham	Lednum Street		William H. Long
Fremont	White Oak	Lonnie W. Barnes	
High Point	Westminster	David Dively	
Raleigh	Calvary	Warren Thuston	Richard Alexander
Raleigh	New Covenant	James Barr	
Wilmington	Trinity	Daniel Pruitt	
		David Hamilton	

**EVANGEL PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Alabama.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
Anniston	Faith	George Mitchell	William C. Lanier
Benton	Good Hope	William Mason (3)	
Birmingham	Altadena Valley	John Long	Frank Wall, Jr.
Birmingham	Briarwood	Frank M. Barker, Jr. Ron Steel	John Gunn Doug Haskew Thomas Leopard George Moss John Spencer Vernon Betsch Toby Yelverton
Birmingham	Covenant	William Hay	
Birmingham	Faith	Kerry W. (Pete) Hurst Greg Brookins	
Dothan	First	Charles McGowan	Oral Davis
Eufaula	Friendship	Joseph Harrell	
Gadsden	Eastside	Hubert C. Stewart	
Gadsden	First	E. Langston Haygood James Spiritosanto Walter DeHart	Wallace Musselman Paul Takaes
Gadsden	Rainbow	Warren Edward Myers	W. Jack Williamson
Greenville	First	William Mason (3)	
Hayneville	Hayneville	Grady Simpson, Jr.	
Helena	Evangel	Paul H. Alexander	Lew Scogin
Huntsville	Huntsville	James L. Cox David Hammond William Mason (3) James Misner	Larry Bricker
Lowndesboro	Lowndesboro		
Montgomery	Covenant		
Montgomery	First		Charles Hightower
Montgomery	Oak Park	James Hatch	
Montgomery	Sandy Ridge	John Clelland Stephen Krentel	Stephen Fox William Joseph John Albritton
Montgomery	Trinity	Hal McNeely	William J. Gordy
Muscle Shoals	First	Dennis Disselkoen	

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Notasulga	Woodland	Allan F. Story, Jr.	
Opelika	Trinity	Thomas Barnes	Richard Teague
Ozark	Ozark	Randall Yelverton	
Pinson	Mt Calvary	Michael Williams	Thomas Crawford
Prattville	First	Henry L. Smith	Irv Wicker
Sylacauga	Knollwood	Dan Faber	
Troy	First	James Alexander	
		J. Robert Muhlig	

**GRACE PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bay Springs	Bay Springs	James Shull	
Brookhaven	Faith	Shelton P. Sanford	Julian Cameron
Centreville	Thomson Memorial	Leon D. Lovett III	J. Wexler White
Clayton	Bay St.		Matthew Runnels
Collins	Collins	Steven Jakes	
Collins	McDonald	John Wingard	
Gloster	Bethany	Eugene Case (2)	Dewitt Smylie
Hattiesburg	Bay Street	John Ragland	G. O. Runnels
Heidelberg	Heidelberg	Odell Fish	
Leakesville	Leakesville	Robert Byrne	
Liberty	Liberty	Randall E. Richmond	E. L. Caston
Magee	Magee	Robert Schwanebeck	Walter McCallum
Magee	Sharon	Timothy Dye	Dale Yelverton
Moss Point	Moss Point	David Nelson	
Mount Olive	Mount Olive	George Felton, Sr.	
Picayune	First	Billy Combs	Richard E. Ulerich
Waynesboro	Philadelphus	Robert Hollingsworth	
Waynesboro	Waynesboro	Vaughn Hathaway	
Woodville	First	Eugene Case (2)	
		Edward Jussely	
		Jose Martinez	
		Jack Ross	
		William H. Smith	

**GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Indiana, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bad Axe, MI	First	Donald Keith Remillard	Howard Lane
Cincinnati, OH	Covenant	Dewitt M. Watson	Roy Allen, Alt.
	Faith	James Thomson	Thomas J. Stein
Cynthiana, KY	Covenant	William Martin, Jr.	Chester A. Smith, Alt.
Grand Rapids, MI	Christ Church	Allan Baldwin	Walter McMichael
			John Loeks
			Dan Dark
			Allan Smith, Alt.
			Jim Ruark, Alt.
Indianapolis	First Conservative	Richard Dark	
Indianapolis	First Reformed	William G. Phillips	William Lynn
Indianapolis	Grace	James Snyder	James Kalleen
Jenison, MI	Great Lakes Community	Donald J. Brandt	David Kuiper
Linden, MI	Tyrone Covenant		Kenneth Kuyk
			Roger Toonder
Louisville, KY	First	Richard Jennings	William H. Martin

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Muncie	Westminster	R. W. Markert	Jack Walker
	Westminster	Rodney D. Stortz	Ken Hastings, Alt.
Valparaiso	Good Shepherd	William A. Mahlow, Jr.	Jim Gray
		F. Seth Dyrness, Jr.	Jim Evans, Alt.
		William A. Shell	
		Addison P. Saltau	

**GULF COAST PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Florida, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cantonment	Pinewoods	John Findlay	Thomas Roberson
Chattahoochee	Chattahoochee	Edward James	Newton Brook
Fort Walton Beach	Westminster		Jerry Lloyd
Gulf Breeze	Concord	William A. Fox	Gerald Sovereign
Madison	Madison		A. L. Hughes
Mobile, AL	Trinity	Henry Mueller	
Panama City	Covenant	Lee Trinkle	J. Richard Post
Pensacola	Fairfield	George McGuire	
Pensacola	McIlwain	Donald C. Graham	Murdock Campbell
		Malcolm M. Griffith	John Culver
Pensacola	Warrington	Robert S. Hornick	Eugene E. Smith
Quincy	New Philadelphia	Thomas Carr	
Robertsdale, AL	Faith		Raymond Fell
Semmes, AL	Trinity		Alvin Philips
Tallahassee	Wildwood	Steven Bradford	
		C. Don Darling	
		Donald Dunkerly	
		Paul T. McHenry III	
		William A. McIlwaine	
		James A. Routszong	

**ILLIANA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alton	Westminster	Steven B. Ford	
Carbondale	Evangelical	J. Wyatt George	
Coulterville	Grandcote	Thomas Waldecker	Eugene Fullerton
			Robert S. Robb, Alt.
Culter	Reformed	Paul Legree Finch, Jr.	Willard Smyth
Owensboro, KY	Reformed	William Hesterberg	
Sparta	Bethel	Bryan Chapell	Clifford McIntyre
Vincennes, IN	Westminster	David Robinson	
Waterloo, MO	Concord	Robert L. Raymond	Andrew Burgess
		Thomas F. Jones	

**JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Virginia, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Charlottesville	Trinity	Joseph Ryan	
Chesapeake	Evangelical	Gary Englestad	
Chester	Centralia	John D. Holmes	Gene Friedline
Hampton	Calvary	David R. Kiewiet	Sam Derr

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Hampton	New Bethel	Harold Borchert	Lamar McKee
Hopewell	River's Edge	Richard Brinkley	
Hopewell	West End	Sam Cappel	Walter Lastovica
		George Brengle	Leland Nichols
			Zane Edwards
Hopewell	West Hopewell	Timothy Keller	Easley Shelton
		Edward Powers	
Norfolk	Calvary	Leon Wardell	George H. Parron
	Immanuel	William Harrell	
Petersburg	Tabb Street	James Allen	
Richmond	Stony Point	Frank P. Crane	Richard Chewning
Richmond	Calvin	Timothy Alleman	
Springfield	Harvester	Ronald Bossom	James Giddens
Suffolk	Westminster	Mark Youndt	
Virginia Beach	New Covenant	Robert C. Schoof	Ed Fish
Virginia Beach	New Life	Steve Schoof	
		Don K. Clements	
		O. Palmer Robertson	

**LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Louisiana.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alexandria	Jackson Street	Robert Vincent	
Jonesville	Abundant Life	Josiah Bancroft	
Kenner	Reformed	William B. Acker	John Wilkie
Lake Charles	Bethel	Dana Stoddard	
Opelousas	First	Ned Rutland	D. Allen Long
Ruston	John Knox	Kenneth Counts	Bob Blaylock
Shreveport	Grace	Chester Lanious	James Davis
		James Meek	

**MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bailey	Bailey	Edgar Davis Johnson	Cliff Henderson
Birmingham	Faith	Richard Wiman	
Belzoni	First		Junius Brown
Brandon	Brandon	Robert Duhs	Howard Byron
Canton	Old Madison	Dana Casey	James Sowell
Clinton	Clinton	Charley Chase	
Clinton	Mt. Salus	Basil Albert	Ken Johnston
Delhi, LA	Delhi	J. Paul Lipe	
Edwards	Edwards	J. Paul Poynor	
Forest	Covenant	Joseph S. Wilkins	
Jackson	Alta Woods	B. I. Anderson	Richard Briney
			Gabe Green
			Edward Nalley
Jackson	First	Fred Marsh	J. Edmund Johnston
			Ed Williford
Jackson	North Park	Brister Ware	
			Joseph Bowden
Jackson	Pear Orchard	William Whitwer	Jack Treloar
Jackson	St. Paul	A. Michael Schneider	Lonn Oswalt
Jackson	Westminster	John Reeves	
Jackson	Willowood	John Herrington	
Kosciusko	First		Sam Power
Louisville	First	Thomas Cook	Edward Prisock

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Madison Pearl Terry	Mt. Herman Pearl Wynndale	Steve Wallace Douglas E. Murphy Doyle A. Hulse	Will Brown  Robert Smathers
Union Vicksburg	First Westminster	Stanley Hartman John T. Allen	James Dees Robert J. Bailey Charles Clayton
Yazoo City Yazoo City	First Second	William C. Hughes David Jussely  J. Alan Carter Don Caviness Wayne Herring John Kinser Jayson Kyle John Kyle Mark Lowrey Jack B. Scott	

**NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in New Jersey.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Brick	Calvary	Petros Roukas	Richard Springer James Stites, Alt.
Camden Cherry Hill	Evangelical Covenant	John Palmer Donald F. Starn Charles M. Garriott	Donald M. Long William J. Bonner, Alt. F. Patrick McHugh
Fairton Lawrenceville Moorestown Princeton Ventnor Williamstown	Fairfield Evangelical Village Princeton Ventnor Star Cross	Lawrence C. Roff James H. Midberry Albert Hitchcock Kenneth Smith Elwin E. Jewell Roy C. Wescher  James A. Smith	Charles Weber

**NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in West Virginia except as indicated)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Blacksburg, VA Charleston Charleston Lexington, VA St. Albans	Grace Covenant Kanawha Salines Rebecca Littlepage Grace Covenant	Max Harris Charles McNutt William Hall Frederick S. McFarland Rod Mays Donald H. Post, Jr.	Robert Miller Ralph Harris John Pat Jenkins  Virgil Roberts

**NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in New York, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballston Spa, NJ Bedford Hills	Hope Affirmation	William S. Henderson Frank E. Smith Frank J. Smith	David Whitehead
Coventry, CT Duanesburg Johnstown, NJ Manchester, CT	Coventry Reformed Covenant Manchester	Brad D. Evans David R. Ketchen Ira M. Staley Richard M. Gray	

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Middletown	Good Shepherd	James Griffith	
Newburgh	Westminster	John L. Vance	E. Wygant Smith
New York	Manhattan	Wayne Jamison	Eric Stedfeld
Vestal	Covenant of Grace	W. Thomas Farr	
W. Springfield, MA	Covenant Community	Al LaValley	Norman Berera
		Frank Coho	
		Robert Edmiston	
		David Kay	
		Stuart Pohlman	
		Elmer B. Smick	
		Warren West	

**NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chicago	Covenant	John Bash	Richard Lints
Chicago	Korean Bethel	Pyong Choe	
Elgin	Westminster	Charles B. Holliday III	Orbin Hagist
Merrill, WI	Bible	Robert Smallman	
Montgomery, NY	Goodwill	Stewart Pohlman	
Peoria	Grace	Thomas Condron	
Peoria	Limestone	Jeffrey M. Black	Dale Collison
Wheaton	Grace	Arthur J. Grant	
		John Johnston	
		Barry Bostrom	

**NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Georgia.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Athens	Faith	Terry L. Mercer	
Atlanta	Chalcedon	Joseph Morecraft	
Atlanta	Emmanuel	Clifford Brewton	
Atlanta	Korean First	Sam Suh	
Atlanta	New Covenant	Mitchell Hall	
Atlanta	Perimeter	Randall Pope	James Hughes
			Carl Wilbur
			Lawrence Payne
Chestnut Mountain	Chestnut Mountain	Ron Parrish	
Decatur	Immanuel Korean	Dae Gee Kim	
Douglasville	Harvester	Donald Mountan	
Fayetteville	Covenant	Richard Hunt	
Gainesville	Westminster	Robert Fidler	
Griffin	Christ	Stark Wilbur	
Lithonia	Wee Kirk	Robert Valentine	
Powder Springs	Midway	M. Wilson Smith	
Smyrna	Smyrna	Billy Davies	William Stevenson
		Joseph Gardner	
Stone Mountain	Grace	Charles DeBardeleben	Allan Mclean
			Robbie Peele

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
		Charles Dunahoo Dwight Linton John M. MacGregor Carl Wilson Henry Thigpen Kennedy Smartt	

**OKLAHOMA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Oklahoma, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Lawton	Beal Heights		O. L. Parsons
Minco	Minco First Reformed	Howard C. Kelley	T. J. Powers
Norman	Norman Reformed	William Doerfel	
Oklahoma City	Heritage	Steven L. Childers	
Olathe, KN	Olathe	Robert Dunn	
Stillwell	Calvary	Richard E. Fisher	
Tulsa	Christ	Robert A. Peterson Craig E. Weaver	Ron Dunton John Cleary Lyle Fogle

**PACIFIC PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in California, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Agoura	Calabasas	James E. Singleton	
Bellevue, WA	Bellewood	William D. McColley	
Glendale	Calvary	Kenneth Orr	
Kailua, HA	Trinity		John Rieck
Orange	Garden Grove Korean	Young O. Kim	
Sepulveda	Valley	David R. Bransby Carl Bradley	Robert Taylor
Union City	Community	David R. Brown	Carl Fickling Robert Vinson
		J. Philip Clark David Dare Paul McKaughan William T. Strong	

**PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Washington, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bellevue	Bellewood	William D. McColley	
Calgary, Alberta	West Hills	David Linden	
Des Moines	Highland	W. Lyall Detlor	Duane Mattson
Edmonton, Alberta	Crestwood	James Reaves	A. Ross Lawson
Everett	Westminster Evangelical	John Hoogstrate	
Issaquah	Covenant	William J. Swenson	
Lk. Stevens	Lk. Stevens	John C. Pickett	
Seattle	Hillcrest	Thomas Ramsay Douglas Jasper	
Seattle	First	Stephen W. Leonard	Al Van Wechel
Tacoma	Faith	Robert A. Bonner	
Vancouver, BC	Faith	Robert S. Rayburn Douglas Codling	John B. Paist, Jr. Maurie McPhee
		James L. Ransom	

**PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
Abington	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	George Harris
Allentown	Lehigh Valley	David J. Brewer	
Bryn Mawr	Berith	Stuart Sacks	
		Timothy Witmer	Robert Liken
Cochranville	Faggs Manor	Charles Cummings	
Glen Mills	Covenant	Harold D. Hight	James Register
Hatfield	First Korean	Ichu Chung	
King of Prussia	Church of the Savior	Robert W. Burns	
Lancaster	Westminster	Robert S. Williamson	LeRoy C. Perry Oong Choi, Alt.
Lansdale	Lansdale	John P. Clark	K. W. Rush Fred Pletscher, Alt.
Levittown	Levittown	Eugene Potoka	Donald MacKenzie Edward Jimenson, Alt.
Media	Calvary	Ernest Breen	James S. Albany George Deibert, Alt. Paul Goldeborough, Alt. Richard H. Tilton
Oreland	Christ Reformed	Harold Burkhart	
Palmyra	Servant	J. Mark Tedford	
Philadelphia	Emmanuel	I. Henry Koh	
Philadelphia	Korean United Church of Philadelphia	Taek K. Lim	Paul Kim
Philadelphia	Tenth	James M. Boice Glen McDowell Bradford E. Allison	Linward A. Crowe Manfred Garibotti Holman W. Jenkins, Alt. James A. Campbell James P. Scott, Alt.
Philadelphia	Third		
Quakertown	Quakertown	Robert Lacoek	Keith Mitchell
Quarryville	Faith	John DeBardeleben	Willard Lutz, Alt. Robert Dempsey, Alt. Lawrence E. Rinies David M. Weston
Shiremanstown	New Covenant	John Woll	Clyde Aument David Larsen Robert Barr
Upper Darby	J. R. Miller Memorial	Leo Karlberg	
Warminster	Calvary	Kenneth I. Wallace	
West Chester	Immanuel	Richard Tyson	
West Chester	Reformed	Edward Noe	Edgar W. Bullock Garfield Herron
West Grove	Gethsemane	Timothy Rott	
Willow Grove	Korean Saints	Won Dae Lee	
Willow Grove	Willow Grove	George W. Smith Carl H. Derk	Henry A. Meinhart H. Stober Stout, Alt. Leonard Buckman, Alt.
Wyndmoor	New Life	Joseph Kim	
		Russell Barrett Wayne Brauning George S. Clark Charles Casolare Iain Crichton Franklin Dyrness, Sr. John D. Evans Samuel Ling James Pakala	

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
		Thomas R. Patete Archie W. Shelor Robert Vannoy	

**SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in South Dakota, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ackley	West Friesland	Kenneth Remer	
Ackley	Faith	David Dupee	
Chancellor	Germantown	Jack Mayfield	Kenny Nogelmeir
Kearney, NE	Trinity	Steven Meyerhoff	
Lemmon	RPC	James M. Shannon	
Lennox	Lennox	Dennis Eide	Elroy Bossman
Lincoln, NE	Covenant	Marlin Wismer	Glen Wismer
Newlapzig, ND	Newlapzig	Edward S. Huntington	
Omaha, NE	Trinity	David T. Myers	
Pollock	Pollock Memorial	Floyd Haan	Henry Giese
Underwood, ND	Underwood	Douglas Shepler	
		Marvin Camp F. Sanders Campbell Edward S. S. Huntington	

**SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Florida.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Boca Raton	Spanish River	David Nicholas	Joseph Costa Albert Coty
Boca Raton	West Boca	Smiley Sturgis	
Cape Coral	EPC of Cape Coral	Randy Thompson	
Coral Gables	Granada	James M. Baird Danny Levi Michael Preg	Jack Sells Jennings Hill
Coral Gables	Shenandoah		
Coral Springs	First	Ross Bair	William Coggins Kenneth Keyes
Delray Beach	Seacrest		
Ft. Lauderdale	Coral Ridge	Vaughn Stanley D. James Kennedy G. Mark Roessler Collins D. Weeber	Ron Driesslein Ralph Mittendorff Hugh Smith Daniel Domin Joseph High S. C. Ebanks
Ft. Lauderdale	Covenant		
Grand Cayman	First Evangelical	J. Curtis Lovelace	
Homestead	Redlands Community	H. Andrew Silman	
Jupiter	Jupiter	Richard Gillen	
Key Biscayne	Key Biscayne	David O'Dowd	Roland Smith
Lake Worth	Lake Osborne	M. Christopher Ehlers	Kenneth Kullmar
Miami	Immanuel	Neil Gilmour	Kenneth Ryskamp, Alt. Boyd Pastoor
Miami	Kendall	James Bland	
Miami	LeJeune	G. J. Kuiper	William Swain
Miami	North Dade	J. Andrew White	Walford Thompson Donald Voss Paul Palmberg Donald Lloyd Malcolm Parsons John Pascalis
Miami	Old Cutler		
Miami	Pinelands	Harry Reeder	
Miami	Shenandoah		
Miami	Trinity	Cecil A. Brookes	
Naples	Covenant		P. W. Edwards

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
North Port	First	John L. Graham	Gordon Shaw Harry Epley
Plantation Pompano Beach Stuart	First Pompano Beach Grace	Joseph A. Scharer William Carlson James Bowen  Frank L. Fiol Terry L. Geyger James Hurley Robert Palmer Luder Whitlock	

**SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY** (All towns in Arizona, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alamogordo, NM Colorado Springs, CO Colorado Springs, CO	Westminster Evangelical Village Seven	James A. Wiest  A. Bernhard Kuiper	Richard W. Ruhl Jerry Hardcastle Rowan Montiem
Landers, WY Las Cruces, NM	Covenant Providence	Jim Urish Peter R. Vaughn Don Neidigk	Elwood Baas
Las Cruces, NM	University	Robert D. Scott Randall Martin	David Moon
Los Alamos, NM. Mesa Olathe Phoenix	Sangre De Cristo Hope Trinity Calvin	Roy Butler Randy Steele David Hein John Anderson	Walt H. Meyers Pat Vaughn  William J. Montgomery
Prescott Scottsdale Wheat Ridge, CO Window Rock	Prescott Trinity Covenant Community Bible	Charles Turner Gerrit DeYoung Ronald L. Shaw Kevin Carr  David Eby William B. Leonard, Jr. William R. Read	

**ST. LOUIS PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Missouri.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chesterfield	Westminster	Paul W. Taylor	Joseph H. Hall Gordon D. Shaw, Alt. Jim Fields, Alt. Robert G. Avis, Alt. Wallace L. Gustafson
Hazelwood Kansas City St. Louis St. Louis	Hazelwood Ascension Benton Park Fellowship Covenant	Richard Tevebaugh Gary Hundley Philip Lancaster David K. Winecoff Timothy Fortner	Eugene Holeman Eugene A. Frank Arlen R. Dykestra, Alt. John B. Lewis, Alt. Hal Kennedy Ron Freiwald, Alt.
St. Louis	Grace & Peace	Egon Middelmann James Kern	
St. Louis St. Louis Union University City Webster Groves	Murphy Blair Community Olive Branch Franklin Fellowship Of The Lamb Old Orchard	Art Boyer Philip Lancaster Walter Lorenz Michael Parker Ronald Lutjens	

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
		Richard Aeschliman William S. Barker John Carran J. Robert Fiol Bill C. Greenwalt Ronald A. Hidey Roger W. Hunt George W. Knight III Donald J. MacNair Albert F. Bud Mogniot, Jr. Young Park James M. Pickett John W. Sanderson Wilbur Siddons Harold Stigers Robert Vasholz Mark P. Vigil Wilbur Wallis Mark A. Wilson	

## TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Alcoa Chattanooga	Trinity First	William Bell, Jr.	Sam Chester T. Hooke McCallie Gerry Stephens
Chattanooga	New City	Randy Nabors	Rudolph Schmidt Lunard Lewis, Alt. Louis Voskuil
Chattanooga Columbia Harriman Hixson Knoxville	St. Elmo Zion West Hills Hixson Cedar Springs	Lauris Vidal  Donald Hoke Vernon Holstad John D'Arezzo	Robert Stoops  Leland Sayers
Knoxville Knoxville Lookout Mt. Lookout Mt.	Ebenezer West Hills Lookout Mt. Reformed	David Howe Frederick Fowler George Long Robert Milliken	C. M. Burchfield  Ralph Paden Martin Essenburg Gary B. Huisman Nicholas Barker, Alt. Charles Donaldson, Alt. Marion D. Barnes, Alt.
Nashville Signal Mountain	Christ Wayside	Cortez A. Cooper Richard Harris  Charles W. Anderson Howard T. Cross Raymond Dameron Paul R. Gilchrist John K. Hunt	

## TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
College Station Corpus Christi Dallas	Westminster Heritage Casa Linda	Al LaCour Ed Bertalan Brian Johnston	John Johnson

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
		John Crow Arnie Roberstad Charles Cobb	Bob Bendy A. R. Sanders
Dallas	John Knox		
Dallas	Lakewood		
Dallas	North Dallas	Hank Gundlach	
Gainesville	Westminster	Kyle Thurman	
Houston	Covenant	Joseph Pipa	
Houston	Oaklawn	David Moran	
Houston	Providence	Alan McCall	
Houston	Spring Cypress	Kent Hinkson	
Richardson	Town North	David Clelland George Soltau	Clark W. Breeding
Sadler	Sherwood Shores	Vincent Scorsone	Charles Clark
Tyler	Fifth Street	Victor Jones	John H. Johnson
Webster	Westminster	John McNicoll	
		Thomas Hoolsema Sung Kim Charles H. Morris III	

**WARRIOR PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Alabama.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aliceville	First	Thomas Kay	
Camden	First	Dennis Nolen	
Eutaw	First	William Maynor	Sebron Colson Richard Owens
Eutaw	Pleasant Ridge		
Greensboro	First	Marvin L. Harris	
Linden	Linden	Tom Irby	
Marion	Marion	Bruce Garris	
Selma	Woodland Heights	William Rose, Jr.	John Lavender
Sumterville	Bethel First		
Tuscaloosa	Riverwood	John Robertson	
York	Covenant	Joel Beezley	
		William F. Joseph Paul Kooistra Fred Carr	

**WESTERN CAROLINAS PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in North Carolina.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Arden	Arden	Edwin Graham	
Asheville	Covenant	Joel Belz	
Asheville	Malvern Hills	Glen McClung	
Asheville	South Asheville	G. Aiken Taylor	
Asheville	Trinity	William Laxton	Ed Solle
Black Mountain	Friendship	Joseph McGhan	
Brevard	Grace Covenant	Roy Davenport	Ed Robeson
Hazelwood	Hazelwood	Thomas A. Weaver, Jr.	
Hendersonville	Covenant		Ed Deese
Marion	Landis	Stanwood L. Bean	
Marion	Story Memorial	[REDACTED]	
Morganton	Faith	Jerry Lynn	
Murphy	Providence	Larry Wilson	Anderson Smith
Swannanoa	Swannanoa Valley	Daniel Sulc	
Waynesville	Covenant		J. T. Russell
Weaverville	First		J. Olin Coleman

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
		Donald Munson Morton H. Smith A. Boyce Spooner Robert Sweet	

**WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abingdon, VA	Abingdon	Thomas Holliday	Fred Sutherland
Bluff City	Ryder Memorial	Martin Freeland	
Bristol	Eastern Heights	Daniel Barr	
Bristol	Edgemont	Morse UpdeGraff	Charles J. Lowry
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	John Q. Hall	Thurman Raines
		Henry Johnson	
Coeburn, VA	Coeburn	John Otis	
Greeneville	Meadow Creek	James Richter	Henry Terrell
Johnson City	Asbury	James Jones	Charles Linville
Kingsport	Bridwell Heights	Larry Ball	Robert Lane
Kingsport	Harmony	Joseph Sullivan	
Kingsport	Westminster		John G. Thompson
			Joe Reynolds
Pulaski, VA	Pulaski	David Osborne	
Seven Mile Ford, VA	Seven Mile Ford	Tom Sullivan	Stewart Miller
		Edsel Farthing	
		John A. Myers	
		Preston Sartelle	
		Leonard Van Horn	

**Commissioners Requesting Excuse for not Attending**

RE Ted Bankhead, Calvary  
 RE Roscoe Bundick, Calvary  
 TE Robert Brown, Pacific Northwest  
 TE Ken Camp, Tenn. Valley  
 TE Charles R. Coe, Jr., Covenant  
 TE David E. Crocker, Evangel  
 TE Tim Dobbins, Southern Florida  
 TE Ken Gentry, Calvary  
 TE Thomas Hughes, Western Carolinas  
 TE John W. Jamison, Mississippi Valley  
 TE Theodore Martin, Calvary  
 RE Malcolm McEacharn, Louisiana  
 TE Larry Mills, Pacific  
 TE Donald Patterson, Mississippi Valley  
 TE W. Ingram Phillips, Texas  
 TE Tom Raysides, Southern Florida  
 TE Tim Dobbins, Southern Florida  
 RE Lewis Jones, Southern Florida  
 TE Harold Richardson, Covenant  
 TE David F. Roberts, Texas  
 RE Howard Secrest, Mississippi Valley  
 TE Michael Simone, Philadelphia  
 RE G. Collins Smith, Central Georgia  
 TE Tsuneyoshi Takeda, North Georgia  
 TE Frederick D. Thompson, Calvary  
 TE Reuben J. Wallace, Calvary  
 RE Seven Springs Presbyterian Church, Westminster  
 RE Richard Springer, New Jersey

Totals:	Teaching Elders	665	
	Ruling Elders	380	
	Total enrollment	1,045	representing 514 churches.

Clerk's Note: Presbyteries have been listed as they exist as a result of joining and receiving. Northern Illinois Presbytery, which was erected by this Assembly is also listed, since the Presbytery membership of some newly received members would not otherwise be clear. The Korean Language Presbytery is not listed, since the action of the Assembly only authorized its formation, but did not actually erect it with a firm membership. (See §10-66, p. 92.)

**10-12 Adoption of Docket and Business Referred**

The docket for the Tenth General Assembly was adopted as presented, with the following items of business before the Assembly, which the Stated Clerk had referred to the respective Committees of Commissioners in accord with the "Rules for Assembly Operations". Also included here are items of new business received during the Assembly and assigned to the Committees of Commissioners. The time of the introduction of new business is noted in the Minutes.

**A. COMMUNICATIONS TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**COMMUNICATION 1: From the Presbytery of Siouxlands**

**Whereas**, God is calling out of a dark world a people of His own possession to proclaim His excellencies (1 Peter 2:9); and,

**Whereas**, the eternal Son of God is erecting in this world His Body and Kingdom called the Church (Matthew 16: 18); and,

**Whereas**, the Holy Spirit has guarded the treasure of the Gospel entrusted to us by our forefathers, and kept us from the apostasy of this age (2 Timothy 1:14); and

**Whereas**, the Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America granted us the authority to be organized as the 25th presbytery of that body; and

**Whereas**, we have approved Standing Rules in accord with the *Book of Church Order*;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the Presbytery of Siouxlands, meeting this 30th day of January, 1982, give glory to God and express gratitude to the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America for the privilege we have received to continue to serve Christ and proclaim the Gospel in an ecclesiastical order that is in accord with the Holy Scriptures; and

**Be It Further Resolved** that by the grace of God, we shall do all that we can together with our sister presbyteries to advance the Kingdom of Christ both within and without our boundaries.

JACK A. MAYFIELD, STATED CLERK

This communication was not assigned to a Committee of Commissioners since no action was required by the Assembly.

**TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES**

**COMMUNICATION 2: From the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic**  
February 2, 1982

Dr. Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk  
Presbyterian Church in America  
P. O. Box 32  
Brevard, North Carolina 28712

Dear Morton:

At our Stated Meeting of Mid-Atlantic Presbytery, held on January 18-19, 1982 in Ellicott City, Maryland, the Presbytery took the following two actions:

1. It was moved, seconded, and passed that Presbytery request General Assembly to transfer Clark, Warren, and Frederick counties of Virginia From New River Presbytery to Mid-Atlantic Presbytery.

2. It was moved, seconded, and passed that Presbytery instruct the Stated Clerk to communicate with New River Presbytery requesting that they concur with Mid-Atlantic Presbytery in their request to General Assembly that Clark, Warren and Frederick counties of Virginia be included within the boundaries of Mid-Atlantic Presbytery.

Enclosed is a copy of my letter to the Stated Clerk of New River Presbytery communicating this request to them.

Please refer this matter to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners, along with the recommendation of New River Presbytery when received.

Thank you.

In the name of our King,

DON K. CLEMENTS

See 10-66, III, 2, p. 84.

**COMMUNICATION 3: From the Presbytery of Gulf Coast**

**Whereas**, the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Milton, Florida, was destroyed by fire December 22, 1981, and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of the Gulf Coast requested aid from the churches of the presbytery and sought aid through our Mission to the United States Committee and

**Whereas**, the presbyteries and churches of the PCA responded so generously to the request of the presbytery and the request of the Rev. Philip Clark of the MUS Committee that helped us to rebuild a church dedicated to the Glory of God, therefore,

**Be It Resolved**, by the session and congregation of the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Milton, Florida, to thank the Presbytery of the Gulf Coast for its help and encouragement during this trying time in the life of this congregation and through the presbytery to thank our MUS Committee, presbyteries and congregations of the PCA for their help, encouragement and prayers. To GOD BE THE GLORY, GREAT THINGS HE HATH DONE.

WILBUR HOWELL  
CLERK OF SESSION

CHARLES F. GWIN, JR.  
MODERATOR

Assembly took note in connection with the MUS Report without formal response.

**COMMUNICATION 4: From The Presbytery of Philadelphia**

May 24, 1982

Dr. Morton H. Smith  
P. O. Box 312  
Brevard, NC 28712

Dear Morton,

We took the following actions which need to be reported to you and/or to the assembly:

1. Presbytery rescinded its action of September 18-19, 1981, adopting an overture to the Tenth General Assembly, proposing alternate presbytery boundaries in the event of the consummation of joining and receiving.

2. Presbytery adopted the following action regarding proposed boundaries in the event of the consummation of the joining and receiving: "That in the event the 'joining and receiving' of the RPCES, the Presbytery of Philadelphia consent to the boundaries proposed by the Ninth General Assembly, with the exception that New Castle County, Delaware, be ceded to the proposed Delmarva Presbytery (PCA) and that presbytery recommend that Hudson, Bergen, Passaic, Sussex, Morris, Essex, Warren, Hunterdon, Somerset, Union, Middlesex, and Monmouth counties in New Jersey be included in the proposed Northeast Presbytery (PCA) with its permission."

Cordially yours,

HARRY N. MILLER, JR., STATED CLERK

See 10-66, III, 3, p. 84.

**COMMUNICATION 5: From the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod**

June 12, 1982

Tenth General Assembly

Presbyterian Church in America  
Calvin College and Seminary  
Grand Rapids, Michigan

Dear fathers and brethren:

The 160th General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, wishes to express to you its deep and sincere appreciation for the way in which you have expressed your love in Christ for us.

Your invitation to join you and be received has been graciously thought through step by step by your Ad-Interim Committee and by many individuals in your church as well. The Rev. Paul G. Settle, chairman of your committee, has personally been most helpful to us.

Please accept our thanks. Your committee has been a living model of Paul's admonition: "Let us not become weary in doing good, for at a proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up. Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers." (Gal. 6:9-10)

Yours in the ministry of Christ in His Church,  
RICHARD C. CHEWNING  
MODERATOR

Distributed to the Assembly. No formal reply made. See 10-2, p. 19.

**COMMUNICATION 6: From the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod**

June 12, 1982

Dr. Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk  
Presbyterian Church in America  
Calvin College and Seminary  
Grand Rapids, Michigan

Dear Dr. Smith:

The 160th General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, meeting on June 12, 1982, at Calvin College, Grand Rapids, Michigan, took the final constitutional step in accord with the Form of Government, "to accept the invitation of the Presbyterian Church in America to join them, to effect and perfect one church," this Joining and Receiving to take effect at the time of the official announcement of reception by the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America which is scheduled for 1:00 p.m., Monday, June 14, 1982.

The final tally was 322 in favor, 90 against the Joining and Receiving.

May our joining redound to the honor and glory of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, the King and Head of His church.

Sincerely in the Bonds of Christ's Love,  
PAUL R. GILCHRIST  
STATED CLERK

Distributed to the Assembly. No formal reply made. See §10-2, p. 19.

**COMMUNICATION 7: From the Orthodox Presbyterian Church**

June 14, 1982

The 10th General Assembly  
of the Presbyterian Church in America  
Calvin College  
Grand Rapids, Michigan

Our dear brothers in Christ Jesus,

On this the 14th day of June, in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and eighty-two, the momentous and joyous day in which the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod has joined with you, the 49th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church sends you its greetings in the bonds of the fellowship of Christ's body.

We rejoice in your devoting so much time and labor over a period of years to effecting one church between you, and that by the gracious providence of our covenant and sovereign God, that great purpose has been brought to fruition. Thus today we can send greetings not to two churches, but to one!

Now our prayer is that the same Lord who effected your joining may work in you toward perfecting you. "Whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected." 1 John 2:5

Our church has rejoiced in the fellowship that we have had with the two churches separately; we look forward to continued fellowship now that you are one.

May the Holy Spirit richly bless the sessions of your General Assembly to the glory of our great God.

Most sincerely yours in Christ Jesus,

The 49th General Assembly of the  
Orthodox Presbyterian Church

RICHARD A. BARKER, STATED CLERK

Read to the Assembly. Reply to be made by Interchurch Relations Committee. See §10-103, p. 125.

## B. OVERTURES TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION

#### **Overture 9: From the Presbytery of Siouxlands**

**Whereas**, there is in the one office of Elder two orders of Teaching and Ruling (1 Timothy 5:17), and the government and spiritual oversight of the church is to be equally shared by both orders; and,

**Whereas**, in the highest court of the church there currently exists an imbalance in representation of the two orders of the office of Elder; and,

**Whereas**, it is in the best interest of the church in seeking to more perfectly glorify God and do His will, and in seeking to promote the spiritual well-being and health of itself;

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of the Siouxlands overtures the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *Book of Church Order* §14-2 as follows:

The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment, and shall consist of Elders elected by the Presbyteries in the same number (or plus one if that number not be even) as there are particular churches on the rolls of the respective Presbyteries as of January 1st of that year, with one half of the Elders being those of the order of Teaching Elder, who are in good standing in their Presbyteries, and one half being those of the order of Ruling Elder.

JACK MAYFIELD, STATED CLERK

Answered by Reference to Committee on Administration §10-33, III, 21, p. 70.

### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

#### **Overture 1: From the Presbytery of Evangel**

**Whereas**, worship in Reformed Churches should always be guided by the Word of God, and be true to the Word, and

**Whereas**, some musical selections that have gained acceptance and popularity in church and religious circles contain and further sentiments that are contrary to the Word of God in morals, doctrine and spirit, and

**Whereas**, these unacceptable selections are sometimes requested for use in the services of the church, especially weddings and funerals,

**Therefore**, Evangel Presbytery overtures the NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the Directory of Worship, by inserting the following paragraph in Chapter 51 ("The Singing of Psalms and Hymns . . . ."):

51-3 "Pastors and Session shall have full oversight of the service of praise of the congregation, and also over all special music, both instrumental and vocal, used in any of the services of the church, including weddings, funerals or other special occasions, that all may be in harmony with the Word of God and the standards of this church." with the remaining paragraphs renumbered accordingly. Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Evangel Presbytery at the First Presbyterian Church of Gadsden on April 28, 1981. (Received too late for consideration by the Ninth General Assembly.)

HUBERT C. STEWART, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative §10-75, III, 11, p. 101.

#### **Overture 2: From the Presbytery of Texas**

**Whereas**, the PCA sets forth in the *Book of Church Order (BCO)*, namely in its Preface, Chapters 1, 2 and 3, that it is and shall be governed by Teaching and Ruling Elders; and

**Whereas**, the PCA is made up of Teaching Elders who were admitted into its presbyteries in accordance with either one of the specific callings, as set forth in *BCO* Chapter 8; and

**Whereas**, it is noted that the PCA's church courts at Presbytery and General Assembly levels are greatly influenced by Teaching Elders who are not currently or are no longer laboring within the Church as prescribed in Chapter 8; and therefore, the local church courts of our Denomination do not have a parity of vote in the higher courts, as originally intended by the *BCO* of the PCA, since Teaching Elders who remain in their Presbyteries but are without a call or laboring outside the bounds of a church are allowed to vote on church matters.

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of Texas, for the sake of the future of our Lord's Church as set forth in the Scriptures, petitions the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America for a revision of *BCO* 14-1 so as to also read: "Only those Teaching Elders who are representing a congregation are eligible to vote on church matters." (This is not to be construed as denying the Teaching Elders so affected a right to vote on procedural matters of a Presbytery or General Assembly.)

The above petition is a part of the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Texas on April 24-25, 1981. (Received too late for consideration by the Ninth General Assembly.)

GLEN MILHAM, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative §10-75, III, 12, p. 101.

#### **Overture 3: From the Presbytery of Pacific**

**Be It Resolved** that the *Book of Church Order* Chapter 11-3 be amended so that the second sentence shall read:

The Moderator of the Presbytery and of the General Assembly shall be chosen at each stated meeting of these courts, except that presbyteries may, if they desire, elect a Moderator to serve for a term of one year.

Taken from the September 25, 1980, Minutes of Pacific Presbytery Meeting.

WILLIAM F. WOODHALL, STATED CLERK

(Received too late for consideration by the Ninth General Assembly.)

Answered in the affirmative as amended §10-75, III, 13, p. 102.

#### **Overture 4: From the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic**

**Whereas**, one area of concern expressed by the RPCES is that we allow only one full term of service on our permanent GA committees, requiring a year's lay-off before reelection; and

**Whereas**, our committees are experiencing some measure of instability in long range plans which might be corrected if men could serve a second term before lay-off;

**Therefore**, Mid-Atlantic Presbytery respectfully overtures the General Assembly to amend the *Book of Church Order* as follows:

Chapter 14-1 (12) change the last sentence to read:

Persons who have served for a full term on one of the Assembly's Permanent Committees or Permanent Sub-Committees shall not be eligible for reelection to any Assembly Committee until one year has elapsed, unless the Permanent Committee on which he has served requests that he be elected to a second term. In such a case the Assembly must support his reelection by a two-thirds majority of those present and voting.

In no case would a person be eligible for election to consecutive service on a Permanent Committee of the General Assembly for more than ten years, including partial terms. When extended service is completed on a Permanent Committee, that person would not be eligible for reelection to any committee until two years had elapsed.

Passed at the 24th Stated Meeting of Mid-Atlantic Presbytery.

DANIEL B. ICE, STATED CLERK

Referred to Sub-Committee on Judicial Business §10-75, III, 14, p. 102.

#### **Overture 7: From the Presbytery of Evangel**

**Whereas**, the official rolls of Presbytery are very important, and

**Whereas**, under our present *BCO* it is possible for one to be on the roll of more than one Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, this could cause voting problems, etc.:

**Therefore**, Evangel Presbytery overtures the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, to change the *BCO* by adding the following sentence to paragraph 13-5:

The minister shall not be entitled to vote in the new presbytery until his certificate of dismissal has been received by the Stated Clerk.

Approved at the Thirty-First Stated Meeting of Evangel Presbytery, October 27, 1981.

HUBERT C. STEWART, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative §10-75, III, 15, p. 102.

**Overture 11: From the Presbytery of Louisiana**

**Whereas**, the only proper reason for abstaining from the Lord's table would be that one faces judicial charges, or is presently under judicial censure, or struggles personally with moral conviction of unrepented sin, we therefore find no biblical or experiential support for the case described in *BCO* 38-2; and

**Whereas**, for a person under discipline, the suspension from the table of the Lord is by no means a permanent condition but leads either to repentance and renewed fellowship at that table or future discipline and possible excommunication; and

**Whereas**, a person who abstains from communion, if he be truly a Christian, cannot be content to remain indefinitely in abstention, and should not be encouraged to remain so.

**We, therefore**, overture the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to strike 38-2 from the *BCO* altogether.

Adopted at the Fifteenth Stated Meeting of the Louisiana Presbytery on February 20, 1982.

BAKER S. SMITH, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative §10-75, III, 22, p. 102.

**Overture 12: From the Presbytery of Ascension**

**Whereas**, church membership, communing or noncommunings, is equivalent to belonging to the covenant; and **Whereas**, it is incumbent upon the Church to exercise discipline upon covenant breakers; and

**Whereas**, one who is knowingly and willfully a covenant breaker remaining indefinitely in the covenant, or in church membership, is without Scriptural warrant; and

**Whereas**, children of the covenant are obligated to discharge all the obligations of church members when they arrive at the years of discretion (cf. *BCO* 56-4: "When they have reached the age of discretion, they become subject to obligations of the covenant: faith, repentance and obedience." *BCO* 57-1: "When they are able to understand the Gospel . . . it is their duty and privilege personally to accept Christ, to confess Him before men, and to seek admission to the Lord's Supper."); and

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* correctly asserts that "being born of believing parents . . . is not sufficient to make them continue members of the Church" (*BCO* 56-4); and

**Whereas**, neglect or complacency in bringing full discipline to bear on covenant breakers is a failure of love in denying church members the "benefits" of discipline (*BCO* 27-2); and

**Whereas**, the above understanding of covenantal obligations is inconsistent with certain statements found elsewhere in the *Book of Church Order*:

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the *Book of Church Order* be amended as follows:

1. That *BCO* 6-3 (or 6-8 if the current amendment of Chapter 6 is approved) be omitted and the chapter be renumbered accordingly;
2. That *BCO* 27-2 be revised to read as follows: "All communing and noncommunings members of the Church are subject to its discipline and entitled to the benefits thereof";
3. That the following be substituted for *BCO* 28-4: "When those who have been baptized in infancy arrive at the years of discretion, they are bound to discharge all the obligations of church members. Their rights and privileges under the covenant should be frequently and fully explained, and they should be warned of the sin and danger of neglecting their covenant obligations. When it becomes apparent that a noncommunings member has no intention of discharging his covenant obligations, then the Session should exercise proper discipline by deleting his name from the noncommunings church roll, but only after the relevant procedures described in *BCO* 27-5 have been followed;
4. That the last half of *BCO* 28-5 be omitted so that it reads: "All noncommunings members shall be deemed under the care of the Church to which their parents belong."
5. That *BCO* 38-2 be omitted (or 38-4 if the current amendment of Chapter 138 is approved) and the chapter be renumbered accordingly.

FRANK D. MOSER, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative §10-75, III, 23, p. 103.

**Overture 13: From the Presbytery of Southern Florida**

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* 25-3 sets the quorum for congregational meetings; and

**Whereas**, a different quorum is required for churches of more than one hundred resident communings members, (1/4 of membership for churches of less than 100; 1/6 for those over 100); and

**Whereas**, churches with more than 2,000 members experience special difficulty in reaching the quorum required because of multiple services and other problems peculiar to very large churches;

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of Southern Florida respectfully proposes that Chapter 25-3 of the *Book of Church*

*Order* be amended to allow congregations of more than two thousand resident communing members to use a quorum of one eighth of their resident communing members.

Adopted by the Presbytery of Southern Florida, January 19, 1982.

EARL S. MIZELL, STATED CLERK

Referred to Committee of Administration §10-75, III, 13, p. 102.

**Overture 14: From the Presbytery of Covenant**

**Whereas**, a General Assembly composed of commissioners from every church in the denomination and of all the Teaching Elders causes undue hardship and expense on many who attend as a matter of conscience, and

**Whereas**, such an Assembly is not necessary in order to be representative.

**Therefore**, we, the undersigned, recommend the following changes in the *Book of Church Order*:

Paragraph 14-2 be changed to read, "The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment, and shall consist of commissioners from the Presbyteries in the following proportion, namely: every Presbytery shall be entitled to send one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder for every five hundred communicants in its member churches and Teaching Elders on its roll.

Paragraph 14-3, change the word "Session" which appears two times, to "Presbytery".

Adopted by Presbytery at its Thirty-Third Stated Meeting November 10, 1981.

PAUL O. HONOMICHL, STATED CLERK

Referred to Committee of Administration §10-75, III, 14, p. 102.

**Overture 16: From the Presbytery of Ascension**

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* 23-1 appears to imply that a minister should not leave the field until his resignation is accepted by not only the congregation but also the presbytery; and

**Whereas**, present wording can lead, and in fact has led, to confusion so that ministers have left their fields before Presbytery was either aware of dissolutions being sought or was consulted for their acceptance; and

**Whereas**, it is beneficial for all parties concerned that a church, through its commissioners, should appear before Presbytery whether it has reasons why the presbytery should not accept the pastor's resignation or not, so that all three parties to a call - minister, congregation, and presbytery - have full and ordinary opportunity to be appraised of reasons for dissolution;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the Presbytery of the Ascension overture the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend *BCO* 23-1, the first paragraph, to read:

When any minister shall tender the resignation of his pastoral charge to his presbytery, the presbytery shall cite the church to appear by its commissioners, to show cause why the presbytery should or should not accept the resignation. If the church fails to appear, or if its reasons for retaining its pastor be deemed insufficient, his resignation shall be accepted and the pastoral relation dissolved. In any case, the minister must not physically leave the field until the presbytery has approved his resignation. If any church desires to be relieved of its pastor, a similar procedure shall be observed. But whether the minister or the church initiates proceedings for a dissolution of the relation, there shall always be a meeting of the congregation called and conducted in the same manner as the call of a pastor.

FRANK D. MOSER, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative as amended §10-75, III, 19, p. 102.

**Overture 17: From the Presbytery of Ascension**

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* declares that the office of deacon is "one of sympathy and service, after the example of the Lord Jesus," (*BCO* 9-1) and "It is the duty of the deacons to minister to those who are in need, to the sick, to the friendless, and to any who may be in distress. (*BCO* 9-2) ; and

**Whereas**, the many additional responsibilities entrusted to deacons by our *Book of Church Order* may result in these primary duties being neglected; and

**Whereas**, many Reformed Churches, including the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, have entrusted a number of functions to trustees, thus freeing the deacons for their primary ministry; and

**Whereas**, the Presbyterian Church in America has invited the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, to become a part of the PCA under our *Book of Church Order*, which would necessitate significant changes in many local congregations where they have trustees performing functions which our *Book of Church Order* assigns to deacons:

**Therefore**, we respectfully overture the Tenth General Assembly:

1. To amend the *Book of Church Order* 25-6 and 25-7 by removing the phrase "or of the Board of Deacons" in each chapter where it appears.
2. To replace the deleted phrase in *BCO* 25-6 with the following sentences: "Some duties assigned to the

Board of Deacons in *BCO* 9 may be delegated to trustees, including the election of a church treasurer, the maintenance of church properties, and the collection, control, and disbursement of church funds, as determined by the Session. When any of these duties are assigned to trustees, those who serve as trustees shall meet the qualifications for deacons as set forth in I Timothy 3 and Titus 1, and shall be examined by the Session in their Christian experience, their knowledge of the system of doctrine, government, and discipline contained in the standards, and their willingness to give assent to the questions required for ordination (substituting "trustee" in question four)."

3. To replace the deleted phrase in the first paragraph of *BCO* 25-7 with the following sentences: "Some duties assigned to the Board of Deacons in *BCO* 9 may be delegated to such corporation officers, including the election of a church treasurer, the maintenance of church properties, and the collection, control, and disbursement of church funds, as determined by the Session. When any of these duties are assigned to such officers, those who serve as such shall meet the qualifications for deacons as set forth in I Timothy 3 and Titus 1, and shall be examined by the Session in their Christian experience, their knowledge of the system of doctrine, government, and discipline contained in the standards, and their willingness to give assent to the questions required for ordination (substituting name of office as appropriate in question four)."

4. To amend the second paragraph of *BCO* 25-7 to read: "All funds collected for the support and expense of the church and for the benevolent purposes of the church shall be controlled and disbursed by the Session, Board of Deacons, and Trustees as their relative authorities may from time to time be established and defined."

FRANK D. MOSER, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative §10-75, 20, p. 102.

#### **Overture 18: From the Presbytery of Central Carolina**

**Whereas**, confusion has resulted concerning the status of the "Elder Emeritus" when used with a rotation system of officers in classes (*BCO* 24-9); and

**Whereas**, the designation of a man as Emeritus by a rotating session appears to conflict with *BCO* 16-2, that "no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election or at least the consent of that church:"

**Be It Resolved**, that the Central Carolina Presbytery overture the 1982 General Assembly to clarify *BCO* 24-9, whether the retention of the "full privileges of his office" means that, in a rotation system, the Emeritus becomes a permanent voting member of the session, or whether the Emeritus becomes an honorary nonvoting observer of the session.

WILLIAM LAXTON, STATED CLERK

Referred to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business §10-75, III, 21, p. 102.

### **TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES**

#### **Overture 6: From the Presbytery of Philadelphia**

The Presbytery of Philadelphia overtures the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, that in the event of merger with both the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, or with only the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, to take our territory in New Jersey and assign it to a new presbytery of New Jersey; and

In the event of merger with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod, or both, to take our territory in Delaware and assign it to the Delmarva Presbytery, and extend our boundary in Pennsylvania to include the counties of Fulton, Huntingdon, Centre, Mifflin, Juniata, Snyder, Union, Northumberland and Montour.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting, September 18, 1981.

HARRY N. MILLER, JR., STATED CLERK

See Communication 4, p. 40.

#### **Overture 10: From the Presbytery of Louisiana**

**Whereas**, from its organization, the Louisiana Presbytery consisted only of the Western two-thirds of the State, the Eastern one third being part of an adjacent Presbytery, and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery has received into membership a church located in that Eastern third;

**Therefore**, we respectfully request the General Assembly to set the bounds of the Presbytery to include all of the State of Louisiana, still recognizing the right of churches within those bounds to maintain membership in an adjacent Presbytery, if they so desire.

Adopted at the Spring Stated Meeting of Louisiana Presbytery, February 20, 1982.

BAKER S. SMITH, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative as amended, §10-66, III, 5, p. 84.

**Overture 19: From the Presbytery of the Southwest**

**Whereas**, The Mission to the United States Committee has its special interest in church planting, and  
**Whereas**, our Denomination does not have a special committee to help organized Churches needing special financial help, and

**Whereas**, Churches begun with Presbytery's approval, meeting difficulties, should be supported,

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the General Assembly organize a "Church Help Fund Committee".

CHARLES E. TURNER, STATED CLERK

Referred to the Permanent Committee on MUS, §10-66, III, 6, p. 84.

**Overture 21: From the Presbytery of Siouxlands**

**Whereas**, the ministry of the churches of the Presbytery of Siouxlands are spread over the five state area of North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Iowa, and Minnesota; and,

**Whereas**, the people of the Great Plains region of our nation are used to and accept great distances in order to conduct their affairs; and,

**Whereas**, there is a tremendous need among our church to have a sense of belonging which only actual geographical boundaries can represent; and,

**Whereas**, only three of our churches currently reside within the geographical boundaries; and,

**Whereas**, it would further the stability of our presbytery to include the rest of the churches inside our geographical boundaries until such time as we have reasonable strength to divide into smaller geographical presbyteries;

**We therefore**, overture the Tenth General Assembly to concur with our request to extend our boundaries to include the five states of North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Iowa, and Minnesota.

Adopted at the Fifth Stated Meeting of Siouxlands Presbytery, April 24, 1982.

JACK A. MAYFIELD, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, §10-66, III, 7, p. 84.

**Overture 22: From the Presbytery of Tennessee Valley**

**Whereas**, the Lakeview Presbyterian Church and the Chattanooga Valley Presbyterian Church desire to join the PCA; and

**Whereas**, both churches are located in North Georgia just below the Tennessee State line; and

**Whereas**, a concentration of PCA churches exists in the adjacent Chattanooga area which are a part of Tennessee Valley Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, the southern boundary of Tennessee Valley Presbytery is the Georgia State line; and

**Whereas**, the large concentration of churches in North Georgia Presbytery are located in the greater Atlanta area, some 100 miles to the South; and

**Whereas**, for the present time convenience would be served for these two churches to be a part of Tennessee Valley Presbytery;

**Therefore**, the Tennessee Valley Presbytery overtures the Tenth General Assembly that in the event that the "joining and receiving" with the RPCES does not take place, the Assembly change TVP's boundaries to include the extreme North Georgia counties of Walker, Dade, Catoosa, and Whitfield.

Done this 11th day of May, 1982, at the Spring Stated Meeting of Tennessee Valley Presbytery, Wayside Presbyterian Church, Signal Mt., Tenn.

RICHARD R. HARRIS, STATED CLERK

No longer applies due to joining and receiving §10-66, III, 8, p. 84.

**Overture 23: From the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic**

In the event that "Joining and Receiving" takes place, the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic respectfully requests the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to create a new Presbytery to be known as the Delmarva Presbytery and to consist of the following areas:

1. Maryland - all the area that is presently in Mid-Atlantic Presbytery;
2. West Virginia - all the area that is presently in the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery;
3. All of the state of Delaware, presently not in the bounds of any PCA Presbytery;
4. Washington, D.C., presently in the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery;

## 5. Virginia -

- a. The cities of Alexandria, Falls Church and Manassas, that are presently in Mid-Atlantic Presbytery;
- b. The counties of Arlington, Fairfax, Fauquier, Loudon and Prince William;
- c. The counties of Clarke, Frederick and Warren, if they have been transferred from New River Presbytery to Mid-Atlantic Presbytery.
- d. The counties of the Eastern share of Virginia.

In connection with the above action, it is further requested that the General Assembly take the following actions:

1. Direct the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery (PCA), and the Delmarva Presbytery (formerly RPCES) to continue to operate as separate presbyteries until they meet jointly on September 10-11, 1982.
2. Direct these presbyteries to appoint five members from the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery and five members from the Delmarva Presbytery (formerly of the RPCES) to a transitional and nominating (T & N) committee, whose purpose is to determine and recommend to the presbyteries the resolution of the many details of the Joining and Receiving.
3. Direct the Mid-Atlantic and Delmarva Presbyteries to meet jointly as the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery of the PCA, to receive the report of the T & N Committee and take any necessary action and then divide.
4. Direct those Churches of the RPCES, Delmarva Presbytery, which are in the bounds of the New River Presbytery to be transferred immediately upon joining and receiving of the RPCES.

Adopted at the Twenty Eighth Meeting of Mid-Atlantic Presbytery, May 14, 1982, at Baltimore, Maryland.

DON K. CLEMENTS, STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative as amended, §10-66, III, 9, p. 84.

**Overture 24: From Grace Presbytery**

**Whereas**, the Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America established the boundaries of Grace Presbytery so that they included all of the parishes of the State of Louisiana east of the Mississippi River, except the parishes of East Baton Rouge, East Feliciana, Livingston, St. Helena, and West Feliciana (see *M2GA*, pp. 61-63); and

**Whereas**, Grace Presbytery has granted Grace Presbyterian Church of Metairie, Louisiana, a community of Jefferson Parish, permission to seek affiliation with Louisiana Presbytery (which has been accomplished); and **Whereas**, the plan for receiving the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, into the Presbyterian Church in America, includes the assignment of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of Kenner, Louisiana, which is also a community of Jefferson Parish, to Louisiana Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of Louisiana has overtured the Tenth General Assembly to amend the boundaries of that Presbytery so that they shall include all of the State of Louisiana; and

**Whereas**, Trinity Presbyterian Church of Slidell, Louisiana, a community of St. Tammany Parish, has not made any request to be released to the Presbytery of Louisiana; and

**Whereas**, it is provided that the General Assembly may unite and divide presbyteries with their consent (see *BCO* 14-6);

**Therefore**, be it resolved that Grace Presbytery request the Tenth General Assembly to amend the description of the boundaries of Grace Presbytery so that it shall read, as follows:

“The boundaries of Grace Presbytery shall be the same as the PCUS Presbytery of South Mississippi *plus St. Tammany, Tangipahoa, and Washington Parishes of the State of Louisiana.*”; and

to amend the description of the boundaries of Louisiana Presbytery so that it shall read, as follows:

“The boundaries of Louisiana Presbytery shall include all of the State of Louisiana, except St. Tammany, Tangipahoa, and Washington Parishes.”; and

that the commissioners attending the meeting of the Tenth General Assembly from Grace Presbytery be appointed by the Presbytery as a Commission to act for the Presbytery in any meetings which may be conducted with representatives of the Presbytery of Louisiana during the meeting of the Tenth General Assembly in order to effect an equitable and agreeable settlement on a new boundary between Grace Presbytery and the Presbytery of Louisiana; and that a copy of this resolution be sent to the Presbytery of Louisiana.

Adopted by Grace Presbytery, May 14, 1982, in Session at Magee, Ms.

REV. NORMAN A. BAGBY, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered in the affirmative, §10-66, III, 5, 10, p. 84.

**TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE WORLD****Overture 20: From the Presbytery of Siouxlands**

**Whereas**, the work of missions is the carrying out of the Great Commission (Matthew 28:19-20), which is the Great Commission of the Church; and

**Whereas**, it is the responsibility of the Church to train young men for ministry (1 Timothy 2:2); and

**Whereas**, the Ninth General Assembly recommended that Presbyteries and local churches be urged to recruit gifted and committed men for world evangelism (*M9GA*, page 106); and

**Whereas**, the Eighth General Assembly exempted the Servants In Mission Abroad (SIMA) program from general Mission to the World Committee (MTW) policy in the area of church membership and support-raising, for a period of two years (*M8GA*, page 69);

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the SIMA program policies be brought into conformity with the general MTW policy.

Adopted at the Fifth Stated Meeting of Siouxlands Presbytery, April 24, 1982.

JACK A. MAYFIELD, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative §10-48, III, 17, p. 74.

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON STEWARDSHIP MINISTRIES

### Overture 15: From the Presbytery of Covenant

**Whereas**, the General Assembly has made clear that it desires a publication such as the *PCA Messenger*; and

**Whereas**, the ministry of the *PCA Messenger* has been limited due to a lack of funds; and

**Whereas**, recent Post Service cost increases will further limit the *PCA Messenger* as well as other such publications and prayer letters; and

**Whereas**, all the Committees, Sub-Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly have seen fit to maintain publications and mailing separate from the *PCA Messenger*, thereby limiting the effectiveness of them all and duplicating expenditures in the areas of postage, mailing list upkeep and Postal Service permits; and

**Whereas**, all of this duplication has greatly increased the volume of printed matter received by PCA ministers and members; and

**Whereas**, the Second Class Postage Permit used to mail the *PCA Messenger* allows for considerable increase in the size of the publication with only a small increase for additional postage; and

**Whereas**, the economic condition of our Nation demands additional stewardship of the Lord's money;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that Covenant Presbytery respectfully overtures the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to direct its Committees, Sub-Committees, and Agencies, where practicable and when material to be mailed is intended for the general consumption of the church at large, to consolidate their publications, prayer letters and notices into the pages of the *PCA Messenger* with appropriate shifts in funding to accomplish this, thereby eliminating needless duplication and waste.

PAUL O. HONOMICHL, STATED CLERK

Referred to the Permanent Committee for CE/P for report at the Eleventh General Assembly, §10-90, III, 19, p. 118.

## C. REFERENCES

### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

#### Reference 1: From the Presbytery of Central Florida

(Designated a Reference at the direction of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business)

The Presbytery of Central Florida requests that the following overture be presented to the Tenth General assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

**Whereas**, *BCO* 36-7 declares that the censure of deposition is grounded in the judgment that an ordained person is "disqualified for the office of the Christian ministry (or Ruling Eldership, etc.);" and

**Whereas**, *BCO* 37-4, in providing for the restoration of a deposed officer allows the court to "declare you absolved from the said sentence of deposition" and to "restore you to said office"; and

**Whereas**, these provisions do not address the question of ordination status of the individual under consideration;

**Now therefore**, the Presbytery of Central Florida requests answers to the following questions:

1. While under the censure of deposition, what is the status of the ordination of the individual?
2. In the process of restoration to office, is it necessary for the adjudicating court to:
  - a. Undertake the entire ordination process?
  - b. Simply ask the constitutional questions for ordination?
  - c. Simply declare the restored offender again fully qualified to execute the office from which he was deposed?

CHARLES W. AMBLER, JR., STATED CLERK

Answered §10-75, III, 8, p. 99.

**Reference 2: From the Presbytery of Grace**

**Whereas**, the Lord and Head of the Church has commanded us to go forth into all the world to preach the gospel, teaching and baptizing all who in faith repent and submit to Jesus; and

**Whereas**, in the history of the Christian Church there has been considerable debate as to who constitutes the proper recipients of baptism, and even now division exists within our body causing confusion; and

**Whereas**, our fathers have ably demonstrated the Biblical foundation for infant and believer's baptism; and

**Whereas**, division exists as to Whether or not true Christian baptism should be administered to those who upon receiving saving faith present themselves to the Church for membership, but who were earlier, either

- 1) the recipients of a so-called baptism, by a religious body, which claimed the sacraments as part of the process of justification (as in the case of Roman Catholic, Church of Christ, or Lutheran Churches),
- 2) presented by unbelieving parents for so-called infant baptism,
- 3) baptized as adults or older children (it is understood that these persons were baptized as unbelievers),
- 4) presented by parents for "Christening".

**Therefore**, be it resolved that Grace Presbytery request the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business in accordance with its purpose to 'advise the Presbyteries on constitutional matters between Assemblies (paragraph 5-1d), Manual of Operations, to define the proper recipients of Christian Baptism.

NORMAN A. BAGBY, JR., STATED CLERK

Referred to Ad Hoc Study Committee, §10-75, III, 9, p. 99.

**Reference 3: From the Vineville Presbyterian Church, Macon, Georgia**

December 3, 1981

The Session of Vineville Presbyterian Church at its stated November, 1981, meeting requested that the General Assembly's Judicial Committee provide an interpretation of 24-3 and 24-4 of the *Book of Church Order* with respect to what constitutes a voter (one who casts a vote for one or more candidates or one who casts a blank ballot).

JAMES C. TURNER, CLERK OF SESSION

Answered §10-75, III, 10, p. 101.

## **D. BUSINESS CARRIED OVER FROM PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLIES TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION**

**9-80, III, 2.** That Overture #4 (see §9-10, p. 37) be referred to the Committee on Administration for further study and recommendation at the Tenth General Assembly.

Answered in the negative §10-33, III, 22, p. 70.

**9-80, III, 6.** That the General Assembly authorize the Committee on Administration, in consultation with each Permanent Committee of the General Assembly, to review and evaluate the Assembly organizational structure and interrelationships of the Permanent Committees; identify areas of duplication, ambiguity, competition in Committee assignments and responsibilities; suggest appropriate revisions; and report the same to the Tenth General Assembly.

Answered by §10-33, III, 23, 20, p. 70.

**9-80, III, 7.** That the issue of a Delegated Assembly be returned to the Committee on Administration for further study, especially giving attention to a plan for achieving greater parity of representation among teaching and ruling elders within the current structure. It is further recommended that the Committee on Administration, in study, solicit formal advice from each presbytery to consider in its deliberation.

Answered by §10-33, III, 24, 14, p. 70.

**9-80, III, 14.** That the General Assembly authorize its Committees to consider a single geographical location, the Committee on Administration having the responsibility to coordinate the search and to make recommendations to the Tenth General Assembly.

Answered by §10-33, III, 25, 15, p. 70.

**9-50, III, 17.** That the General Assembly refer the practice of the use of executive committees to conduct permanent committee business to the Committee on Administration with response to be made to the Tenth General Assembly as to the propriety of this practice.

Answered by §10-33, III, 26, 3, p. 70.

**9-55, III, 3.** That the General Assembly direct its Committee on Administration to conduct a study concerning the coordination of computer operations of denominational offices in the office of the business administrator.

Answered by §10-33, III, 27, 5, p. 70.

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

**9-43, III, R.** That the Permanent Sub-committee on Interchurch Relations meet with representatives of Covenant Presbytery and with representatives of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church to report the outcome of the General Assembly's action, to assure them of our good will, and to effect any reconciliation possible. (See *M9GA*, 9-43, III, J, L for plan of Joining and Receiving with the RPCES, pp. 97-100, 103.)

See Report of Committee §10-24, III, 14, p. 63.

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

### Overture 8: From the Presbytery of Mississippi Valley

The Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to instruct the Committee on Christian Education to appoint a special committee to study the desirability of the PCA publishing a new hymnal that adequately meets the worship needs of our denomination.

THOMAS A. COOK, STATED CLERK

Answered in the negative §10-31, III, 19, p. 66.

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

**9-5, III, F.** That Reference 1, from the presbytery of the Western Carolinas (see §9-10, p. 50-51), be referred to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business for answers.

Referred to Ad-Hoc Study Committee, §10-75, III, 9, p. 99.

**9-65, III, G, 2.** That the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be given another year to rewrite "The Directory for Worship", with a report to be made to the Tenth General Assembly.

Carried over to Eleventh General Assembly, §10-75, III, 36, p. 106.

**9-65, III 1.** That the resolution from TE David G. K. Howe (§9-10, p. 60) be referred to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business.

Answered §10-75, III, 24, 25, p. 103.

**9-65, III, J, 2.** That the personal resolution of TE Donald B. Patterson be answered in the affirmative as amended as follows:

Since our present *Book of Church Order* inadvertently omitted statements regarding teaching elders serving in capacities other than that of pastor or evangelist and believing that this is causing confusion and unnecessary embarrassment;

Be it resolved that the Ninth General Assembly direct the Judicial Business Committee to prepare a clarifying statement that will speak to the needs of teaching elders serving as professors, administrators, denominational executives, missionaries, students, editors, men without call to a particular work, etc., to be reported to the Tenth General Assembly.

Answered §10-75, III, 26, p. 104.

**9-50, Judicial Question** TE Joseph Pipa raised the following judicial question:

In light of *MtW Manual* p. 250, #3, "Each new cooperative agreement will be presented annually to the Committee of Commissioners with the doctrinal statements of each agency for review", does the Committee of Commissioners have to make recommendation to the Assembly, since the Assembly is the final court of review? It seems that the Committee of Commissioners has no final power of review.

Answered §10-23, p. 60.

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES

**9-35, III, 6.** That the PCA continue to work with Western Indian Missionaries, Inc. (Appendix F, p. 242) for one year and request that a doctrinal statement and field policy be submitted for approval at the Tenth General Assembly and that approval of a cooperative agreement be held in abeyance until a review of the doctrinal statement and field policy of the Western Indian Ministries, Inc., can be completed at the Tenth General Assembly.

Answered §10-66, III, 17, p. 89.

**9-35, III, 7.** That Overture 2 from North Georgia Presbytery (§9-10, p. 47) be answered in the negative as being premature at this time, and that the Committee on Mission to the United States study the need and feasibility of establishing a facility to care for the elderly of the PCA and report to the Tenth General Assembly. Answered §10-66, III, 14, p. 86.

**9-35, III, 9.** That Overture 19 from the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas (§9-10, p. 49) be answered in the affirmative with 11, and "that the permanent MUS Committee proceed with establishing such Standards" added as an amendment.

Carried over to the next General Assembly, §10-66, III, 13, p. 85.

**9-35, III, 10.** That Overture 21 from Evangel Presbytery (§9-10, p. 49) be answered in the affirmative with "and that the permanent MUS Committee develop a statement to explain and define the confidentiality of PCA chaplains, pastors and ruling elders" added as an amendment.

See Appendix F, p. 257.

**9-35, III, 13.** That the actions A through H of the Presbytery MUS chairmen be approved by the Assembly. *M9GA*, p. 226 h. Each Presbytery MUS Committee should prepare a goals statement, have it approved by the presbytery at its next meeting, and then send it to GA MUS for consolidation and report to the General Assembly. (GA MUS would prepare a goals statement for areas outside presbytery boundaries, and the consolidated report would constitute a master plan for the church.)

See §10-66, III, 11, p. 85.

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON STEWARDSHIP

**9-56, III, 9.** That the PCA Foundation and the Stewardship Committee eventually shall have separate full-time directors. Each organization will be responsible to prepare a job description and qualifications for its own director which shall be approved by the General Assembly. Each organization will nominate its own Director for Assembly's approval. The salary of the Directors shall not exceed that of the Coordinators of the permanent committees.

For Stewardship, see §10-90, III, 12, p. 115. For Foundation, carried over.

**9-56, III, 10.** That the funding of the PCA Foundation and the Stewardship Committee be through the Committee on Administration; and that to forestall a financial crisis for that Committee the following plan be adopted:

- a. All undesignated General Assembly income be shared equally by all permanent committees with 25 % allotted to each committee.
- b. The existing 1981 formula for support of the Stewardship Committee and PCA Foundation be continued through 1982; the 1983 support be worked out by the Committee on Stewardship in conjunction with MtW, MUS, and CE/P Committees and be reported to the 1982 General Assembly.

See §10-90, III, 15, p. 116.

## E. PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS RECEIVED DURING THE ASSEMBLY

### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

#### Personal Resolution 1 from TE David Gillespie

**Whereas**, Calvary Presbytery, along with many other PCA Presbyteries have men "laboring outside the bounds of Presbytery" and

**Whereas**, there appears to be some confusion regarding the meaning of "laboring outside the bounds of Presbytery";

**Now Therefore**, be it resolved that the *Book of Church Order*, Paragraph 13-2 be amended to read as follows: (changes are underlined)

"A minister shall be required to hold his membership in the Presbytery within whose *geographical* bounds he resides, unless there are reasons which are satisfactory to his Presbytery why he should not do so. When a minister labors outside the *geographical* bounds of his presbytery, *and/or in a work not under its jurisdiction*, at home or abroad, it shall be only with full concurrence (*simply majority of those enrolled*) of and under circumstances agreeable to the church court in which his membership is held."

Referred to the Permanent Sub-Committee for Judicial Business, §10-75, III, 37, p. 106.

### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

#### Personal Resolution 2 from TE David R. Dively

**Whereas**, the Biblical teachings concerning church unity (as part of God's Word) shall stand forever; and  
**Whereas**, there has been much concern and interest within the PCA and the RPCES on the "joining and receiving" by the PCA of the OPC; and  
**Whereas**, there was one major issue of debate concerning the "joining and receiving" of the OPC; and  
**Whereas**, there have been major developments in this area during the past year and especially since the voting of our Presbyteries on the "joining and receiving" of the OPC; and  
**Whereas**, evidence of the potential effect of these developments can be seen in the reconsideration by one of our Presbyteries of their vote on the "joining and receiving" after these developments; and  
**Whereas**, the tally of our voting by Presbyteries was quite close; and  
**Whereas**, there may be other Presbyteries who would vote differently in light of these developments;  
**Therefore**, be it resolved that the Tenth General Assembly renew the invitation of "joining and receiving" to the OPC in the same form and substance as it was by the Ninth General Assembly, to the end that one church might be unified and perfected among us by the Eleventh General Assembly.  
 Referred to the Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations, 10-24, III, 8, p. 62.

## TO THE SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

### Personal Resolution 3 from TE Richard Fraser, et al.

The undersigned request that the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be directed to give answer to the following question:

Does *BCO* 10-6 intend that presbyteries defray the expenses of their Teaching Elder members upon their attendance at General Assembly?

Rationale: There are teaching elders on the roll of presbyteries serving organizations which cannot, or do not, pay the expenses of individuals in their employment to church courts (e.g., military chaplains) or those without call, whose attendance at General Assembly causes great personal sacrifice or whose conscience is torn because they cannot afford to attend.

While the *BCO* explicitly states that Ruling Elders represent their session and church in attendance at higher courts, it also indicates that ruling and teaching elders represent presbyteries at General Assembly. The word "respectively" in *BCO* 10-6 differentiates between the bodies represented by ruling and teaching elders. It is this lack of clarity that needs interpretation in order that the courts may properly undertake their responsibilities. cf. *BCO* 8-3, 10-6; 11-4; 12-1; 5: 13-1; 14-2, 3, 5

Respectfully submitted,

RICHARD FRAZER

See §10-53, 2 p. 77.

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES

### Personal Resolution 4 from TE Henry Lewis Smith, et al.

**Resolved**, that the General Assembly's Permanent Committee on Administration be directed to recommend to the next General Assembly a seal, banner and a logo for the Presbyterian Church in America, taking into account our historic Reformed and Presbyterian heritage.

**Further resolved**, that the Committee explore to see if there are legitimate ways to give some recognition to the historic continuity of the RPCES in our Church, in the numbering of our Assemblies. (It is noted that the final General Assembly, RPCES, was the 160th.)

**Finally resolved**, that this Committee may solicit and receive suggestions and expert advice, and may erect a sub-committee to carry out this task.

TE HENRY LEWIS SMITH, EVANGEL

TE JAMES D. HATCH, EVANGEL

RE IRVING WICKER, EVANGEL

TE RICHARD RAINES, ASCENSION

TE JOHN W. P. OLIVER, CENTRAL GEORGIA

Referred to the Committee on Administration, §10-96, I, p. 121.

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

### Personal Resolution 5 From TE Nelson Malkus

**Whereas**, the Lord Jesus Christ has given us the task of world evangelization; and

**Whereas**, we, as a Presbyterian Church with Reformed distinctives, have a unique contribution to make to the extension of Christ's Kingdom; and

**Whereas**, the former RPCES is now an integral part of the PCA; and

**Whereas**, the agencies of the former RPCES are no longer in existence as separate entities; and

**Whereas**, any and all truly Christian churches have a mission to the world; and

**Whereas**, the distinctive character of our foreign missions outreach should be incorporated into the name of that committee which has the responsibility of this segment of the church's work;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the name of the Committee on Mission to the World be substituted by the name World Presbyterian Missions.

NELSON MALKUS

DELMARVA PRESBYTERY

June 15, 1982

See §10-48, III, 27, p. 76.

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES

### Personal Resolution 6 from TE James F. Sowell

**Whereas**, the Equal Rights Amendment in its present form shall not be incorporated by the Congress into the Constitution of the United States, pending its failure to gain the support of the sufficient majority of the states; by God's grace; and

**Whereas**, the Church of Jesus Christ is being proclaimed publically by the advocates of that Amendment as the avowed enemy of equal rights for women under law; but

**Whereas**, the said Amendment, as presently worded, opens the door to constitutional legalization of abortion on demand; for homosexual marriage; for arbitrary selection of young women into the military draft; and even to such immoral possibilities as non-discrimination in the use of public restroom facilities; being so opened as to make absolutely no moral or biological distinctions whatsoever; most or all of which possibilities militate against the teachings of the Word of God; and

**Whereas**, the Word of God clearly calls the women to a distinctive level of equality;

**Therefore**, be it resolved by this Assembly that while our denomination firmly denounces the ERA in its present form, we vigorously support the constitutional equalization of the rights of women in every area of life in which the exercise of those rights conforms to the teachings of the Bible.

No action taken; See §10-96, II, p. 120.

## F. JUDICIAL CASES—COMPLAINTS

### Case 1: Complaint of Stephen M. Lee, et al., against Gulf Coast Presbytery

**We, the Undersigned**, which constitute the Session of Faith Presbyterian Church of Robertsedale, Alabama, in accordance with the provisions of the *Book of Church Order*, Chapter 43, hereby bring a complaint against Gulf Coast Presbytery for the Action taken at its October 13, 1981, Stated Meeting, at which it failed to sustain the theological examination of Raymond Bradford Fell because of his particular view of the application of God's Law for today, that view being what is commonly referred to as "theonomy."

Reasons for the Complaint:

1. The action of Gulf Coast Presbytery is contrary to (a) the guidelines of the Seventh General Assembly (*Minutes*, pages 115, 195), and (b) the report of the Ninth General Assembly admonishing Gulf Coast Presbytery for making an issue of "theonomy in the licensure examination of Raymond Bradford Fell.
2. Donald C. Graham, TE Gulf Coast Presbytery, circulated throughout Gulf Coast Presbytery a copy of a Protest against Gulf Coast Presbytery for approving the licensure of Raymond Bradford Fell. The circulated Protest carried with it an editorial section by Graham wherein "theonomy" is referred to as a heresy. Reference is also made to the "damage that Theonomy has already done to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and to parts of the PCA . . ." No proof of these claims is provided. In addition, an eight page paper entitled, "Theonomy: An Assessment, Its Implications for Church and Society" by Paul B. Fowler was enclosed. Gulf Coast Presbytery was wrong to record the Protest, *Book of Church Order* 45-3, as it was not couched in temperate language and served to show disrespect toward the court by seeking to influence the members of Presbytery not only concerning the previously approved licensure examination but also the upcoming ordination examination.
3. Hearsay and slander were tolerated by the court and served to prejudice the court against Raymond Bradford Fell. Richard Adelman, TE, Gulf Coast Presbytery, accused Fell of the following:
  - (a) giving Moylan C. Hull, RE Gulf Coast Presbytery, a copy of a paper on the subject of "theonomy."

- (b) being unwilling to discuss the paper with Hull after Hull had read and responded to it.  
 (c) stating that Hull was not a Christian.

None of these statements are true, and no proof to the contrary was produced. Hull was present at the meeting, and stated that he was the source of these statements made by Adelman. Adelman had no primary knowledge concerning these statements and was merely repeating something which he had been told. Despite the denial of the truth of these accusations by Fell, the court made no effort to either verify or refute this testimony. The effect of this testimony was to imply that "theonomy" is a harsh and unloving doctrine. TE Donald C. Graham stated that Fell was "harsh" because of his view of God's Law. Again, no proof to substantiate that claim was offered, nor did the court act to prevent such unfounded accusations.

4. Gulf Coast Presbytery did not revoke the licensure of Raymond Bradford Fell. If Fell's views in theology with reference to God's Law are of sufficient cause to deny him ordination, he should also have been denied licensure and should now have the license revoked by the appropriate action of Gulf Coast Presbytery.

5. Godly men both in the present and past, both within the Presbyterian Church in America and outside this denomination have in good conscience understood the Scriptures and the *Westminster Confession of Faith* to teach "theonomy," i.e., the applicability of the Judicial Law of God to the present day. No Scriptural refutation of this position that has been acceptable to the Presbyterian Church in America has been set forth. Unless there is adequate Scriptural warrant for denying the validity of the position, there is no adequate warrant for denying entrance into the gospel ministry to the adherents of that position.

SIGNED: STEPHEN M. LEE, CLERK  
 JAMES D. SANDERS

RAYMOND R. FELL, JR.  
 RAYMOND BRADFORD FELL,  
 MODERATOR

Adjudicated §10-79, p. 102.

**Case 2: Complaint of Teaching Elder Charles H. Davis, et al., against the Presbytery of Central Georgia We, the undersigned,** do hereby complain against the action of the Central Georgia Presbytery (taken at the Stated Spring meeting on April 13, 1982), which wrongfully refrained from sustaining a complaint made by Rev. Charles H. Davis against the Session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church of Sylvania, Georgia, for its neglect of proper God-given church discipline upon a member who had sought and obtained a marital divorce on unscriptural grounds.

**Whereas,** a member of the Liberty Presbyterian Church, after ten months of counsel from Rev. Charles H. Davis, pursued divorce, made verbal expression of her intention not to return to her husband, procured divorce on unscriptural grounds (incompatibility), and became remarried wrongfully; and

**Whereas,** the Session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church was unwilling to complete the God-given steps of discipline to restore this straying member, concluding that there was no need for discipline because in their view the offender had repented (seeing her apparent sorrow) even though she had not changed her mind about her sin with a view toward returning to her husband, and voted to close the matter; and

**Whereas,** the discipline proposed by Rev. Charles H. Davis was scriptural and was considered over a period of time that was very reasonable (several months); and

**Whereas,** the neglect of this discipline by the Session has allowed a straying member to go deeper and deeper into sin, going from mere separation to divorce to remarriage, so that restoration became progressively more difficult, to the danger of her soul and the name of Christ and His Church; and

**Whereas,** Rev. Charles H. Davis submitted a complaint to Presbytery against the action of the Session in closing the matter, asking that Presbytery send a commission to look into the matter with a view toward a ruling; and

**Whereas,** the Presbytery sent a committee to meet with the Session and Rev. Charles H. Davis to give counsel and gather information to present to Presbytery; and

**Whereas,** that committee, having heard the Session's expressed intention to carry out the proposed discipline, saying that it meant only to postpone the matter and carry out the discipline at a later date, recommended that Presbytery not sustain the complaint of Rev. Charles H. Davis; and

**Whereas,** the Session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church has, subsequent to the meeting of the committee, disciplined the offender very inadequately (i.e. suspension from the Lord's Table for only two weeks, during which time the Lord's Supper was not observed; still having no real indication that the offender had genuinely repented through concrete actions); and

**Whereas,** the Presbytery did not sustain the complaint of Rev. Charles H. Davis, concluding that the Session had truly intended to carry out the proper discipline and had indeed done so;

**Therefore,** we do complain against the action of Presbytery in not sustaining the complaint made by Rev. Charles H. Davis against the Liberty Presbyterian Church and do petition the General Assembly to redress this wrong by directing the Presbytery to reprove the Session for its neglect of these God-given steps of discipline and direct the Session to carry out these steps in truth, suspending the offender from participation in the Lord's Table (or urging the same action upon the leadership of the church she has subsequently joined, if it be the case) and requiring her to give verbal expression of her agreement with God that she should never have left her former husband and that she would return to him if she had not already remarried, and publicly excommunicating her from the church

if this verbal expression is not forthcoming within a reasonable length of time.  
April 20, 1982

Signed: CHARLES H. DAVIS  
ROLAND S. BARNES

Adjudicated §10-79, p. 108.

**Case 3: Complaint of Teaching Elder David H. Bryson, et al., against the Presbytery of Central Georgia**  
**Whereas**, the Reverend Charles H. Davis filed a proper complaint against the action of the session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church in Sylvania, Georgia, because the session voted to "close" a matter of discipline before it; and

**Whereas**, an elder of the session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church, Sylvania, Georgia, stated in executive session of presbytery that, "Reverend Davis was right in trying to do what the Bible said do but we just can't do that today."; and

**Whereas**, the Central Georgia Presbytery voted 32 to 7 not to sustain the complaint by the Reverend Charles H. Davis and to commend the Session of Liberty Presbyterian Church, Sylvania, Georgia; and

**Whereas**, it is not the purpose of this complaint to embarrass or hurt the members of the Session of Liberty Presbyterian Church or the members of the Central Georgia Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, it is the prayer and humble desire to clear the name and honor of our Lord Jesus Christ by dealing with discipline in the proper courts available to the church;

**Therefore**, be it resolved, in love and respect for the Session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church, Sylvania, Georgia, and the Central Georgia Presbytery and the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America and the honor of our Lord Jesus Christ;

1. That the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America sustain the complaint of the Reverend Charles H. Davis against the Session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church, Sylvania, Georgia;
2. That the Session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church, Sylvania, Georgia, affirm or reaffirm its belief in the Bible as the only rule of faith and *practice*;
3. That the Central Georgia Presbytery affirm or reaffirm its belief in the Bible as the only rule of faith and *practice*;
4. That the Session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church, Sylvania, Georgia, and the Central Georgia Presbytery affirm or reaffirm their understanding of repentance as defined in the Standards of our Church, namely, the *Larger Catechism* question and answer number 76 and the *Shorter Catechism* question and answer number 87, and to affirm or reaffirm its acceptance of Chapter 24 of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* adopted at the First General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church (*MIGA*, page 90).

Respectfully submitted,  
DAVID H. BRYSON  
JAMES G. LUCE  
HARRY BROADMAN

Adjudicated 10-79, p. 108.

**Case 4: Complaint of TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., et al., against Grace Presbytery**

In the matter of the action of Grace Presbytery at its Stated Meeting of May 14, 1982, respecting a resolution requesting the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to assume original jurisdiction as provided in the *Book of Church Order* 34-1 in the matter of the alleged offenses of TE G. Aiken Taylor, the undersigned hereby complains to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America of the action of Grace Presbytery in the above entitled matter, and for the reasons in support of such complaint states the following:

A. Primary Reasons:

1. Grace Presbytery and the Special Judiciary Commission of Western Carolinas Presbytery have reached an impasse regarding the applicability of and the fulfillment of *BCO* 27-5, 31-5, and 31-7.
2. By virtue of the failure of the Special Judiciary Commission of Western Carolinas Presbytery to proceed at once against the accused as provided by *BCO* 32-9, the time limit for the commencement of process as provided in *BCO* 32-20 may expire as of the adjournment of the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.
3. Grace Presbytery, at its Stated Meeting of May 14, 1982, did refuse to request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction as provided in *BCO* 34-1 in the matter of the alleged offenses of TE G. Aiken Taylor.

B. Supportive Reasons:

1. TE G. Aiken Taylor, a member of Western Carolinas Presbytery did write, on December 10, 1980, a public letter addressed to Mr. John F. Lewis of Ellisville, Mississippi, in which:
  - a. He did arrogate to himself privileges and responsibilities contrary to the office of Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America and to the office of Teaching Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America;

- b. He did make personal, but public, accusations against the person and ministry of TE Steve Joseph Wilkins;
  - c. He did accuse Grace Presbytery of wrongdoing in relation to the existence and actions of the Ellisville Administrative Commission; and
  - d. He did violate the spirit, if not the letter, of his ordination vows in advising the members of the Ellisville Presbyterian Church of the alternative of separating their congregation from the Presbyterian Church in America.
2. TE Billy G. Combs, Chairman of the Ellisville Administrative Commission, did write two letters, dated December 23, 1980, and January 16, 1981, to TE G. Aiken Taylor in which Mr. Combs did attempt in the spirit of I Timothy 5:1 to call attention to the errors of Dr. Taylor, thereby fulfilling the requirements of *BCO* 27-5 and 31-5.
- a. Grace Presbytery, at its Stated Meeting on January 9, 1981, approved the letter of December 23, 1980, as a part of the report of the Ellisville Administrative Commission.
  - b. Grace Presbytery, at its Stated Meeting of January 9, 1981, directed the Chairman of the Ellisville Administrative Commission to write one more letter to TE G. Aiken Taylor, the letter of January 16, 1981.
3. When process is instituted by a Church court (see *BCO* 31-5), it is not necessary to follow *BCO* 27-5 (see *BCO* 31-7).
4. Whereas Grace Presbytery did not and cannot institute process in the matter of the alleged offenses of TE G. Aiken Taylor because he is a member of Western Carolinas Presbytery (see *BCO* 34-1), it would be the responsibility of Western Carolinas Presbytery to fulfill the requirement of *BCO* 31-7, if it is deemed wise "to send a committee to converse ... with the offender ..."
5. Grace Presbytery acted properly in accordance with *BCO* 32-9, at its Stated Meeting of May 8, 1981, in notifying Western Carolinas Presbytery of the alleged offenses of TE G. Aiken Taylor.
6. Western Carolinas Presbytery has not followed the requirement of *BCO* 32-9 in that it did not "at once proceed against the accused."

Signed: TE VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, JR.  
 TE GEORGE G. FELTON, SR.  
 TE JOHN S. RAGLAND  
 TE WILLIAM H. SMITH

Adjudicated §10-79, p. 109.

**Case 5: Complaint of the Session of the Peace Congregation, Cary, North Carolina, against the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina**

We, the undersigned, the Session of Peace Presbyterian Church (Cary, NC), hereby complain against a decision of Eastern Carolina Presbytery. Our complaint is:

That at its stated meeting, May 22, 1982, Eastern Carolina Presbytery refused to rescind a resolution which we believe goes beyond Scripture in defining the Christian lifestyle and which, therefore, is contrary to the Westminster Confession of Faith, Chapter 20-2, which forbids binding the conscience by the commands of men. The resolution, adopted January 26, 27, 1979, concludes:

"Eastern Carolina Presbytery affirms its considered opinion voluntary total abstinence from the use of all alcoholic beverages is the proper life style for a Christian today. The Presbytery, therefore, calls upon its Teaching and Ruling Elders to adhere to this position in their personal practice, and calls upon its Sessions to encourage the members of their churches to adhere to this position in their personal practice." (*Minutes of Presbytery*, Jan. 26, 27, 1979, pp. 4,5, #29—See Document A)

The inconsistency of this resolution with Scripture and with the decisions of the 7th and 8th General Assemblies were presented in our letter to the Sessions of Presbytery requesting that the resolution be rescinded (document B).

In evaluating this complaint, we believe General Assembly should keep in mind that it was this Presbytery which overtured the General Assembly twice on this matter. Following the clear statement of the 8th Assembly that it would be improper to adopt a statement for total abstinence, Presbytery appointed a special study committee which recommended rescinding the resolution. That motion lost (*Minutes of Presbytery*, May 23, 1981, p. 4, #26—See document C) as did the latest one by our Session.

We respectfully request General Assembly to correct Eastern Carolina Presbytery on this issue, on which they have repeatedly refused to correct themselves.

Session, Peace Presbyterian Church  
 JAMES K. WORKMAN, TE  
 JAMES S. BUS, RE  
 MARVIN D. HUISMAN, RE  
 DANIEL J. PRINS, RE  
 JOSEPH C. HAMMOND, RE

Adjudicated §10-79, p. 109.

**Case 6: The Session and Moderator, First Presbyterian Church, Stanley, North Carolina, against Central Carolina Presbytery**

Fathers and Brethren of the Tenth General Assembly:

We have filed with the Presbytery of Central Carolina the attached letter of complaints.

We understand that a called meeting of our Presbytery will be called for the morning of June 14, 1982, at Grand Rapids to rescind what we believe were improper actions taken at its May 22, 1982, meeting: i.e. (1) Refusing to hear or consider properly filed complaints as per *BCO* 43-1 against the New Life Session and its Moderator; (2) Allowing persons to vote on the question of hearing the complaint who were involved in the complaint, their votes causing the complaint not to be heard, *BCO* 39-2; (3) Calling for executive session where those who have filed the complaints are barred from the hearings; (4) Allowing an elder to vote whose right to vote is in question by the Presbytery and under consideration by the General Assembly (the request for a ruling on the right of an elder emeritus to have full voting privileges in courts) and other complaints as are spelled out in attached complaints; (5) Improper interpretation of *BCO* 11-3; (6) Failure of New Life Session and Moderator to follow rightly *BCO* 27-5 and 46-5.

In the event the Presbytery of Central Carolina at its June 14, 1982 *does not rescind* its improper actions of May 22, 1982, and take immediate steps to correct any and all actions which have made it necessary to file these complaints and requests.

Signed: RE TED SMITH, MODERATOR

RE RONNIE L. MILLER, CLERK

Adjudicated §10-79, p. 111.

**10-13 Personal Resolutions**

Personal Resolution #1 from TE David Gillespie, which had previously been printed, was referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. (See §10-12, p. 52 for text, and §10-75, p. 106 for response.)

Personal Resolution #2 from TE David R. Dively was introduced as new business and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations. (See §10-12, p. 52 for text, and §10-24, p. 62 and 10-53, p. 77 for response.)

**10-14 New Churches**

The Stated Clerk announced the following churches which had been added to the denomination since the last General Assembly:

PRESBYTERY	NAME	CITY	DATE
Ascension	Covenant	Chicago, IL	5/23/82
	Middlesex	Butler, PA	11/29/81
	South Hills	Pittsburgh, PA	1/10/82
	Great Lakes Comm.	Jenison, MI	3/7/82
	Ch. of the Saviour	Williamsville, NY	4/18/82
Calvary	McGregor	Irmo, SC	9/13/81
	Fellowship	Greer, SC	12/13/81
	McCutchen Memorial	Monarch, SC	4/12/82
Central Carolina	Christ Covenant	Matthews, NC	12/5/81
Central Georgia	Dayspring	Forsyth, GA	4/25/82
Covenant	First	Clarksdale, MS	3/9/82
Eastern Carolina	White Oak	Freemont, NC	10/11/81
	New Covenant	Raleigh, NC	2/14/82
Evangel	Reformed Heritage	Birmingham, AL	11/17/81
	Presbyterian East	Birmingham, AL	11/27/81
	First	Dothan, AL	6/8/82
	Trinity	Dothan, AL	6/8/82
	Third	Birmingham, AL	6/8/82
Louisiana	Plains	Zachary, LA	10/10/81
Mid-Atlantic	Aisquith	Baltimore, MD	6/28/81
	New Life	Virginia Beach, VA	10/18/81
North Georgia	Westminster	Gainesville, GA	10/17/81
	Cherokee	Woodstock, GA	1/13/82
Pacific	Covenant	Atascadero, CA	3/21/82

PRESBYTERY	NAME	CITY	DATE
Philadelphia	Village	Moorestown, NJ	11/15/81
	Faggs Manor	Cochranville, PA	2/18/82
Siouxlands	West Friesland	Ackley, IA	1/19/82
	Faith	Ackley, IA	1/19/82
Southern Florida	West Boca Raton	W. Boca Raton, FL	8/10/81
	North Dade	North Miami, FL	5/9/82
	Redlands Comm.	Redlands, FL	3/7/82
Southwest	Hope	Mesa, AZ	11/1/81
	Calvin	Phoenix, AZ	2/21/82
Tennessee Valley	East Ridge	Chattanooga, TN	11/17/81
	Lakeview	Rossville, GA	1/26/82
	Lookout Mountain	Lookout Mt., TN	1/31/82
	Grace	Peoria, IL	5/23/82
Western Carolinas	Kirk-of-the-Hills	St. Louis, MO	5/16/82
	Faith	Morganton, NC	1/4/81
	Providence	Murphy, NC	2/28/82
	Malvern Hills	Asheville, NC	2/14/82
	Arden	Arden, NC	4/25/82
	Dillingham	Barnardsville, NC	1/26/82
Westminster	First	Weaverville, NC	2/7/82
	Faith	Johnson City, TN	4/18/82
	Memorial	Elizabethton, TN	6/6/82

**10-15 Recess**

On motion the Assembly voted to recess, and the session was concluded with prayer by TE Donald J. MacNair at 5:15 p.m.

**MINUTES TUESDAY MORNING**

**June 15, 1982**

**Second Session**

**10-16 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:50 a.m. with the singing of "Zion Stands with Hills Surrounded" and prayer by the Moderator. The Assembly's Nominating Committee was excused to meet.

**10-17 Approval of Minutes**

The minutes of the first session were read and approved as corrected.

**10-18 Program of Committee for Christian Education and Publications**

TE Paul D. Kooistra introduced the program presentation of the CE/P Committee. The program included a dramatic hyperbole by RE Donald DeHart, a film entitled "Commission and Commitment", and remarks regarding Great Commission Publications by TE David H. Bryson.

**10-19 Committee on Thanks**

The Moderator appointed the following to the Committee on Thanks: TE Frank Smick, Jr., Convener, TE Harold Borchert, TE H. Timothy Fortner, and RE Stuart Patterson.

**10-20 Commissioner Orientation**

The Stated Clerk and the Assistant Parliamentarian, W. Jack Williamson, addressed the commissioners briefly giving information on Assembly rules and operations.

**10-21 Personal Resolution #3**

Personal Resolution #3 from TE Richard Fraser and TE William B. Leonard requesting advice from the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business was received and referred to that Sub-committee. (See §10-12, p. 53 for text, and §10-53, p. 77 for the response to this request.)

**10-22 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business**

RE John Thompson, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a partial report of the Committee.

Recommendations:

1. That the Complaint of Stephen M. Lee, et al., against Gulf Coast Presbytery (Case #1, p. 54) be found in order, and that a Judicial Commission be appointed to adjudicate the case at this General Assembly. We nominate the following as the members of that Commission:

<i>Teaching Elders</i>	<i>Presbytery</i>
William Barker	St. Louis
Egon Middelman	St. Louis
Michael Schneider	Mississippi Valley
David Gillespie	Calvary
Robert Vincent	Louisiana
Harold Borchert, Convener	Mid-Atlantic
John Sanderson	St. Louis
Ken Counts	Louisiana

<i>Ruling Elders</i>	
David Moon	Southwest
Robert E. Lane	Westminster
Harold Tolsma	Texas
Robert Blaylock	Louisiana
Robbie Peal	North Georgia
William Joseph, Sr.	Evangel
Lanny Moore	Calvary
Steve Fox	Evangel

<i>Alternates</i>	
George Coxhead	Covenant
Grover Gunn	Covenant
William Smith	Grace

*Adopted*

**10-23 Constitutional Advice**

TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Chairman of the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business, led in prayer and presented the following report on the judicial question in regard to MtW cooperative agreements, which was carried over from the Ninth General Assembly (*M9GA*, 9-69, p. 143):

The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business recommends the adoption of the following response:

At the Ninth General Assembly, the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business was asked to respond to the question whether or not the Committee of Commissioners has to make a recommendation concerning the new cooperative agreements of the Permanent Committee on Mission to the World.

In order to answer the question, the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business took notice of the following points:

- 1) *BCO* 14-1-5 states that the General Assembly has the responsibility "to evaluate needs and resources."
- 2) *BCO* 14-1-7 states: "The Assembly's committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather execute policy established by the General Assembly."
- 3) *BCO* 14-6 states that the General Assembly has the power "to institute and superintend the agencies in the general work of evangelization." The actions and activities of all the committees are always subject to the review of the General Assembly.
- 4) Church courts have final responsibility in determining doctrinal compatibility (see *BCO* 12-5, 13-8, and 14-6). Each new cooperative agreement requires the acceptance of a doctrinal statement.

5) The Committee of Commissioners is not envisioned in our system of government as serving as a commission but as a channel by which business is reviewed and brought to the floor for final action by the General Assembly (see *RAO* 8-1; *M8GA*, p. 239; and *BCO* 15-1).

Thus, it is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that the Committee of Commissioners must make a recommendation to the General Assembly regarding each new cooperative agreement of the Committee on Mission to the World.

*Adopted*

**10-24 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations**

TE David H. Jussely, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations, led the Assembly in prayer, and then presented the Committee's report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

A. Minutes

1. Ad-Interim Committee on Joining and Receiving
2. Sub-Committee on Interchurch Relations
3. Seventh Meeting of the NAPARC

B. Reports and Recommendations

1. Sub-Committee on Interchurch Relations (Appendix D, p. 211)
2. Ad-Interim Committee (p. 320) See p. 322 for the Report of the PCA Presbytery votes on Joining and Receiving and Presbytery boundary changes.
3. Sub-Committee on Judicial Matters of the Committee on Administration (p. 323)

C. Communications

1. Korean American Presbyterian Church
2. Korean Presbyterian Church in Korea
3. World Alliance of Reformed Churches

II. Major Issues Discussed:

- A. Procedures dealing with joining and receiving.
- B. Relationship with OPC
- C. Relationship with ARP

III. Recommendations:

1. That the Minutes of the Permanent Sub-Committee on Interchurch Relations of August 14, 1981; September 26, 1981; and January 12, 1982, be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the Minutes of the Ad-Interim Committee on June 16, 1981; July 15, 1981; December 10, 1981; and February 25, 1982, be approved. *Adopted*
3. That Dr. Francis Schaeffer be invited to address the Tenth General Assembly as the key-note speaker for the Joining and Receiving; *Adopted in §10-2, p. 19*
4. That all matters related to the continuing process of effecting one church be referred to the appropriate committees or agencies of the General Assembly; *Adopted*
5. That the following form be used for joining and receiving RPCES Corporations if such takes place:

**Now, Therefore,** the presbyteries of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod have become a part of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. The boards and agencies of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, are received by the appropriate committees and agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America.

A. *Corporations:* The Presbyterian Church in America will determine that these corporations shall be active:

“Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation)”, a corporation of the State of Delaware; “Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc.”, a corporation of the State of Georgia; “Reformed Presbyterian Foundation,” a Missouri corporation; “Ridge Haven, Inc.,” a North Carolina corporation; “Covenant College”, a corporation of the State of Missouri domesticated under the laws of the State of Georgia; “Covenant Theological Seminary”, a corporation of the State of Missouri.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

These corporations shall be merged into and become a part of the "Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation)": "Christian Training, Inc.", a Delaware corporation; "World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.", a Delaware corporation; "National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.", a Delaware corporation; "Board of Home Ministries", a Michigan corporation; and "Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod", a corporation of the State of Pennsylvania; the RPCES Pension Fund, an Illinois Corporation.

B. *Board of Directors*: The Committee on Administration of the Presbyterian Church in America shall serve as the Board of Directors of the corporations to be merged into the "Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)" for the purpose of accomplishing the mergers and winding up the affairs of each corporation, seeing to it that all duties, commitments, responsibilities and obligations, fiduciary and otherwise, of the various corporations are strictly observed.

C. *The Reformed Presbyterian Foundation*: The "Reformed Presbyterian Foundation" shall be merged into and become a part of "Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc.", as rapidly as facts and circumstances permit. The Trustees of the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation, elected as provided in the bylaws of the corporation and placed in classes for specific term of years, and the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. elected by the General Assembly shall constitute the Board of Directors of the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation during the interim period. Any rule of the PCA, which might prevent a trustee of the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation from serving as a member of the Board of Directors/Trustees of the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation, or as a member of the Board of the PCA Foundation, Inc., is suspended for a period of two years.

D. *Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary*: These educational institutions are authorized to operate and to be governed pursuant to their newly amended bylaws and/or articles of incorporation during the coming year, and the Committee on Administration is directed to prepare amendments to the bylaws of the General Assembly of the PCA to conform to the new bylaws and/or articles of incorporation of these institutions.

*Adopted*

6. That presbyteries newly formed according to the plan of Joining and Receiving be directed to meet as soon as possible to be reconstituted, and that the Stated Clerk of each presbytery serve as convener (or if no PCA churches or ministers are involved, the Moderator shall designate a Convener).

*Adopted*

(See §10-34, p. 71 for conveners appointed.)

7. That all the records of former RPCES presbyteries be closed as of the date of reconstitution.
8. That future relations with the OPC be referred to the Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations and that the General Assembly ask the presbyteries to consent to an invitation by the Eleventh General Assembly, if the way be clear, to the OPC to effect and perfect one church under the Constitution of the PCA. (*Deferred for a report on the constitutionality of this motion by the permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business. The report was adopted in §10-53, p. 77.*)

*Adopted*

*Recommendation 8 was then divided on line two after the word "Relations." The first part of the motion was adopted as follows, and the remaining part was defeated.)*

That future relations with the OPC be referred to the Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations.

*Adopted*

9. That Covenant Seminary be the repository for RPCES presbytery and synod records and other historical materials until such time as permanent arrangements can be made.
10. That all records of RPCES Committees and Boards be deposited at Covenant Seminary until such time as permanent arrangements can be made.
11. That the Ad-Interim Committee on Joining and Receiving . . . be dismissed with the General Assembly's deepest appreciation for their labors, and all continuing

*Adopted*

*Adopted*

- matters related to fraternal relations with other denominations be referred to the Permanent Committee on Interchurch Relations. *Adopted*
- 12A. That the General Assembly approve the reception of the Korean American Presbyterian Church into the membership of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council. *Adopted*
- 12B. That the General Assembly approve the reception of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church into membership in the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC). *Defeated*
13. That the General Assembly express its desire to enter into fraternal relations with the Korean American Presbyterian Church; and that the Sub-Committee on Interchurch Relations be authorized to appoint two Fraternal Delegates to the up-coming meeting of the General Assembly of that Church. (It is understood that these Fraternal Delegates will be in the area at the time of this meeting, thus minimizing expenses.) *Adopted*
14. In the matter of fraternal relations with the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America makes the following affirmations:
- a) We recognize that it is possible for Christians and for judicatories to say and do things that offend other Christian brethren; and we acknowledge that offenses against Christian brethren do occur and have occurred that affect the testimony of the Church before the watching world.
  - b) We reaffirm our commitment to fraternal relations with the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. *Adopted*
15. That the General Assembly acknowledge the courtesy of the invitation from the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, to be represented with an observer at the General Council in Ottawa in August, but that in the light of the fact that the Presbyterian Church in America continues at this time to perfect its ecclesiastical relationships, we decline this invitation with thanks for its having been extended. *Adopted*
16. That the Committee on Administration, as soon as possible, develop an Assembly-wide Sunday of Recognition in order to engage simultaneously the people of the churches in celebration of the enlarging of the church through "joining and receiving". (Clerk's note: The Committee on Administration designated the first Sunday of October, 1982, as the date for this celebration.) *Adopted*
17. That the Tenth General Assembly instruct its Sub-Committee on Interchurch Relations to investigate recent developments in the Christian Reformed Church with respect to the widely reported controversies involving questions of the authority of Scripture within the CRC, and report to the Eleventh General Assembly as to what effect, if any, these developments should have on future relations with the CRC. *Adopted*
18. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 DAVID JUSSELY, CHAIRMAN  
 DON POST, JR., SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

<i>Presbytery</i>	<i>Commissioner</i>
Ascension	TE Frank D. Moser
Calvary	RE Walter Anderson
Covenant	TE Mike Sartelle
Eastern Carolina	RE Daniel Prins
Grace	TE William H. Smith
Mid-Atlantic	TE Steve Schoof
Mississippi Valley	TE David Jussely
New River	TE Don Post, Jr.
North Georgia	TE Bob Valentine

*Presbytery*

Philadelphia  
Siouxlands  
Southwest  
Warrior  
Westminster

*Commissioner*

RE Thomas Maher  
TE Jack Mayfield  
TE Gerrit DeYoung  
TE Tom Kay  
TE James A. Jones

(Clerk's Note: Recommendations 12b-15 were adopted at later times, §10-27, §10-54, p. 77. They are included here for easier reference.)

**10-25 Recess**

The order of the day of lunch was called, and the Assembly recessed with prayer by RE John Spencer at 12:10 p.m. Included in the prayer was a request by TE Carl R. Bradley, Jr., TE David R. Bransby, and RE Robert Taylor for prayer for TE Paul A. Doepke of Chatsworth, California, a PCA pastor and father of four young children, who has been stricken with lymphoma and leukemia.

**MINUTES—TUESDAY AFTERNOON****June 15, 1982****Third Session****10-26 Assembly Reconvened**

TE David H. Linden led the Assembly in prayer as it reconvened at 1:30 p.m.

**10-27 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations**

The Assembly returned to consideration of the report on Interchurch Relations. Recommendations 12B - 15 were adopted here. (See §10-24, p. 63.)

**10-28 Fraternal Delegates**

The Moderator, the Rev. Ik Kwan Lee, and the General Secretary, the Rev. Samuel Chang, of the Korean American Presbyterian Church were introduced to the Assembly and seated as visiting brethren.

**10-29 Personal Resolutions**

Personal resolutions #4 and #5 were introduced and referred to the Committees of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures and Mission to the World respectively. (See §10-12, p. 53 for the texts, and §10-42, p. 72)

**10-30 Program of the Board of Trustees on Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds**

The Board of Trustees for the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds were granted a special order of the day to show a film on the work of the Board.

**10-31 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications**

TE Morse D. UpDeGraff, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report of the Permanent Committee (Appendix B, p. 165).
- B. Overture #8 from the Presbytery of Mississippi Valley (§10-12, p. 51).
- C. The Minutes of June 15, 1981; August 28, 1981; December 4-5, 1981; March 5-6, 1982, of the Permanent Committee.
- D. The Audit Report for the year ending December 31, 1981.
- E. Business carried over from previous General Assemblies.

**II. Major Issues Discussed:**

- A. Business referred in I.
- B. The pressing financial needs and problems of the Committee and alternative solutions.

## III. Recommendations:

1. That the Minutes for June 15, 1981; August 28, 1981; December 4-5, 1981; and March 5-6, 1982, be approved with notations. *Adopted*
2. That the Assembly approve both the purpose statement of the Permanent Committee, which says, "Our defined purpose is to serve as a resource to the courts and congregations of the PCA by providing the training, curricula and publications necessary to develop skills needed in their work of evangelism and the equipping of the saints to serve God and each other in all of life throughout the world", and the manner in which we have applied that purpose as reflected in I-V of our report. *Adopted*
3. That the proposed 1983 budget and the amended 1982 budget be approved, as presented by the Permanent Sub-Committee on Stewardship Ministries. *Adopted with Stewardship Report*
4. That the Coordinator and his staff be thanked for their diligent and effective work in the area of Christian Education and Publications. *Adopted*
5. That the Rev. Charles H. Dunahoo be reelected Coordinator for CE/P for the next year. *Adopted*
6. That in light of the reception of the RPCES, the Assembly reaffirm its support for that part of the "joining and receiving" plan approved by the Ninth General Assembly which specifies that Covenant College will report directly to the Assembly through its own Committee of Commissioners. *Adopted*
7. That in light of the reception of the RPCES, the Assembly reaffirm its support for that part of the "joining and receiving" plan approved by the Ninth General Assembly which specifies that Covenant Theological Seminary will report directly to the Assembly through its own Committee of Commissioners; and further, that the Assembly reaffirm the responsibility of CE/P to oversee and coordinate the denomination's program for theological training, particularly through support of the Certification Committee. *Adopted*
8. That the ministers and local churches be encouraged to continue to take advantage of the training offered at the annual PCA Minister's Continuing Education Conference. *Adopted*
9. That the presbyteries be encouraged to establish and finance their own regional continuing education program for ministers, utilizing the resources and personnel from CE/P for this training. *Adopted*
10. That each presbytery be reminded of the constitutional requirement for an Assembly-approved program of theological education for each person entering training after June, 1981, and that the presbytery plan be submitted to the Certification Committee for approval by January 1, 1983. *Adopted*
11. That due to the rapidly rising cost of printing and mailing, the CE/P Committee be authorized to explore and implement alternatives for financing the publication and distribution of the denominational magazine, *The PCA Messenger*. *Adopted*
12. That in light of the defined purpose of the *Messenger* in its attempt to present the whole news of the PCA, prayer is requested on behalf of the committee and staff for this essential ministry. *Adopted*
13. That the WIC throughout the church be thanked for their support of the 1981 Love Gift to CE/P. *Adopted*
14. That the 1983 WIC Love Gift project for MtW be designated for an audiovisual presentation for radio station HCJB in Quito, Ecuador. *Adopted*
15. That the responsibility for all diaconal ministries, except overseas relief, be placed under the MUS Committee and that the CE/P Committee continue to offer assistance in the area of training and materials needed for that ministry. *Adopted*
16. That the PCA Family Conference be postponed until the summer of 1983. *Adopted*
17. That the Assembly approve and support by encouraging attendance at the Senior High Conference at Ridge Haven, jointly sponsored by CE/P and Calvary Presbytery, July 26-31, 1982, and that the Assembly recommend the National Reformed Presbyterian Youth Leadership Conference at Horn Creek, Colorado, June 26 - July 3, and that there be a

continued development of our camps and youth ministry within the denomination at large.

- Adopted*
18. That the General Assembly designate October 31, 1982, as Christian Education Sunday. *Adopted*
19. That Overture 8 (§10-12, p. 51) be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
20. That the business carried over from previous Assemblies (§10-12, p. 51) is answered in the Christian Education Permanent Committee's report, paragraphs IV, E and IV, B, respectively. *Adopted*
21. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
MORSE UPDEGRAFF, CHAIRMAN  
JOHN S. MCNICOLL, SECRETARY

**Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:**

Central Carolina	TE Eulice Thomas
Central Florida	RE James Steele
Central Georgia	RE Julian Davis
Eastern Carolina	RE Gene Parks
Evangel	RE William Lanier
Grace	TE John Ragland
Gulf Coast	RE Charles Phillips
Louisiana	RE Robert Blaylock
Mississippi Valley	TE Douglas Murphy
North Georgia	TE Terry Mercer
Pacific	RE Don Hale
Philadelphia	RE George Harris
Siouxlands	TE David Dupee
Southern Florida	RE Jackson Sells
Texas	TE John McNicoll
Warrior	TE Dennis Nolan
Westminster	TE Morse UpDeGraff

**10-32 Appointment of the Judicial Commissions**

RE John Thompson, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a partial report as follows:

**Recommendations:**

2. That the Complaint of T.E. Charles H. Davis, (et al.), against the Presbytery of Central Georgia (Case #2, p. 55), and the Complaint of T.E. David H. Bryson, et al., against the Presbytery of Central Georgia (Case #3, p. 56) be found in order; they be combined and one (1) Judicial Commission be appointed to adjudicate these cases at this General Assembly. We nominate the following as members of that Commission:

<i>Teaching Elders</i>	<i>Presbytery</i>
George Knight	St. Louis
Henry Johnson	Westminster
Alan Story	Evangel
Joseph Morecraft	North Georgia
Bruce Garris	Warrior
Paul Alexander	Evangel
Wallace Tinsley	Calvary

<i>Ruling Elders</i>	<i>Presbytery</i>
Andrew Belz	Tennessee Valley
Richard Chewing	Mid-Atlantic
Thomas McCallie	Tennessee Valley

James Davis	Louisiana
William Stevenson	North Georgia
William Montgomery	Southwest
Leland Sayers	Tennessee Valley
Donald Long	New Jersey

*Alternates*

William C. Hughes	Mississippi Valley
Carl Smith	Central Florida

*Adopted*

3. That the Complaint of Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., et al., against Grace Presbytery (Case #4, p. 56) be found in order, and that a Judicial Commission be appointed to adjudicate the case at this General Assembly. We nominate the following as members of this Commission:

<i>Teaching Elders</i>	<i>Presbytery</i>
Joseph Pipa	Texas
Wayne Herring	Mississippi Valley
Paul Settle	Calvary
Charles Green	Central Florida
K. W. Hurst	Evangel
John Pickett	Puget Sound
Bernard Kuiper	Southwest
John Q. Hall, Convener	Westminster

<i>Ruling Elders</i>	
Thurman Raines	Westminster
Joseph Hall	St. Louis
Michael Hodgkinson	Central Florida
Elwood Bass	Southwest
Earl Fleming	Ascension
Allen Long	Louisiana
Charles Clayton	Mississippi Valley
Howard Lane	Great Lakes
Robert Miller	New River
Russell Doig	Delmarva

*Alternates*

Don K. Clements	Mid-Atlantic
Edwin Elliott, Sr.	Mid-Atlantic

*Adopted*

4. That the Complaint of the Session of the Peace Congregation, Cary, North Carolina, against the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina, (Case #5, p. 57) be found in order, and that a Judicial Commission be appointed to adjudicate the case at this General Assembly. We move that the following be constituted a Judicial Commission.

<i>Teaching Elders</i>	<i>Presbytery</i>
Charles Anderson	Tennessee Valley
James Bowen, Convener	Southern Florida
Shelton Sanford	Grace
Woody Markert	Tennessee Valley
Chester Lanious	Louisiana
Donald Munson	Western Carolinas
Joseph Harrell	Evangel
John DeBardeleben	Philadelphia

*Ruling Elders*

William Coggins	Southern Florida
Murdock Campbell	Gulf Coast
Hank Terrill	Westminster
Carl Fickling	Pacific
Walter Myers	Southwest
George Fox	Ascension
William Gordy	Evangel

*Alternates*

Charles Colclasure	Calvary
Stewart Miller	Westminster
Dewitt Smiley	Grace

*Adopted***10-33 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration**

The report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration was presented by the Chairman, RE John Pascalis, who began with prayer.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee:**

- A. Minutes of the Committee on Administration:  
June 15, 1981; July 21, 1981; September 24, 1981; November 6-7, 1981; (Sub-Committee) December 11, 1981; February 12, 1982; April 16, 1982; May 28, 1982.
- B. Minutes of the Board of Directors:  
June 15, 1981; November 7, 1981; February 12, 1982 (Appendix L, p. 311).
- C. Report and Recommendations of the Committee on Administration. (Appendix A, p. 130)
- D. Overture #9 from Siouxlands Presbytery (§10-12, p. 42).
- E. Business Carried over from Previous Assemblies (§10-12, p. 50)
- F. Audit Report on Committee on Administration.

**II. Major Issues Discussed:**

- A. Possible reconstitution of Committee on Administration.
- B. The desirability of General Assembly Permanent Committees utilizing "Executive Committees".
- C. Rationale on centralization location of General Assembly Committee offices.
- D. The subject of delegated Assemblies.
- E. The subject of pages at meetings of General Assembly.
- F. The subject of General Assembly oversight of Insurance and Annuities Committee.

**III. Recommendations:**

1. That the Committee on Administration Minutes of June 15, 1981; July 21, 1981; September 24, 1981; November 6-7, 1981; December 11, 1981 (Sub-Committee); February 12, 1982; April 16, 1982; May 28, 1982, be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the Eleventh General Assembly be held at Tidewater, Virginia, unless a cheaper site can be found, on June 13-17, 1983, with Committees of Commissioners beginning on June 11, 1983, or as called by the respective conveners. *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly direct the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to frame a bylaw to allow Committees, Boards and Agencies of the Assembly to use Executive Committees, providing for a full review and approval of all actions of the Executive Committees, and for the submission of Executive Committee minutes to the Committee of Commissioners for review along with the minutes of the full Committee, Board or Agency. Further, that if the Committee on Administration approves the proposed language of the Sub-Committee, the proposal may be put into effect immediately pending final approval by the next General Assembly.

All Committees, Boards or Agencies of the Assembly, upon receipt of the proposed bylaw change for the Assembly, shall prepare amendments to their respective Manuals or Bylaws to bring them into conformity with the Assembly's Bylaw proposal, if they desire to use Executive Committees. In the meanwhile, Executive Committees should not be used by Assembly Agencies. *Adopted*

4. That the Stated Clerk be employed through the 1983 General Assembly. *Adopted*
5. That the Assembly approve relocating the Business Administrator's office to the same city as the Computer Center, and thus the same city as many of the Committees of the General Assembly. *Adopted*
6. That if the Stated Clerk's office is not able to publish the *Digest of the Minutes* during the calendar year of 1982, the special allocation of \$10,000.00 be carried over in the 1983 budget. *Adopted*
7. That the budget of the Committee on Administration as presented through the Stewardship Committee be approved. *Adopted with the Stewardship Report §10-90, III, 10, p. 115.*
8. That the Stated Clerk be directed to visit the offices of each of the Assembly's Boards and Agencies to determine how each is preserving its historical materials, and to report to the next Assembly as to the status of the historical records of the various agencies of the Assembly. *Adopted*
9. That the following amendment to the Rules For Assembly Operations be enacted:  
Add new 8-17 as follows:

**8-17 Review of Presbytery Minutes**

Each Presbytery Clerk is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three copies of all the presbytery minutes that are to be reviewed sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly. The Clerk, in consultation with the Convener of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries, is to distribute copies of the minutes to members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly. The members of the Committee are to read the minutes assigned to them and be prepared to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee of Commissioners. The Stated Clerks of Presbyteries or their representatives are to be prepared to meet with the Committee of Commissioners to answer questions, and to clarify any discrepancies possible. The Committee shall report these matters, which are not satisfactorily clarified, or in which it appears a Presbytery has failed to comply fully with the Constitution of the Church. *Adopted in §10-100, IV, p. 125.*

10. That, as a result of "joining and receiving" the Stated Clerk be authorized to meet in regional meetings with stated clerks of the newly formed presbyteries to assist them in an orderly transition into the PCA. *Adopted*
11. That the General Assembly reappoint the CPA firm of Kent, Nobles, and Martin to conduct audit of the 1982 records. (Note: Postponed and adopted in connection with MtW Report) *Adopted*
12. That hereafter, the *Minutes of the General Assembly* not be distributed free of charge to ministers, clerks of sessions, etc., but be sold at prices set by the office of the Stated Clerk. Rationale: prices may fluctuate. *Adopted*
13. That hereafter, the *Yearbook of the PCA* not be distributed free of charge to ministers, clerks of sessions, etc., but be sold at prices set by the office of the Stated Clerk. Rationale: prices may fluctuate. *Adopted*
14. That the Committee on Administration be authorized to continue to study the matter of delegated Assemblies. *Adopted*
15. That the General Assembly approve locating the offices of the Assembly's Committees in one geographical location. Rationale: The Assembly has the right to determine whether or not there will be a centralized location, and likewise to make the selection of the location (if desired). *Adopted*
16. That the permanent location be recommitted to COA for further study. Rationale: prerogative of the Assembly to make the determination. *Adopted*
17. That the General Assembly direct the Board of Trustees on Insurance and Annuities to have Mr. James Hughes examined by the Theological Examining Committee (See §10-95, p. 121) *Adopted*
18. That the sentence in Article IV, Section #11 of the General Assembly Bylaws of the PCA reading, "The Trustees shall not be subject to the control or direction of any other committee or organization of the Corporation" be referred to the Committee on Administration for study in consultation with the Board of Trustees of Insurance and Annuity, to be reported back to the Eleventh General Assembly. *Adopted*

19. That the General Assembly grant permission to the COA to appoint an interim coordinator subject to the approved examination by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee. *Adopted*
20. That the General Assembly authorize the Permanent Sub-Committee on Stewardship Ministries, in consultation with each Permanent Committee of the General Assembly, to continue to review and evaluate the Assembly organizational structure and interrelationships of the permanent committees; identify areas of duplication and ambiguity in committee assignments and responsibilities; suggest appropriate revisions; and report the same to the Eleventh General Assembly.  
That the Stewardship Sub-Committee be permitted to use consultants or advisors outside of the memberships of the permanent committees in accomplishing this; that necessary expenses beyond the cost of regular committee meetings be shared equally by the four permanent committees. *Adopted*
21. That Overture #9 (§10-12, p. 42) from Siouxlands Presbytery be answered by Recommendation #14. *Adopted*
22. That 9-80, III, 2, carried over from the Ninth General Assembly, concerning pages at meetings of the Assembly, be answered in the negative.  
Rationale: Cost to the Assembly; same COA Recommendation #14, was defeated and deleted in committee by vote of 12-O. *Adopted*
23. That 9-80, III, 6, carried over from the Ninth General Assembly, concerning Assembly organizational structure, be answered by referring to Recommendation #20. *Adopted*
24. That 9-80, III, 7, carried over from the Ninth General Assembly, concerning delegated Assemblies, be answered by referring to Recommendation #14. *Adopted*
25. That 9-80, III, 14, carried over from the Ninth General Assembly, concerning a single geographical location for Assembly committee offices, be answered by referring to Recommendation #15. *Adopted*
26. That 9-50, III, 17 carried over from the Ninth General Assembly, concerning the use of "executive committees" to conduct permanent committee business, be answered by referring to Recommendation #3. *Adopted*
27. That 9-55, III, 3, carried over from the Ninth General Assembly, concerning coordination of computer operations, be answered by referring to Recommendation #5. *Adopted*
28. That the Minutes of the Board of Directors of June 15, 1981, November-7, 1981, and February 12, 1982, be approved. *Adopted*
29. That the Assembly Arrangements Committee, and particularly those who share the responsibility of preparing the Assembly's Docket, be instructed to give special attention to a rearrangement of the 1983 Docket in order to allow doctrine, polity and judicial matters, as well as budgets, to be handled earlier on the docket, and that the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business meet an extra day early, if necessary. *Adopted*
30. That the expenses of pages at this General Assembly for food and lodging be paid by the Committee on Administration for those who are unable to pay their own way, to be funded from the four Committees. *Adopted*
31. That the report as a whole be received. *Adopted*  
Respectfully submitted,  
RE JOHN PASCALIS, CHAIRMAN  
TE TOM SULLIVAN, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

<i>Teaching Elders</i>	<i>Presbytery</i>
Marvin Camp	Siouxlands
Tom Graham	Mid-Atlantic
Michael Rogers	Ascension
Shelton Sanford	Grace
Dan Sulc	Western Carolinas
Tom Sullivan	Westminster

*Ruling Elders*

James Barnett  
 Larry Carpenter  
 A. L. Hughes  
 George Moss  
 John Pascalis  
 Tom McCallie

Calvary  
 Central Carolina  
 Gulf Coast  
 Evangel  
 Southern Florida  
 Tennessee Valley

(Clerk's note: Some items were handled at later times during the Assembly. The whole report has been included here for easier reference.)

**10-34 Conveners of New Presbyteries Appointed**

The Moderator announced the appointment of the following conveners for new Presbyteries resulting from the "joining and receiving":

Eastern Canada	TE Thomas Aicken
Great Lakes	TE Wm. A. Shell
Illiana	TE Thomas Waldecker
Northeast	TE Wm. S. Henderson
New Jersey	TE James A. Smith
Oklahoma	TE Paul DeLong
Puget Sound	TE Robert A. Bonner
St. Louis	TE Albert F. Moginot, Jr.

**10-35 Request for Reconsideration**

TE G. Aiken Taylor requested the brethren give thought to their previous action regarding the application of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church for membership in NAPARC, in view of certain developments occurring at their current General Synod.

**10-36 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 5:10 p.m., being led in prayer by TE Billy Combs.

MINUTES—TUESDAY EVENING

June 15, 1982

Fourth Session

**10-37 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly was reconvened at 7:30 p.m. with prayer by TE Nelson K. Malkus.

**10-38 Communication of Thanks**

TE Henry J. Mueller read to the Assembly Communication #3 from the Presbytery of the Gulf Coast, expressing thanks to the Presbyteries and Churches of the PCA for responding to their appeal on the behalf of the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Milton, Florida. (See §10-12, p. 40)

**10-39 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration Continued**

The Assembly returned to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration and adopted Recommendations #2 as amended, and Recommendations #18-29. (See §10-33, p. 68.)

**10-40 Resolution of Thanks for Dan M. Moore**

TE Gordon K. Reed presented the following Resolution of Thanks for the retiring Business Administrator, Dan M. Moore, which was received by a standing vote and ordered spread upon the Minutes:

**A RESOLUTION OF APPRECIATION  
FOR  
DR. DAN M. MOORE**

**Whereas**, God's faithful servant, Dan Moore, was called by the First General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to be the Coordinator for the Committee on Administration; and

**Whereas**, He has served in that same capacity for nine years always giving full measure of service, and far more; and

**Whereas**, The Presbyterian Church in America has been blessed by his leadership throughout our formative years; and

**Whereas**, Dan Moore has been a friend and counselor to many ruling and teaching elders in this denomination, and a winsome representative in our relationships with other branches of the Church; and

**Whereas**, He has maintained a godly and consistent testimony among us, doing justly, loving mercy and walking humbly before our God; and

**Whereas**, Our Lord Jesus Christ, King and Head of His Church, has called him to other labors within the Kingdom;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in its Tenth GA at Grand Rapids, Michigan, on this 15th day of June, 1982, does hereby express its gratitude to our Sovereign Lord for raising up His servant Dan Moore for such a time as this in the birth and life of our denomination. And be it further resolved, that we express our appreciation to our beloved brother for his ministry to and for us in all these years, and that we assure him of our love and prayers in his future ministry that our Lord may prosper him in the work to which he has been called.

**10-41 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business**

A partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business was presented by the Chairman, RE John Thompson.

Recommendation:

5. That the Complaint of the Session of the First Presbyterian Church, Stanley, North Carolina, against Central Carolina Presbytery be found in order, and that a Judicial Commission be appointed to adjudicate the case at this General Assembly. We nominate the following as the members of that Commission:

*Teaching Elders*

Joe Easterling  
Joe Sullivan, Convener  
Wayne Curles  
Beryl Hubbard  
Tom Ramsay  
Peter Stanzen  
Don Post  
Jim Midbury

*Presbytery*

Central Florida  
Westminster  
Central Georgia  
Delmarva  
Pacific  
Ascension  
New River  
Mid-Atlantic

*Ruling Elders*

Gene Parks  
Burton Holmes  
Ken Kulmer  
E. L. Caston  
Richard Post  
C. M. Burchfield  
Maurice McPhee

Eastern Carolina  
Ascension  
Southern Florida  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Tennessee Valley  
Puget Sound

*Alternates*

Richard Teague

Warrior

*Adopted*

**10-42 Personal Resolution #6**

Personal Resolution #6 was presented by RE James F. Sowell and referred to the Committee of

Commissioners on Bills and Overtures. (See §10-12, p. 54, and §10-96, p. 121 for the report of the Committee on Bills and Overtures.)

#### 10-43 Recess

The Assembly was recessed at 9:40 p.m. with prayer by TE Robert I. Vasholz.

## MINUTES—WEDNESDAY MORNING

June 16, 1982

### Fifth Session

#### 10-44 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 8:45 a.m. with the singing of "A Hymn of Glory Let Us Sing" and prayer by RE Robert A. Whitesides.

#### 10-45 Approval of Minutes

The Minutes of Tuesday's sessions were read and approved as corrected. TE Donald MacNair assumed the chair.

#### 10-46 Program of the Committee on Mission to the World

The program of the Committee on Mission to the World began with a slide-tape presentation on the Committee's purposes, and the many people involved in the fulfillment of these purposes. TE Kennedy Smartt introduced missionaries and staff, PCA and former RPCES present at the Assembly. TE Paul McKaughan concluded the report by surveying the progress of PCA MtW since the beginning, and the significance of the work of World Presbyterian Missions and its addition to the PCA.

#### 10-47 PCA Messenger Presentation

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, came forward to make a special presentation of the newest edition of the *PCA Messenger* to the Moderator. The special edition had been rushed to completion by the printer following the vote of the RPCES Saturday evening, and this without causing any laboring on the Lord's Day. The Assembly expressed its appreciation to RE Arthur H. Matthews, editor, and RE Steve Fox, printer.

#### 10-48 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

The Assembly moved to consideration of the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World. TE John W. Buswell, Chairman of the Committee, led in prayer and presented the report.

##### I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Minutes of the Committee on Mission to the World, September 10-12, 1981; November 20-21, 1981; February 18-20, 1982; May 13-15, 1982.
- B. Report of the Committee on Mission to the World to the Tenth General Assembly, Presbyterian Church in America (Appendix G, p. 264).
- C. Business items carried over from the Ninth General Assembly: item 9-50, III. 12, 14, 18; (§10-12, p. 51)
- D. Business item carried over from the Eighth General Assembly: item 8-25, III. 12.
- E. Overture #20 from the Presbytery of Siouxlands (§10-12, p. 48)
- F. Audit Reports for the year ended December 31, 1981, of Committee on MTW and SIMA.
- G. Verbal report of the staff of MTW in regards to the need to continue practice of WPM for offering on third Sunday in September.

##### II. Major Issues Discussed:

- A. The Cooperative Agreements between Mission to the World and Evangelism Explosion III, International; Slavic Gospel Association, Inc.; Latin American Committee of EFMA/IFMA.
- B. The Cooperative Agreements between SIMA and Africa Inland Mission; African Bible Colleges; Language Institute for Evangelist; HELPS, Inc.

- C. Overture #20 (§10-12, p. 48).  
 D. That SIMA be made permanent.

III. Recommendations:

1. That the Minutes of the Committee on Mission to the World for September 10-12, 1981; November 20-21, 1981; February 18-20, 1982; and May 13-15, 1982, be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for each missionary and candidate and ask His continued provision for their spiritual, physical and emotional needs. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the presbyteries, churches, and individuals who give prayerful and financial support to the missionary family and the work of Mission to the World. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly commend the work of Paul McKaughan, and that he be reelected to the office of Coordinator. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly commend the work of Kennedy Smartt, and that he be reelected to the office of Coordinator of Church Relations. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to Missionary-Evangelist Jimmy Lyons, to SIMA Coordinator Jayson Kyle, to Administrative Director Carl Wilhelm, and to the entire MTW staff for their exemplary service to our Lord on behalf of our denomination and its missionaries. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly call our denomination to prayer to the "Lord of the Harvest to send forth laborers into His harvest," and that the day of May 15, 1983, be observed as a day of prayer for world evangelization. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to this end, it be recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken on Easter Sunday of 1983. *Adopted*
9. That the presbyteries and churches be urged to challenge their gifted men to serve the cause of Christ in world evangelization and particularly that the need be published for ordained teaching elders to serve on Mission to the World church-planting teams. *Adopted*

The Assembly paused to be led in prayer by TE Robert F. Auffarth for gifted men to serve in the areas of world evangelization and church planting.

10. That since the process of joining and receiving has taken place, the General Assembly give prayerful support to its permanent committees as the details of integrating the two denominations are worked out. *Adopted*
11. That since the process of joining and receiving has taken place, a special welcome be extended by the General Assembly to the missionaries serving under World Presbyterian Missions, Inc. *Adopted*
12. That the 1983 budget for Mission to the World as presented to the Stewardship Committee (Appendix K p. 306) be approved. *Deferred to Stewardship Report, see §10-90, III, 10, p. 115.*
13. That the 1983 budget for Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA) as presented to the Stewardship Committee (Appendix K p. ) be approved. *Deferred to Stewardship Report, see 10-90, III, 10, p. 115.*
14. That the matter of helping to rebuild the damaged Reformed churches in Zimbabwe as referred to the Committee on Mission to the World by the Ninth General Assembly (M9GA, 9-50, III, 18, p. 109) be answered by the establishment of a special fund in MTW to receive and properly transmit any such funds received from the PCA constituency. *Adopted*
15. That the following be received as information: That the Committee of Commissioners has reviewed the response of the Permanent Committee to the instruction of the 1981 General Assembly (M9GA, 9-50, III, 14, p. 107) to change its "objective accounting system" to a functional accounting system and is satisfied that the instruction has been met and complied with. *Adopted*
16. That the General Assembly approve and establish as a permanent program of Mission to the World, Servants in Missions Abroad (M8GA, 8-25, III, 12, p. 69). *Adopted*
17. That the General Assembly answer Overture 20 (§10-12, p. 48) in the negative.

Grounds: The uniqueness of short-term missions as a vehicle for equipping, training and discipling young adults toward career development has been demonstrated by the present SIMA program, as established in 1980 by the Eighth General Assembly and, therefore, should be continued under existing policies. *Adopted*

18. That the General Assembly approve the following addition to the MTW Policy Manual:  
 2.02.1(5) *Powers Entrusted to a Missionary.*  
 When a teaching elder is approved for missionary service, the Presbytery may entrust to him as an evangelist for a period of twelve months the power to organize churches, until there is a session in the church so organized, to instruct, examine, ordain and install ruling elders and deacons therein (BCO 8-6).  
*Postponed for constitutional advice (§10-91, 92, p. 118)* *Adopted*
19. That the General Assembly approve the following addition to the MTW Policy Manual:  
 2.02.1(5) *Powers Entrusted to a Church-Planting Team.*  
 When there are three or more teaching elders in one foreign mission field, who have been commissioned by the General Assembly in accordance with BCO 15-4, they will have the power to instruct, examine, ordain and install teaching elders (BCO 8-7.) *Adopted*
- (Clerk's note: See §10-91 and 92, p. 118, for judicial opinion and action.)
20. That the General Assembly approve the following: That Section 2.02.1(3) of the MTW Missions Manual (approved by the Seventh General Assembly), and Sections 3.02.3(12) and 3.02.3(13) of the MTW Missions Handbook, be included in the *Book of Church Order*, with such revisions as may be necessary.
- 2.02.1(3) *The Call to a Particular Work.*  
 After the presbytery has examined and approved a man for missionary service as an ordained minister, a recommendation for missionary service should be sent to the MTW Committee. With this in hand, the Committee, through its staff, shall extend an official call to a particular work to the candidate following his being approved for missionary service by the Committee. On the basis of this call, the presbytery should proceed to ordain and commission the candidate.
- 3.02.3(12) *Issuance of a Call to Approved Ordained Candidates.*  
 Approved candidates who are ordained as teaching elders will be issued a Call from Mission to the World for presentation to their respective presbyteries. Approved candidates or missionaries who are ordained subsequent to acceptance by MTW will also be issued Calls at the appropriate time.
- 3.02.3(13) *Ordained Candidates from Other Denominations*  
 For a candidate who is an ordained teaching elder in a denomination other than the Presbyterian Church in America, proper procedure dictates that the candidate make application for membership in a presbytery of the PCA and be examined and approved. Then a motion should be made that he be received pending approval by and a call from MTW. Based on its examination the presbytery should send a recommendation to MTW. Once the candidate has been examined and approved by the MTW Committee, the staff will issue a call to a particular work. Based on this call, the presbytery should enroll him as a member and then make plans to commission him as a missionary approximately three months prior to his departure for the field. *Referred to the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business for report to the Eleventh General Assembly*
21. That it be noted that the Cooperative Agreement with the Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya has been cancelled because the missionary candidates were not able to go. *Adopted*
22. That it be noted, that as directed by the 1981 General Assembly (*Minutes*, 9-50, III, 12; p. 107), additional correspondence was carried on with Overseas Crusades Ministries, Inc., which resulted in O.C. changing their doctrinal statement to that of the National Association of Evangelicals. *Adopted*
23. That the "Audit Reports For The Year Ended December 31, 1981" of the Committee on

- MTW and SIMA be approved. *Adopted*
24. That in line with the request of the Board of World Presbyterian Missions, Inc., the subcommittee representing the WPM ministries be enlarged to eight members and two alternates. *Adopted*
25. That the General Assembly issue a call for a special offering for World Presbyterian Missions, Inc., on the third Sunday in September. *Adopted*
26. That the General Assembly authorize the Permanent Committees to enter into real estate property leases not to exceed terms of three years, pending decision as to permanent location. *Adopted*
27. That Personal Resolution #5 from TE Nelson Malkus be answered as follows: That we express our love and appreciation for the people and testimony of World Presbyterian Missions, and recognize the great worldwide witness for Christ which has been given in His Name in the past decades; and yet, that there is no definite or compelling reason to continue the name World Presbyterian Missions in view of the similar and yet distinctive witness of Mission to the World in the past decade; we express our desire to retain the name Mission to the World for our combined foreign missions committee. *Adopted*
28. That the following cooperative agreements were approved: Evangelism Explosion III (Appendix G, p. 270); Latin America Committee of EFMA/IFMA (Appendix G, p. 282); Africa Inland Mission (Appendix G, p. 274); African Bible Colleges (Appendix G, p. 272); Language Institute for Evangelism (Appendix G, p. 279); and Helps Incorporated (Appendix G, p. 283). *Adopted*
29. The cooperative agreement with the Slavic Gospel Association (Appendix G) was referred to the Eleventh General Assembly. *Adopted*
- (Clerk's note: See §10-23, p. 60, for constitutional advice regarding cooperative agreements.)

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN W. BUSWELL, CHAIRMAN

HENRY J. MUELLER, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	RE James R. Bruder
Central Florida	TE John Buswell, Convener
Central Georgia	TE J. Archie Moore, Jr.
Covenant	RE Bill Scholl
Eastern Carolina	TE James Workman
Evangel	TE Mike Williams
Grace	RE G. O. Runnels
Gulf Coast	TE Henry J. Mueller
North Georgia	RE Robbie Peale
Pacific	TE Kenneth W. Orr
Siouxlands	RE Kenneth Nogelmeyer
Southwest	RE William J. Montgomery
Texas	RE Ray Sanders
Westminster	RE Robert E. Lane

(Clerk's note: Recommendations 19-21, 28, 29 were adopted at later times (§10-52, p. 77; §10-92, p. 119). They are included here for easier reference.)

**10-49 Central Carolina Presbytery Directed to Meet**

On motion the Assembly voted to direct the Central Carolina Presbytery to meet at 1:15 p.m. for the purpose of electing representatives to defend the Presbytery in the case of the First Presbyterian Church, Stanley, North Carolina, against Central Carolina Presbytery.

**10-50 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 12:05 p.m. with prayer by TE Robert Smallman.

## MINUTES—WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON

June 16, 1982

## Sixth Session

**10-51 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:35 p.m. with prayer by TE Donald E. Hoke. The Moderator resumed the chair.

**10-52 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World Continued**

The Assembly returned to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World. Recommendations 28-29 were adopted (see §10-48, p. 76).

**10-53 Constitutional Advice**

TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Chairman of the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business, led in prayer and presented a partial report of the Committee.

1. The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business was directed to respond to a question from TE David Dively regarding recommendation #8 of the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations concerning the method of receiving under its jurisdiction other ecclesiastical bodies according to *BCO* 14-6.

It is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that *BCO* 14-6 does not specify whether the Presbyteries shall vote before General Assembly votes or the General Assembly before the Presbyteries. Therefore, either procedure is constitutional.

If the General Assembly desires to request the Presbyteries to vote before the General Assembly votes, it must direct the Stated Clerk to request the Presbyteries to vote on the following overture: "That \_\_\_\_\_ Presbytery overtures the Eleventh General Assembly to extend an invitation to the OPC to effect and perfect one church under the constitution of the PCA."

Three-fourths of the Presbyteries must adopt the overture in order for the Eleventh General Assembly to act on an invitation to the OPC. *Adopted*

2. The Sub-Committee was also directed to answer the following question of TE's Richard Fraser and Wm. B. Leonard: "Does *BCO* 10-6 intend that presbyteries defray the expenses of their teaching elder members upon their attendance of General Assembly?"

It is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that while ministers are members not only of Presbyteries (*BCO* 13-2; 14-2) but may also be members of Sessions (*BCO* 12-1), in that *BCO* 10-6 refers not to membership but to representation, it is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that the expenses of ministers in attendance at General Assembly should be defrayed by the Presbyteries of which they are members.

*The Assembly rejected this advice, without any further action on the matter.*

**10-54 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations Continued**

TE David H. Jussely, Chairman of the Committee, led the Assembly in prayer and continued with the report. Recommendations 8, 16, 17 and 18 were handled at this time (See §10-24, p. 62).

**10-55 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven**

TE D. Charles Frost, Jr., Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
  - A. Minutes of Board of Directors of Ridge Haven, Inc.: June 4, 1981; August 7, 1981; October 24, 1981; January 22, 1982.
  - B. Minutes of Executive Committee of Ridge Haven, Inc.; April 26, 1982.
  - C. Audit Report for the year ended December 31, 1981.
  - D. Report of the Ridge Haven Board (Appendix J, p. 298).
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
  - A. Future funding of development.
  - B. Distribution of use throughout geographical bounds of denomination.

## C. Budget of Ridge Haven, Inc.

## III. Recommendations:

1. That the Minutes as listed below be approved as indicated:
    - a. June 4, 1981 - with notations.
    - b. August 7, 1981 - with notations.
    - c. October 24, 1981 - without exception.
    - d. January 22, 1982 - without exception.
    - e. April 26, 1982 - with notations. *Adopted*
  2. That the Audit Report be approved as submitted. *Adopted*
  3. That Mr. Ed Robeson, Administrator of Ridge Haven, be retained as Administrator through the 1983 General Assembly, and that he be granted fifteen (15) minutes to present a progress report on Ridge Haven. He was heard at the end of the Report. *Adopted*
  4. That Ken Keyes, Director of Development of Ridge Haven, be given ten (10) minutes to report on the development program for Ridge Haven. He was heard at the end of the Report. *Adopted*
  5. That churches be encouraged to have a Ridge Haven representative present the Conference Center to their congregations. *Adopted*
  6. That churches, presbyteries, and General Assembly committees be encouraged to use the facilities of Ridge Haven for retreats, conferences, and other meetings whenever possible. *Adopted*
  7. That churches be requested to include Ridge Haven Conference Center in their annual budgets. *Adopted*
  8. That the 1983 budget be approved. *Adopted*
  9. That the General Assembly express gratitude to the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven, Inc., and to its Administrator, Mr. Ed Robeson III, and to Mr. Kenneth S. Keyes, Director of Development, for the outstanding leadership they have provided for the development of Ridge Haven during the past year. *Adopted*
  10. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*
- Respectfully submitted,  
 CHARLES FROST, CHAIRMAN  
 JOHN JAGODITSCH, SECRETARY

## Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	RE George Fox
Calvary	TE Dan Smyth
Central Florida	TE John Jagoditsch
Central Georgia	TE Charles Frost
Gulf Coast	TE Edward James
Mid-Atlantic	RE Leland Nichols
Mississippi Valley	RE Robert Smathers
Philadelphia	TE Erwin Morrison
Texas	RE O. L. Parsons
Western Carolinas	RE Olin Coleman
Westminster	RE Thurman Raines

**10-56 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College**

TE George W. Long, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

## I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Minutes of the Board of Trustees of the College
- B. Report of Covenant College (Appendix M, p. 312).

## II. Major Issues Discussed:

- A. The Committee reviewed the following Minutes of the Board of Trustees of Covenant College: October 29-30, 1981; March 25-26, 1982.

III. Recommendations:

1. That we give thanksgiving and praise to God for Covenant College; for the trustees, administration, faculty, staff, and student body. We are grateful that Covenant is a PCA College. We commend Dr. Essenburg, his staff and faculty for their faithfulness in their ministry for Christ at Covenant College. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly hear a brief report from Dr. Martin Essenburg, President of Covenant College. *Adopted*
3. That all of the congregations of the PCA be encouraged to pray for and support the College financially; and that our high school students be encouraged to consider Covenant as they seek God's direction in their preparation to serve our Lord in obedient service. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 10, 1982 as Covenant College Sunday throughout the denomination and encourage churches to remember the College with prayer and an offering on that day. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly hear and act favorably on the following recommendation from the Trustees of Covenant College:

"We commit ourselves to your philosophy that men should not serve on more than one General Assembly Level Committee. In the interim following Joining and Receiving, we would recommend that all presently serving on more than one board or committee be able to serve out their elected terms." *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 GEORGE LONG, CHAIRMAN  
 EUGENE CRAVEN, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Calvary	TE Eugene Craven
Central Florida	TE Rod Whited
Central Georgia	TE Wayne Curles
Covenant	RE Cecil Barnett
Evangel	TE Warren Myers
Grace	RE E. L. Caston
Mid-Atlantic	RE Tom Dizxer
Pacific	TE Douglas H. Jasper
Philadelphia	TE Richard Tyson
Southern Florida	TE Michael Preg
Tennessee Valley	TE George Long
Western Carolinas	RE J. T. Russell
Westminster	RE Fred Sutherland

President Martin Essenburg and RE Richard Chewing, President of the Board of Trustees of the College, both addressed the Assembly.

**10-57 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 5:00 p.m. with prayer by TE Bruce R. Fiol.

**MINUTES—WEDNESDAY EVENING**

**June 16, 1982**

**Seventh Session**

**10-58 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 7:35 p.m. with the singing of "Rejoice, the Lord Is King" and prayer by RE Rudy Schmidt.

**10-59 Fraternal Delegates**

TE G. Aiken Taylor, Chairman of the Interchurch Relations Committee, introduced Ik Kwan Lee, Moderator, and Samuel Chang, General Secretary of the Korean American Presbyterian Church, to the Assembly. Mr. Lee addressed the Assembly in Korean, which Dr. Chang interpreted.

**10-60 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business**

RE John Thompson, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a partial report of the Committee, calling attention to the new provision of the *BCO* calling for the election of two teaching and two ruling elders in even years, and recommending the following amendment to the *Bylaws*:

6. That Article 4, Section 1, of the *Bylaws* be amended by replacing sentence 2 with the following:

“Each Committee shall be composed of an equal number of Teaching and Ruling Elders divided into four classes with four year terms elected on the following schedule: three men elected on odd years and four men on even years.”, and that the General Assembly elect one additional man for the class of 1984 for each of the four Permanent Committees. *Adopted*

**10-61 Report of the Assembly's Nominating Committee**

TE Joseph C. Gardner, Jr., Chairman of the Assembly's Nominating Committee, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

I. Business Referred to the Committee: Election of one nominee to each Committee, Sub-Committee, or Board of Trustees for positions indicated.

II. Statement of Issues Discussed:

- A. The chairman reviewed the Standing Rules of the Assembly that pertain to the Nominating Committee, an action of the Eighth General Assembly, and the section of the *Book of Church Order* regarding the functioning of this committee.
- B. The nominees herein presented were elected by the process of nomination by a committee member, with each position being voted on separately.
- C. There was discussion of the fact that handwritten Biographical Forms do not conform to the requirements of the Standing Rules of the Assembly. However, since obviously some presbyteries were not aware of the requirement, the committee considered all nominees from the presbyteries referred by the Assembly's Stated Clerk.

III. Recommendation:

That the General Assembly adopt a policy that all Biographical Forms be typewritten; that the Biographical Forms indicate the necessity; and that the Stated Clerk be instructed not to circulate handwritten Biographical Forms. *Adopted*

IV. Additional Nomination From the Assembly (To be added by due process during the Assembly.)

V. Nominations Presented by the Committee (Appendix H, p. 287)

Respectfully submitted

JOE C. GARDNER, CHAIRMAN

HARRY N. MILLER, SECRETARY

GEORGE B. BRENGLE, ACTING SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Members present:

Ascension	RE Charles E. LeSeur, RE
Calvary	TE H. R. Patteson
Central Carolina	TE Dewey D. Murphy
Central Florida	TE H. Charles Greene, Jr.
Central Georgia	TE Henry M. Hope, Jr.
Eastern Carolina	RE C. Gene Parks
Evangel	TE Robert J. Ostenson, Jr.
Grace	TE Norman Bagby
Gulf Coast	RE O. H. Smith, III
Louisiana	RE Bill W. Cutter
Mid-Atlantic	TE George B. Brengle
Mississippi Valley	RE Billy Perry, Jr.
North Georgia	TE Joe Gardner, Jr.
Philadelphia	TE Harry N. Miller, Jr.
Siouxlands	RE Glen Wismer

Southern Florida  
 Southwest  
 Tennessee Valley  
 Texas  
 Warrior  
 Western Carolina  
 Westminster

RE James R. Harding  
 RE Merle A. Messer, Jr.  
 TE J. L. Broadwater  
 RE Elbert Norton  
 TE Cecil Williamson  
 RE J. T. Russell, Jr.  
 RE Ivan Ward

The following were elected to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the Assembly:

**COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 1986**

Marvin Harris, Warrior  
 George W. Knight III, St. Louis

John T. Clark, Central Georgia  
 Charles E. LeSeur, Ascension

**Class of 1984**

Richard Chewning, James River

**Alternates**

Ted Smith, Central Carolina

George Griffing, Louisiana

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 1986**

George B. Brengle, James River  
 Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., Texas

William A. Rocap, Jr. Central Carolina  
 Robert Steadman, Siouxlans

**Class of 1984**

George Smith, Philadelphia

**Alternates**

Kenneth Wackes, Southern Florida

James Bibb, Covenant

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 1986**

Carl Derk, Philadelphia  
 James M. Baird, Southern Florida

Frederick Archer, Texas  
 Stephen Fox, Evangel

**Class of 1984**

Robert Taylor, Pacific

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Alternates**

Jack Mayfield, Siouxlands

Paul Anthony, Ascension

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD***Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1986**

Addison Soltau, Great Lakes

Robert Mifflin, Delmarva

E. Lee Trinkle, Gulf Coast

W. Jack Williamson, Evangel

**Class of 1984**

Robert Auffarth, Delmarva

**Alternates**

William McColley, Pacific Northwest

Nelson Kennedy, Ascension

**SUB-COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS***Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1985**

Robert G. Valentine, North Georgia

Bruce M. Ferg, Southwest

**Class of 1984**

Daniel Prins, Eastern Carolina

**Alternates**

Henry L. Smith, Evangel

Thomas Maher, Philadelphia

**SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS***Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1986**

Joe Gardner, Jr., North Georgia

Henry G. Smith, Central Georgia

**Alternates**

Rodney T. King, Southwest

Patrick McHugh, Philadelphia

**TRUSTEES FOR INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND****Class of 1987**Charles Cox, Grace  
Franklin Dyrness, Philadelphia

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

**Class of 1986**

Allen Duple, St. Louis  
Robert Avis, St. Louis

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**Class of 1985**

Robert Blaylock, Louisiana  
Kenneth Keyes, Southern Florida  
Royce C. Waites, Calvary

**ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 1985**

J. Robert Vannoy, Philadelphia

Kenneth Ryskamp, Southern Florida

**Alternates**

William A. Smith, Grace

John McNair, Grace

**COVENANT COLLEGE BOARD OF TRUSTEES**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders:*

**Class of 1985**

Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas

Hugh Maclellan, Sr., Tennessee Valley

**10-62 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 9:40 p.m. with prayer by TE Basil P. Albert.

**MINUTES—THURSDAY MORNING**

**June 17, 1982**

**Eighth Session**

**10-63 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:45 a.m. with the singing of "Ten Thousand Times Ten Thousand" and prayer by TE Charles B. Holliday.

**10-64 Approval of the Minutes**

The minutes of Wednesday's sessions were read and approved with editorial amendments.

**10-65 Program of Mission to the United States**

TE J. Philip Clark, Coordinator of Mission to the United States, presented the program of MUS. TE P. David Nicholas led the Assembly in prayer. The new national team of MUS was introduced, also PCA chaplains. TE Frederick T. Marsh, Chairman of the Permanent Committee, presented the Report and Development Plan. A slide/tape program, "To the Next Towns" was shown depicting the strategy, work and vision of the Committee, and the program was concluded with a charge and prayer by TE James M. Baird, Jr.

**10-66 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the United States**

The Moderator yielded the chair to RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp. TE Robert D. Fidler, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the United States, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee:**

- A. Minutes of the Committee on Mission to the United States dated: March 12-13, 1981; August 7, 1981; November 19, 1981; March 4, 1982; June 15 and 18, 1982.
- B. Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Committee on Mission to the US dated: January 7, 1982.
- C. Report of the Committee on MUS to the Tenth General Assembly (Appendix F, p. 229).
- D. Communication #2 from Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic, and Communication #4 from Presbytery of Philadelphia.
- E. Overtures 6, 10, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24.
- F. Audits of Committee and Five in Five Fund.
- G. Business from Previous Assemblies.

**II. Major Issues Discussed:**

- A. Definitive goals for this decade with special emphasis on prayer.
- B. Questions of proposed changes in the Five in Five program.
- C. Clarification of the doctrinal statement of Western Indian Ministries, Inc.
- D. Receiving of a non-geographical Korean Presbytery.
- E. The subject of disaster relief related to Presbytery involvement and budget.

**III. Recommendations:**

1. That the Minutes of March 12-13, 1981; August 7, 1981; November 19, 1981; March 4, 1982; and June 15 and 18, 1981, of the Committee be approved with notations, and the January 7, 1982, Minutes of the Executive Committee be approved with notations.

*Adopted*

2. That Communication #2 from the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic concerning the transfer of Clark, Warren and Frederick Counties of Virginia from the Presbytery of New River to the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic be received and that the General Assembly direct the Presbytery of New River to act on this particular action during this current Assembly.

Clerk's note: New River Presbytery concurred with this action.

*Adopted*

3. That Communication #4 from the Presbytery of Philadelphia concerning the rescinding of Overture #6 by the Presbytery of Philadelphia and their following action of proposed boundaries with the Presbytery of Delmarva be answered in the affirmative, and that the General Assembly approve the suggested boundaries regarding the Presbytery of the Northeast as contained in Communication #4 from the Presbytery of Philadelphia.

*Adopted*

4. That Overture #6 from the Presbytery of Philadelphia concerning the boundaries of the Presbytery of Delmarva and the Presbytery of Philadelphia be answered with reference to Recommendation #3.

*Adopted*

5. That Overture #10 from the Presbytery of Louisiana requesting the bounds of Presbytery to include all the State of Louisiana be answered in the affirmative with the exception of St. Tammany, Tangipahoe, and Washington Parrishes of the State of Louisiana which are presently in Grace Presbytery.

*Adopted*

6. That Overture #19 from the Presbytery of the Southwest be referred to the Permanent Committee on MUS for report back to the Eleventh General Assembly.

*Adopted*

7. That Overture #21 from the Presbytery of the Siouxlands to extend its present boundaries to include North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Iowa, and Minnesota be answered in the affirmative.

*Adopted*

8. That Overture #22 from the Presbytery of Tennessee Valley no longer applies due to joining and receiving.

*Adopted*

9. That Overture #23 from the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic concerning the creation of a new presbytery to be known as the Delmarva Presbytery be answered in the affirmative with the addition of the counties of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, subject to the approval of the

combined Mid-Atlantic and Delmarva Presbyteries at their September 10-11, 1982, meeting. Delmarva Presbytery shall consist of the following areas:

- (1) All of the state of Delaware.
- (2) All of the state of Maryland, except for Garrett and Allegany Counties.
- (3) Washington, D.C.
- (4) The following counties of Virginia: Arromas, Arlington, Clark, Fairfax, Fauquier, Frederick, Louden, and Prince William, and the Falls Church and Manassas.
- (5) Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson counties in West Virginia.

(Clerk's note: the combined presbyteries approved the addition of the Eastern Shore Virginia counties to Delmarva Presbytery at the September meeting.)

10. That the Overture #24 from Grace Presbytery be answered by reference to Recommendation #5. *Adopted*

11. That the goals proposed by the Committee on MUS and amended by the Committee of Commissioners on MUS be received as the goals of the Assembly, and that the Committee on MUS report to the Assembly each year hereafter the denomination's progress towards reaching these goals. The goals are as follows:

a. *Goals for the Presbyterian Church in America*

(1) That the PCA be bathed in prayer for the revival of our churches and nations, and that we ask the God of all grace who rewards obedience to greatly exceed all that which we ask or think. Jeremiah 33:3: "Call to me and I will answer you and I will tell you great and mighty things which you do not know." (NASV)

(2) That we commit ourselves as churches and people to pray regularly and diligently for the revival of our nation and the expansion of Christ's Church.

b. *Definitive Goals for This Decade*

(1) *Newly Organized Church Additions*

One church organized for each PCA presbytery plus 10 others in each of the next 10 years, and that this be the charge to the MUS Committees of the presbyteries as well as to the MUS Committee of the General Assembly. (34 presbyteries with joining and receiving plus 10 means that 44 churches should be added each year for a total of 440 churches.) In 10 years, additions beginning with 50 members, growing at 10% per year, would add 35,000 communicants.

(2) *Growth in Already Organized Churches*

Four percent per year (up 1% from 1980) or from 115,000 to 170,000 for a total of 55,000 additions.

(3) *Transfer of Established Congregations into the PCA*

An average of 3,000 communicant additions in each of the next ten years for a total of 30,000 communicants in transferring congregations.

(4) If our communicant strength as of this Assembly is 115,000, we should expect a communicant strength 10 years hence of 235,228, doubling in a decade.

(5) *Developing New Presbyteries until the United States and Canada are covered.*

Twenty-four additional presbyteries, properly situated, would place the great bulk of the population of the United States and Canada within three hours of a presbytery center. The goal: One new presbytery in each year, or 10 in this decade.

(6) That the Committee on MUS work closely with the Christian Education and Publication Committee to achieve depth in this growth. *Adopted*

12. That the first report of the plan for denominational development requested by the Ninth General Assembly (report of the Committee of Commissioners, Item 5) and prepared by the Committee on MUS (Attachment A) be approved, and that the Committee on MUS be instructed to continue development of the plan with more reference to small town church planting, and bring to the Assembly any changes from year to year that experience might dictate. *Adopted*

13. That the proposed changes in Chapter 5 of the BCO to clarify the membership of mission churches (Attachment B) be approved and passed to the presbyteries according to our constitutional process. *(Held for action in the report of the Committee on Judicial Business.*

*This matter was not included in the Judicial Business Committee Report, and thus is carried over to the next Assembly.)*

14. That the Assembly receive the following report of a special committee on retirement and nursing facilities, commend those who served so faithfully on the committee, and pass the recommendations contained in the report to our presbyteries and churches, and that approval be granted to Southern Florida Presbytery to survey churches of our denomination determining the level of interest and need, making the information available upon request to any Church Court.

The Retirement/Nursing Facilities Committee consisting of the following members met February 2-3 in Quarryville/ Lancaster, Pennsylvania:

TE Dwight Linton	RE Loyd Strickland
TE George Haney	TE Robert Sweet
RE Earl Witmer	

RE Marion Barnes, RPCES, and RE Robert Taylor, RPCES, participated as consultants to the Committee.

The Committee toured Quarryville Presbyterian Home, Calvary Fellowship Homes, and Landis Homes, all in the Lancaster, PA area. These Homes, independently owned/operated, were respectively Reformed Presbyterian, independent dispensational, and Mennonite related. Extensive discussions were held with Dr. Franklin Dyrness and Keith Mitchell of Quarryville Presbyterian Home, and the administrators of Calvary and Landis Homes.

Drawing upon the background of individual committee members and consultants, together with conclusions collectively gained, your committee:

A. Reports:

That while it is feasible to establish a facility to care for the elderly of the PCA, your committee:

B. Recommends:

1. That the PCA affirm that ministries to the elderly and infirm are important, and that responsibility for their care rests with God (Deut.7:6-9), who will provide for His own, looking
  - a. first to each individual to provide for himself (all assets and income available to provide for his and his spouse's care);
  - b. next, the sons and daughters should step in and provide what is necessary to maintain their parents (Ex. 20: 12; I Tim. 5:8);
  - c. next, the Church (local congregation/presbytery/General Assembly) should assist its own;
  - d. finally, the civil government in "providing for the common good" should deal with Christian needy in the same way it deals with non-Christian needy recognizing that such care is provided by common tax monies.
2. That in order to assist individuals, families, the Church, and society to carry out their respective responsibilities:
  - a. PCA encourage the establishment of Christian Care Centers for the elderly and infirm by local congregations, presbyteries, and groups of individuals. Operation of these Christian Care Centers should be by groups of Christian people at the local level. General Assembly's role would be to encourage these works, providing appropriate assistance through its Committee on MUS.
  - b. PCA encourage the formation of an association of Christian Care Centers in accord with 2a above, commending this matter to the prayerful attention and action of presbyteries, congregations and members. Should a Christian Care Center accreditation agency be established, oversight would be through MUS.

TE George G. Felton, Sr., registered his negative vote.

*Adopted*

15. a. That the report on Five in Five be approved as reflected in Attachment D. (See Appendix F, p. 251)
- b. That the Assembly take notice of the approaching end of the fifth year and authorize the continuation of the effort according to the recommendation of the Committee on MUS as amended below:
  - 1) The five years of the Five in Five Capital Fund approved by the Fifth General Assembly will expire at the end of this year, 1982. A decision will therefore have to be made by the Assembly to either discontinue fund raising efforts or continue the program, possibly with some alterations.
  - 2) It is the opinion of the present Committee on Mission to North America, none of whom were on the Committee when the program was inaugurated, that the Five in Five program has been a great blessing to our infant church and should be continued indefinitely. It is hardly to be imagined that a denomination as young as ours should so soon be left without means to help the many new churches being established to obtain buildings of their own in which to meet. The erosion of the present funds due to inflation will continually minimize its usefulness until it disappears altogether. Testimonials as to the program's past blessing will be given to the Assembly, but will be distributed on the floor so as to not encumber the minutes.
  - 3) No new pledges to Five in Five have been made in the last two years, although many new churches have been added to presbyteries of the Assembly. Many other churches and presbyteries may be added during the course of this Assembly. Present pledges amount to \$2,052,310, although nine churches which have made pledges have paid nothing on their pledges. As of November 30, 1981, \$1,067,232 has been received by the Five in Five Fund to the benefit of 38 churches which have received loans.
  - 4) With the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, we will receive on our staff Mr. Richard Aeschliman, coming to us from National Presbyterian Missions. The Committee on Mission to the United States has assigned Mr. Aeschliman the responsibility for Five in Five, and he has accepted those responsibilities. We believe that the program will once again receive competent leadership.
  - 5) It is the proposal of your Committee on Mission to the United States that the words "Five Million in Five years" be dropped from our vocabulary. The name does not appear in the original authorization from the Fifth General Assembly. Instead, the fund will be known as a new church building fund.
  - 6) In order to establish a permanent program in the place of Five in Five, the Committee on Mission to the United States proposes the following changes in the program as it was originally established:
    - a) A loan may be made, not only to an organized church, but to a mission church, properly chartered as a legal entity, when such a loan is enthusiastically recommended by the presbytery of jurisdiction and when the presbytery, by simple motion, agrees to take the responsibility for repayment of the loan should the mission fail in its obligation.
    - b) Ordinarily, no loan will be made to an organized church already possessing a sanctuary when the loan is to be used for the expansion of existing facilities or for the replacement of those facilities. The purpose of the fund will be to help new churches obtain land and/or first buildings they could not obtain by other means.
    - c) As approved by the Eighth General Assembly, a portion of the fund will be set aside as an endowment, with loans being made for new church development from the income received on these invested funds. Regular, undesignated gifts will not be placed in the endowment, but only those gifts so designated by the donor will be added to the endowment. *Adopted*

16. That the following proposal from the Committee on MUS to establish a fund for North America disaster relief and other emergency aid be approved and that the churches be encouraged to give to the fund any monies designated for diaconal relief purposes in excess of local needs at the end of each year. To build up these funds churches might be advised to receive a second offering for the poor at the regular communion services.
- a. Our nation is suffering a recession. Manufacturing plants have been closed and unemployment is high. Some Christians suffer. The remedy now applied seeks to remove the hand of national government in large measure so that less is taken from the citizenry in taxes and less is distributed to the poor by agencies of the state. This should serve to challenge the church of Jesus Christ. Will the church take care of the suffering brethren as an example to the whole world of the way the people of God love one another? Can we recapture the reality of Christian fellowship within the church, and between churches, that so recommended the primitive church to the common people: the churches of Jerusalem, Antioch, Philippi and Corinth?
  - b. The Committee on Mission to the United States was designated by the Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as the agency of the church which should act in national disasters for the relief of human suffering. The Committee proposes that the mandate be enlarged to include the sufferings of saints, for whatever cause, which are beyond the ability of the particular church to which the sufferer belongs.
  - c. The Committee makes the following proposals:
    - 1) Each particular church and mission of the PCA should look carefully to the needs of its own members, assuring that there is no undue suffering because of wants that can be alleviated by the compassion of Christian brethren on the local level.
    - 2) Each particular church and mission having an excess of funds, particularly at year's end, for "diaconal" purposes should share those funds with churches having a lack by forwarding them to the Assembly's Committee on Mission to the United States designated for the Disaster Relief and Diaconal Emergency Fund.
    - 3) Each particular church and mission having needs within the membership which cannot be met locally, should apply to the Disaster Relief and Diaconal Emergency Fund for aid.
    - 4) Policies for the administration of the fund shall be determined by the Committee on Mission to the United States.
  - d. In support of this proposal we quote from Acts 11:27-30 (KJV):
 

"And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea: which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabus and Saul."
  - e. We suggest the commentary of Matthew Henry in explanation of the above passage:
 

"When they were told of the famine at hand, they did not do as the Egyptians, hoard up corn for themselves; but, as became Christians, laid by for charity to relieve others, which is the best preparative for our own sufferings and want... The persons that were recommended to them as objects of charity, were, the brethren that dwelt in Judea.... The care which every particular church ought to take of their own poor we were taught by the early instance of that in the church at Jerusalem, where the ministrations was so constant that none lacked (Acts 4:34). But the communion of saints, in that instance, is here extended farther, and provision is made by the church at Antioch for the relief of the poor in Judea, whom they call their brethren.... This early care was taken upon notice of this famine coming, to send them a stock beforehand, lest if it should be deferred till the famine came, it should be too late. Every man determined to send something, more or less, according to his ability, what he

could spare from the support of himself and his family, and according as God had prospered him. What may be said to be according to our ability we must judge for ourselves, but must be careful that we judge righteous judgement." *Adopted*

17. That the existing relationship with the Western Indian Ministries, Inc., be extended for one additional year and that the MUS Committee be directed to request clarification concerning the following items of the doctrinal statement:

The position on the inerrancy of Scripture.

Article I God is a Person . . . who has revealed Himself

Article II Set up His Kingdom, question of inerrancy

Article III Substitutionary sacrifice for sins of the world

Article IV Fell into sin and in that sense is lost

Article V An elect

See Appendix G, p. 263.

*Adopted*

18. a. That the report of the Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel be received (Attachment G, p. 255) and that its Director, the Rev. William B. Leonard, Jr., be commended for having served the denomination so well. The Assembly is asked to take note of the "Statement on Confidentiality" prepared by the Commission as requested by the Ninth General Assembly. *Adopted*

b. That the following proposed changes of Article III of the Constitution of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel be approved.

### ARTICLE III—MEMBERSHIP

The Commission is made up of the following member denominations:

1. Orthodox Presbyterian Church
2. Presbyterian Church in America

Any member denomination may withdraw from the Commission by act of its General Assembly/Synod. Any denomination seeking membership in the Commission shall:

- a. Submit a letter of application for membership to the Commission no later than 1 January of the year in which it desires membership.
- b. Be approved by vote of all current member denominations at their General Assembly/Synod.

Each member denomination or its responsible committee shall elect its representatives to serve as voting members of the Commission, with qualifications and terms to be set by the member denominations.

Each denomination shall be entitled to three Commission members for its first fifty thousand members or portion thereof. One Commission member may be added for each additional fifty thousand members or portion thereof. *Adopted*

19. That November 21, 1982, be set aside as a special day of prayer and fasting for the United States and Canada and for the development of the Presbyterian Church in America. That a special offering be taken in our churches for the work of the Committee on Mission to the United States during the Thanksgiving season. (Since the Assembly has accepted the church extension and diaconal ministries of the RPCES, it should be remembered that the Board of National Presbyterian Missions has depended heavily on an annual Thanksgiving offering to meet its regular program needs. Without such an offering the present resource of MUS could be severely drained.) *Adopted*
20. That the Committee on Mission to the United States, in cooperation with the Committee on Mission to the World, use its offices to facilitate the use of volunteer workers in mission endeavors in North America and in all the world. (See below.)

### VOLUNTEERS IN MISSION (VIM)

The Sub-Committee on Stewardship asked the Committees on Mission to the United States and Mission to the World to prepare a plan for a pool of volunteer workers and a method of relating them to short-term missionary opportunities at home and abroad. The staffs of the two mission committees have prepared a proposal which is here presented to the Tenth General Assembly.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Proposed that each committee prepare a list of opportunities for volunteer service, each in its own sphere of responsibility but including other PCA organizations, missions with which cooperative agreements are maintained and various compatible ministries. These opportunities would be in the following job classifications, among others:
  - a. Medical
  - b. Construction
  - c. Administrative
  - d. Office and Secretarial
  - e. Teaching (especially remedial reading and English as a second language)
  - f. Maintenance work
  - g. Agriculture
  - h. Auto mechanic

Workers could be used in church building, mission maintenance or program supplement.
2. Proposed that either a file or computer listing of volunteers be maintained in each mission office with such information as:
  - a. Special skills and training
  - b. Experience
  - c. Health
  - d. Financial independence
  - e. Ability to travel
  - f. Ability to meet own expenses
  - g. Type and place of service desired

Those volunteering for service of from two weeks to three or more months might be retirees, vacationers, those on sabbatical leave or with work furlough time, and young people able to give all or part of a summer.
3. Any incidental expenses of promotion or maintenance of the VIM program will be shared by MTW and MUS. The program will be promoted as a ministry of the PCA and not as a ministry of either committee. The two committees will, however, accept oversight in behalf of the Assembly.
 

Those volunteering for service of from two weeks to three or more months might be retirees, vacationers, those on sabbatical leave or with work furlough time, and young people able to give all or part of a summer. *Adopted*
21. That the Committee on MUS be approved as the primary agency of the General Assembly to provide help and service to our churches in the fields of evangelism, revitalization and church growth, and that churches of the Assembly be encouraged to seek these services from the Committee, after first seeking such help from their local church and Presbyterian MUS Committee. *Adopted*
22. That the Rev. J. Philip Clark be reelected as Coordinator for the Committee on Mission to the United States. *Adopted*
23. That the Rev. Terry Gyger be approved as an Assistant Coordinator. Mr. Gyger has been approved by the Assembly's Sub-Committee on Theological Examinations. *Adopted*
24. a. That the Assembly hear and act upon the requests that a Presbytery of Northern Illinois be established. *Adopted*

**A PETITION TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
FROM  
CHURCHES INTERESTED IN FORMING A PRESBYTERY TO BE KNOWN AS THE  
PRESBYTERY OF NORTHERN ILLINOIS**

**WHEREAS** we, the undersigned, are agreed that the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are the Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice; and

**WHEREAS**, we agreed that the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Westminster Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, as adopted by the First General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church America, set forth the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures; and

**WHEREAS**, we are agreed that the mission of the Church has been given her by the Lord Jesus Christ, the Head of the Church, and is to make disciples of all nations, baptizing and teaching them all things whatsoever He has commanded; and

**WHEREAS**, the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America sets forth a scriptural formulary for church organization; and

**WHEREAS**, the statement, "Rights of Particular Churches in Relation to the Denomination and Its Courts" from the *Book of Church Order*, Chapter 25, 8-11, is adopted by us, setting forth principals of Presbyterian government essential to our agreement:

**THEREFORE**, we, the undersigned respectfully petition the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to constitute us, along with the congregations presenting a similar petition, as a Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America, to be known as the Presbytery of Northern Illinois, and that we be directed to meet on July 23, 1982, at 7:30 p.m. in the Grace Presbyterian Church, Wheaton, IL, to adopt Standing Rules in conformity with our *Book of Church Order*, elect officers and committees, and to begin to function as of that date with all of the rights and obligations belonging to member Presbyteries as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America.

**WE FURTHER PETITION** the General Assembly to establish the boundaries to include all of the State of Illinois north of and including the counties of Adams, Brown, Cass, Menard, Logan, Bacon, Pratt, Champaign and Vermilion, and including Lake County in Indiana.

**ADOPTED** at the Planning Meeting held in Hammond, Indiana on May 22, 1982.

JOHN A. BASH  
Moderator of the

ARTHUR J. GRANT  
Meeting Clerk

Presented as a Provisional Presbytery by the Assembly's Committee on Mission to the United States.

J. PHILIP CLARK  
Coordinator

Churches within bounds and/or joining in this petition should

"J and R" be accomplished

1. Grace PC, Peoria, IL
2. Westminster PC, Elgin, IL
3. Covenant PC, Chicago, IL
4. Limestone RPC, W. Peoria, IL
5. Hanna City RPC, Hanna City, IL
6. Bible PC, Merrill, WI

"J and R" not be accomplished

1. Grace PC, Peoria, IL
2. Great Lakes Comm Ch, Wyoming, MI
3. Covenant PC, Chicago, IL
4. Grace PC, Indianapolis, IN
5. Kirk of the Hills, St. Louis, MO
6. Grace PC, Wheaton, IL

Teaching Elders within bounds and/or joining in this petition should

"J and R" be accomplished

1. Bruce W. Dunn, Peoria, IL
2. Thomas R. Condron, Peoria, IL
3. Charles B. Holliday, III, Elgin, IL
4. John Bash, Chicago, IL
5. Jeffrey M. Black, W. Peoria, IL
6. Robert Smallman, Merrill, WI
7. Arthur J. Grant, Wheaton, IL
8. Douglas J. Culver, Wheaton, IL
9. Barry A. Bostrom, Hammond, IL

"J and R" not be accomplished

1. Bruce W. Dunn, Peoria, IL
2. Thomas R. Condron, Peoria, IL
3. John Bash, Chicago, IL
4. Arthur J. Grant, Wheaton, IL
5. Douglas J. Culver, Wheaton, IL
6. Barry A. Bostrom, Hammond, IN
7. Donald J. Brandt, Wyoming, MI
8. James F. Snyder, Indianapolis, IN
9. L. Vern Trueblood, St. Louis, MO
10. Richard B. Fite, St. Louis, MO

NOTES:

1. Two additional churches within bounds whose pastors and elders were examined and approved by Ascension Presbytery will submit their petitions for membership before the first meeting of the new presbytery.
2. All churches and pastors listed are members of either an RPCES or PCA presbytery.
3. Should the Tenth General Assembly not approve the proposed Korean Language presbytery, the Korean Bethel Church of Chicago will be a member of the Northern Illinois Presbytery.

- b. That a nongeographical Korean Language Presbytery be now approved.

*Adopted*

#### KOREAN LANGUAGE PRESBYTERY

That the General Assembly now hear the report of the formation of a provisional presbytery, called the Korean Language Presbytery, and grant that presbytery the right to organize itself in conformity with the *Book of Church Order*. All ministers and churches are at present members of various presbyteries in the PCA, and these presbyteries are requested to transfer the ministers and churches when they apply for transfer to the new presbytery.

The churches, mission churches, and ministers of the presbyteries are here named:

Korean First Presbyterian Church, Atlanta, GA  
 Korean United Church of Philadelphia, PA  
 Korean Bethel Presbyterian Church of Chicago, IL  
 Garden Grove Korean Presbyterian Church, Orange, CA  
 The Immanuel Church (Mission), Philadelphia, PA  
 Korean Presbyterian Church (Mission), Ft. Walton Beach, FL  
 Korean Sung Doh Presbyterian Church (Mission), Philadelphia, PA

TE David D. Kim, Fountain Valley, CA (Pacific Presbytery)  
 TE Young O. Kim, Orange, CA (Pacific Presbytery)  
 TE Henry Koh, Philadelphia, PA (Philadelphia Presbytery)  
 TE Taek Kwon Lim, Philadelphia, PA (Philadelphia Presbytery)  
 TE Samuel Park, Chicago, IL (Ascension Presbytery)  
 TE Sam Jung Suh, Doraville, GA (North Georgia Presbytery)  
 TE Won Dae Lee, Philadelphia, PA (Philadelphia Presbytery)  
 TE Dae Gee Kim, Atlanta, GA (North Georgia Presbytery)  
 TE Joseph Kim, Wyndmoore, PA (Philadelphia Presbytery)

#### A. *Conditions*

The following conditions will apply to the Korean Language Presbytery when it is organized:

1. The boundaries of the presbytery will be according to the needs of the Korean churches and will be superimposed on existing presbyteries.
2. The language used in the presbyteries will be Korean but it will be understood that all presbytery minutes and other documents and correspondence which the General Assembly must read will be translated into English for the benefit of the General Assembly.
3. Any Korean church will have the freedom to join the Korean Language Presbytery, or remain in the English-speaking presbytery. Any Korean church applying for membership in the PCA may submit its application to whichever presbytery it prefers.
4. Permission for separate language presbyteries will be for a period of 10 years. At the end of that time, permission can be extended for other 10-year periods as deemed necessary.

#### B. *Requests*

1. General Assembly asks each presbytery that is affected by one presbytery being superimposed on another to grant automatic privilege of the floor, but without vote, to all members of the other presbytery living within its geographical bounds.
2. The General Assembly requests all of these presbyteries that are affected to exchange fraternal delegates for at least one regular meeting each year, these delegates to report on the state of their presbytery, especially pointing out causes for thanksgiving to God for His blessings and likewise causes for which all should together join in fervent prayer to our God for His help.
3. The General Assembly encourages all presbyteries where there are both Korean-speaking and English-speaking congregations to make every effort to have joint participation in leadership training, various other general meetings and seminars, and especially in ministries to the young people and students.

C. *Rationale*

1. At present there are over 600,000 Koreans who have immigrated to the United States. Most of them came to this country since 1965. The number is uncertain but estimates of churches among these people range from 1,000 to 1,300.
2. Because the Presbyterian Church is the largest church in Korea, the vast majority of Korean churches in the United States are oriented toward Presbyterianism. However, there is great instability among these churches for various reasons too complicated to innumerate here.
3. These Korean churches tend to be conservative in theology and evangelical in character. They believe the Bible to be the inerrant Word of God. Furthermore, they accept the Confession of Faith as the standard of doctrine. We wonder why they don't flock to the PCA because of its theological stance, and a careful analysis will show that there is a great amount of frustration among these churches and ministers. They need the stability of a denomination such as the PCA, but language problems make it very difficult for them to participate in the courts of the church. Probably more important, however, are cultural differences which make many of the discussions in the church courts irrelevant to them. On the other hand, these same differences rule out discussions that would be very meaningful to them.
4. There are many situations in this country where work could be started among Koreans, but the effort would be much more successful if the administration of these efforts were in the hands of Koreans. There is no doubt that the funds for such work could be raised if the work were in Korean hands and if Koreans were helping to raise the funds particularly in Korean churches.
5. Leadership is essential to the strength and stability of presbyteries as well as the individual church. A language presbytery will provide the environment necessary for such leadership to develop.
6. An important purpose of this structure is to promote the unity of the church while at the same time making room for the rich diversity which we find among Christians of different cultural heritages. This will help us all to stay close to the Scriptures and the creed while at the same time permit the development of leadership and vision among a group of people who have the same faith but a very different cultural background.
7. In the future as second and third generation Koreans come to positions of leadership in the Korean churches, this structure, with its built-in reconsideration plan, can be phased out if that seems to be needful.

(Clerk's Note: See §10-77, p. 107 for advice of the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business as to the constitutionality of a "nongeographical presbytery." The action taken on 24. b. was taken in §10-77 p. 107)

25. That the Assembly approve the appropriate budget for 1983 as presented to the Sub-Committee on Stewardship minus \$100,000.00 from miscellaneous, and that should joining and receiving of the RPCES be accomplished, the revised budget for 1982 as presented to the Sub-Committee on Stewardship be approved.

*Deferred to Stewardship report. See §10-90, p. 115, for action.*

26. That the Assembly now vote upon and finally approve the change in name for this Committee to the Committee on Mission to North America. *Adopted*

(Clerk's Note: To avoid confusion Mission to the United States has been used throughout these Minutes.)

27. That individual churches of the PCA be reminded of their responsibility to plant new churches, and that they be exhorted to do all within their power to initiate and support new works in their particular area. *Adopted*
28. That the Tenth General Assembly call upon the MUS Committee to plan an evangelistic program in conjunction with the Eleventh General Assembly, which will help instruct and motivate both teaching and ruling elders in the work of evangelism. *Adopted*
29. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
TE ROBERT FITLER, CHAIRMAN  
TE BILLY JOSEPH, SECRETARY

## Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	TE Bailey Cadman
Central Florida	RE Ed Rodgers
Central Georgia	RE J. Hall Schenck
Covenant	TE Charles Carroll III
Eastern Carolina	RE Richard Alexander
Evangel	RE Tom Crawford
Grace	TE Robrert Schwanebeck
Mid-Atlantic	TE Robert Schoof
Mississippi Valley	TE Wayne Herring
New River	TE Rod S. Mays
North Georgia	TE Robert Fitler
Pacific	RE Carl Fickling
Philadelphia	RE Patrick McHugh
Siouxlands	TE Dennis Eide
Southern Florida	RE Donald Voss
Texas	TE Victor A. Jones, Jr.
Warrior	TE Billy Joseph
Western Carolinas	TE Roy Davenport
Westminster	TE John Hall

(Clerk's note: Recommendations 18-29 were adopted at later sessions of the Assembly. The whole report is included here for easier reference.)

**10-67 Recess**

The order of the day having come, the Assembly recessed at 12:00 noon and was led in prayer by TE Harry Reader.

**MINUTES—THURSDAY AFTERNOON****June 17, 1982****Ninth Session****10-68 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of "I Need Thee Every Hour" and prayer led by RE Lunard Lewis.

**10-69 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the United States Continued**

The Assembly returned to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the United States. Recommendations 18-27 were handled. (See §10-66, p. 89).

**10-70 Special Prayer**

A special request for prayer for Deacon James Ramsey and his family was granted, and TE Charles S. Carroll led the Assembly in intercessory prayer.

**10-71 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance and Annuities**

On motion the docket was amended to move to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance and Annuities. TE C. Don Darling, Chairman of the Committee, led in prayer and presented the report.

I. Business referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Board of Trustees of Insurance and Annuities dated June 15, 1981; July 31-August 1, 1981; October 16-17, 1981; March 5-6, 1982; May 7-8, 1982.
- B. Report of the Board of Trustees of Insurance and Annuities (Appendix C, p. 169).
- C. Audit Report for the year ending December 31, 1981 (Appendix A, p. 147).

II. Statement of major issues discussed

The Report and Audit listed in items I. 2-3 above were reviewed and approved without exception. Notations were reported to the Board of Trustees.

The Minutes listed in Item I. 1 above were reviewed and approved with one exception: the Minutes of the meeting of May 7-8, 1982, described the meeting as a "Regular Meeting" when it was in fact a "Special Meeting." Notations were reported to the Assembly's Stated Clerk.

Major issues discussed were:

- 1. Proposed changes in the Health Insurance Plan.
- 2. Proposed changes in the Annuity and Pension Plan.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly commend the Board of Trustees of Insurance and Annuities for their diligent work in preparing proposals for this General Assembly and for their willing and capable assistance to the Committee of Commissioners. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all congregations to participate in the Annuity and Insurance programs of the PCA on behalf of their ministers and lay employees. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA congregations to support the annual CHRISTMAS GIFT which funds relief activities. *Adopted*
- 4. That the General Assembly remember that Deacons may be elected to the Board of Trustees and that Assembly rules do not require a specific balance of Ruling and Teaching Elders, that "geographical balance" is not required, and that the primary consideration for election to the Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund should be qualification by background, training, and experience for the responsibilities assigned the Board. *Adopted*
- 5. That the official name of the Board of Trustees be changed from "The Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America" to "The Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America," and that all applicable documents be changed accordingly. *Adopted*

*Relating to Group Health Plan*

- 6. That the General Assembly approve the group health insurance premium and benefit changes effective August 1, 1982 as follows:
  - a. Proposed monthly premium rates:
 

Single	\$ 68.00
One dependent	140.00
Two or more dependents	175.00
  - b. Proposed benefit changes:
    - 1. Out-patient diagnostic x-ray and laboratory: Separate \$25 deductibles, after which plan pays 100% of Customary and Reasonable Charges.
    - Surgical: If performed in an out-patient facility, 100%. If performed in an in-patient facility, 80% of first \$1,000, then 100%.
    - Hospital: In-patient basis, 50% of first \$1,000, then 100%. Out-patient basis, 100%.
    - Other (excluding prescriptions): \$100 deductible, 80% first \$1,000, then 100%. (See chart below.) *Adopted*

COMPARISON OF BENEFITS IN CURRENT AND REVISED PLANS

CURRENT PLAN

REVISED PLAN

\$1,000,000 Benefits

\$1,000,000 Benefits

Eligible Medical Expenses			DXL	Hospital		Surgery		Other Eligible Medical Expense
				Out	In	Non Hospital Confinement	In Hospital	
100% Remainder of Year			O n e H u n d r e d P e r c e n t					
\$2,500 Expense			R e m a i n d e r o f Y e a r					
80%				\$1,000		\$1,000	\$1,000	
100%			100%	50%	100%	80%	80%	
\$100 Calendar Year Deductible			\$25					
\$100 Year	\$300	RX	Ded.				\$100	
	Supp. Accid.	\$2Ded	Cal.				Deduc.	
			Yr.					
			\$300 Supp. Accident		RX \$2 per Rx Deduc.			

7. That the Board of Trustees be granted permission to adjust health insurance premiums as required from time to time, but no more often than once each six months between General Assemblies, to protect the viability of the program. *Adopted*
8. That former RPCES ministers and lay employees not be eligible for the PCA Health Insurance Program until January 1, 1983 and then participation would be voluntary as provided under Recommendation 9 below; and, that the General Assembly request the Synod's Hospitalization Plan and the RPCES Pension Fund Plan to permit presently covered RPCES eligibles to continue in their programs through December 31, 1982. *Adopted*
9. That an open enrollment for participation in the PCA Health Insurance Plan be held for all eligible former RPCES ministers and lay employees during the months of October, November and December 1982, with coverage and premium payments to become effective January 1, 1983; and that if at least 75% of present RPCES Synod's Hospitalization Plan participants enroll, the preexisting conditions limitation for first year coverage will be waived for the entire group. *Adopted*
10. That during the period of open enrollment as provided and conditioned by Recommendation 9, if at least 75% of the present Covenant Theological Seminary participants enroll, the preexisting conditions limitation for first year coverage will be waived for that group, if this provision is approved by the insurance carrier. *Adopted*

*Relating to Annuity Plan*

11. That the General Assembly acknowledge a 1982 Special Credit of 3% declared by the Trustees for the Gift Annuity Fund. *Adopted*
12. That the General Assembly adopt the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (p. 174) and the Money Purchase Pension Plan (p. 192) and approve the enabling resolution (p. 173). *Adopted*
13. That the General Assembly authorize the Trustees to modify the proposed PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan to provide that all Plan assets may be invested in annuity contracts issued by an insurance company, or a custodial account which is invested exclusively in regulated investment company stock (mutual funds) as permitted under Internal Revenue Code Section 403(b)(7). *Adopted*

14. That the net assets of the current Annuity Fund for Ministers and Employees' Annuity Fund be transferred to the new Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan as of January 1, 1983. Assets shall be reduced by expenses payable and by actuarially appropriate reserves already earmarked for future death and disability benefits to be provided by a separate plan. (It is understood that if the Internal Revenue Service grants a favorable determination declaring the current Annuity Fund for Ministers to constitute a 403(b) annuity, these assets will be transferred as a lump sum from the current Annuity Fund for Ministers to the new plan. If a favorable ruling is not issued, it is understood that the assets will be transferred over a period of three to five years, to avoid adverse tax consequences to participants. The asset transfers will be made on an equitable basis for all participants, according to the calculations arrived at by our actuary. Assets required to fund future benefits for present recipients under the current Plans will be segregated in order to continue providing such benefits.)
15. That the RPCES Pension Plan be merged into the PCA Annuity Plans, the present assets of the Pension Fund of the RPCES be transferred to the PCA as of January 1, 1983 and that the closing balance for each present RPCES participant's account become the beginning balance for each present RPCES participant in the new PCA Annuity Plans, subject to appropriate administrative expenses for any necessary legal and actuarial services involved in the transfer. *Adopted*

*Relating to Survivor and Disability Benefit*

16. That the new disability and life insurance coverages and rate schedules designed to replace the current coverages in the Annuity Plan for Ministers, be adopted to become effective January 1, 1983, as follows:
  - a. Benefits
    - 1) Lump-sum death benefits.
 

<i>AGE</i>	<i>Amount of Life Insurance</i>
Under 35	\$250,000
35-39	200,000
40-44	120,000
45-49	80,000
50-54	40,000
55-59	30,000
60-64	20,000
65-69	12,000
    - 2) Long term disability benefits (to begin six months following onset of total and permanent disability).
      - a) 66 2/3% of compensation (salary plus housing).
      - b) Up to 9% contribution to retirement plan (based on compensation for prior 12 months). *Adopted*
  - b. Cost of benefits
    - 1) 3% of compensation for those not currently covered for disability under Social Security.
    - 2) 2.5% of compensation for those currently covered for disability under Social Security.
17. That since there has been much illness in the families of our pastors and staff during the last year, the Moderator be asked to suggest to the Church a day of fasting and prayer in each quarter of the year for the health and strength of members of the PCA, that we all may serve to His glory. *Adopted*
18. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 TE DON DARLING, CHAIRMAN  
 TE JAMES A. MEEK, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners Present:  
 Ascension RE Burton S. Holmes

Calvary	TE Ted Martin
Central Carolina	RE Wilson Barbee
Central Florida	TE Mike Malone
Central Georgia	TE James E. Shipley
Covenant	RE James S. Sullivan
Eastern Carolina	TE Rhett Sanders
Evangel	TE Bill Mason
Grace	RE J. R. Cameron
Gulf Coast	TE Don Darling
Louisiana	TE James Meek
Southern Florida	TE Mark Roessler
Southwest	TE William R. Read
Tennessee Valley	TE Sam Martin
Western Carolinas	RE Andy Smith

**10-72 Recess**

After adopting a motion to amend the docket to reconvene at 7:00 p.m., the Assembly recessed and was led in prayer by TE Samuel Larson at 6:05 p.m.

**MINUTES—THURSDAY EVENING****June 17, 1982****Tenth Session****10-73 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 7:00 p.m. with the singing of "All Glory, Laud, and Honor" and prayer by RE Verl Currence.

**10-74 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Insurance and Annuities Continued**

The report of the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance and Annuities was continued. Recommendations 9-16 were handled (See §10-71, p. 96).

**10-75 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business Continued**

RE John G. Thompson, Chairman of the Committee, led in prayer and began presentation of the major part of the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee:**

- A. Minutes of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business (June 17, 1981; August 18, 1981; December 4 and 5, 1981; February 5 and 6, 1982; February 27, 1982; April 24, 1982 and June 5, 1982).
- B. Report of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business (Appendix E, p. 213).
- C. Overtures 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, and 18.
- D. Judicial Cases
  1. Case 1: RE Stephen M. Lee, et al vs. Gulf Coast Presbytery, p. 54.
  2. Case 2: TE Charles H. Davis, et al vs. Presbytery of Central Georgia, p. 55.
  3. Case 3: TE David H. Bryson, et al vs. Presbytery of Central Georgia, p. 56.
  4. Case 4: TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr. et al vs. Grace Presbytery, p. 56.
  5. Case 5: Session of the Peace Presbyterian Church, Cary, North Carolina vs. Presbytery of Eastern Carolina, p. 57.
  6. Case 6: Session of the First Presbyterian Church, Stanley, North Carolina vs. Central Carolina Presbytery. p. 58.

**E. References**

Reference 1, p. 49

Reference 2, p. 50 (Overture 5, p. should read Reference 2)

Reference 3, p. 50

**F. Matters Referred to the Sub-Committee by the Ninth General Assembly**

1. Revision of the Book of Discipline

2. Incorporation of Amendments to *Book of Church Order* 14-1-11.
3. Proposal of amendments to *BCO*, Bylaws and Rules of Assembly Operations regarding the structure and function of the committees of the General Assembly.

G. Matters Related to the Ninth General Assembly

1. A recommendation to enact editorial changes to *BCO* 56-5 omitted from the Committee of Commissioners Report to the Ninth General Assembly.
2. Advice of the Sub-Committee regarding the conduct of judicial matters in the General Assembly.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Christian Baptism
- B. Confessional subscription and ordination vows
- C. Call to the ministry and laboring outside of bounds
- D. Noncommuning members
- E. Parity of eldership

III. Recommendations

Recommendations 1-6 have already been acted upon. (See §10-41, p. 72)

7. That the Minutes of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be approved without exception. *Adopted*

8. That Reference 1, p. 49 be answered as follows:

That the General Assembly answer Reference 1 from the Presbytery of Central Florida with the following response:

- Q. 1. While under the censure of deposition, what is the status of the ordination of the individual?

- A. A person under the censure of deposition has no ordination status. (*BCO* 30-5)

- Q. 2. In the process of restoration to office, is it necessary for the adjudicating court to:

- a. Undertake the entire ordination process?
- b. Simply ask the constitutional questions for ordination?
- c. Simply declare the restored offender again fully qualified for the office from which he was deposed?

- A. The court of jurisdiction, in restoring a deposed minister, should proceed with great caution in accordance with *BCO* 34-8 and 37-7, and in proceeding to re-ordination, the court shall as a minimum, require the reaffirmation of the ordination vows, and the laying on of hands. The man shall not be reordained until he has received a proper call. *Adopted*

9. That the questions in the References from Western Carolinas #1 to Ninth General Assembly (p. 49) and Grace #2 (p. 50) Presbyteries to the Ninth General Assembly regarding baptism be answered by the following response:

a. *Western Carolinas*

- Q. 1. May infant baptism properly be administered to covenant children of persons who are not members of the particular congregation asked? (For personal reasons they have not joined Trinity, but hold membership in the CRC where they formerly resided.) If so, under what circumstances?

- A. Ordinarily infant baptism should be administered only to covenant children of persons who are members of the requested congregation. However, baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed (*BCO* 56-1); therefore, it would be proper for a minister to baptize the child of members of another church where those members find it impossible or impracticable to return to their home church due to an occupational assignment (military, business, etc.). In every case such baptism should be administered only with the consent of the home church Session, with proper notification of the baptism in order that due spiritual oversight may be given and accurate records kept.

- Q. 2. May baptism properly be administered to individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation? If so, under what circumstances?

- A. Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation.

- Q. 3. May baptism properly be administered to individuals who have been "christened" or baptised in infancy, when it had been apparent that neither parent was a believer?  
Please cite support for your advice and recommendation.

- A. No. Baptism is but once administered to any person (*WCF* 28:7). Baptism with water, in the name of the Triune God, by most significant manner possible - by bringing the person to regeneration and faith (*WCF* 28:6).

Grounds:

The question of re-baptism has been of concern to believers since the time of the early Church when believers fell away from the faith during persecution and later returned to the faith. Questions were even raised concerning the validity of a baptism performed by a minister who later fell away from the faith. To the desire of individuals seeking re-baptism, the Church has historically responded that only one administration of baptism is appropriate. Historically, the Church has not re-baptized those who have fallen away/been excommunicated and subsequently have sought re-admission to the Church. If their former baptism was not invalidated by their later falling away, necessitating re-baptism, then neither can the baptism of their children be invalidated. If one or both parents professed faith in Jesus Christ and were members in good standing within the Visible Church, then the administration of baptism to their infant children was perfectly appropriate, as valid as their own baptism. If they were not professing believers and were not members in good standing within the Visible Church, then they would have no right to baptism for themselves or their children. Such a baptism would not be a proper baptism. If however they were professing members of the visible church at the time of the administration of their children's baptism, then the baptism was valid - both for themselves and for their children - and subsequent events could not invalidate the baptism so as to necessitate a new and subsequent baptism - for themselves or their children.

The only instance of a second baptism recorded in Scripture is found in Acts, Chapter 19, but it is clear from the context that the disciples referred to in this passage were not disciples of Jesus Christ: they were not professing Christians; they had not been baptized in the name of Jesus but in John's baptism. These disciples were ill-informed disciples of John the Baptist, people who did not even know of the Holy Spirit. They clearly did not know the Gospel of Christ, for the Apostle has to explain it to them. Having heard now of Christ, they were indeed baptized, but it was not a second Christian baptism: it was their first and only Christian baptism. There is a clear historical distinction between Christian baptism and John's baptism, despite their parallel purposes. We therefore ought not to equate the two baptisms and claim that Acts 19 gives us a case of people undergoing two Christian baptisms. There are no Scriptural examples of people being baptized twice in the name of Jesus.

There is another passage which has bearing on this issue. In Acts, Chapter 8, we read that Simon Magus professed faith in Christ and was baptized. Subsequently, Peter uncovered Simon's true spiritual condition and warned him: "Thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent!" Simon was apparently affected by this warning and apparently repented, saying to Peter: "Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me." Here, then, is an explicit case of the baptism of a man later discovered to be unconverted. Peter's counsel to him is not: "You need to be re-baptized," but rather: "You need to repent!" What Simon Magus needed was not another external baptism, but a true internal baptism - true regeneration, repentance, conversion. He had already had the symbol; now he needed the thing signified. Our confessional standards reflect this counsel. Baptism is but once to be administered to any one person (*WCF* XXVIII, VII); if a professing believer desires to improve his baptism (as indeed all believers should), the means of improving it is not re-baptism, but rather seeking with all our heart to live up to the engagement to belong wholly to the Lord, which our baptism signifies (see *LC*167).

b. *Grace Presbytery*

- Q. 1. Are the recipients of so-called baptism, by a religious body, which claimed the sacraments as a part of a process of justification (as in the case of Roman Catholic, Church of Christ, or Lutheran Churches), proper recipients of Christian baptism?

- A. In view of *WCF* 28:7, the sacrament of baptism is but once to be administered to any person; therefore, the consideration must be the validity of the so-called baptism. If the so-called baptism by a religious body is an attestation to a falsehood, does this render the baptism invalid? If the so-called baptism is "in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost" and is "a sign and seal of ingrafting into himself, of remission of sins by his blood, and regeneration by his Spirit" (*LC* 165), then it ought to be considered a valid baptism even though the sacrament may have been claimed to be a part of the process of justification. However, there are two other

considerations which may invalidate the administration of the sacrament: if the religious body in question is not truly a part of the visible Church of Jesus Christ, any ceremony that it might perform would be invalid, and if the religious body attaches to the sacrament a superstitious power so that the sacrament is viewed to accomplish that which in the Scriptures it is taught the sacrament only represents. Great care should be taken to explain to the applicant for church membership that the doctrine of baptismal regeneration is a false doctrine. After consultation with the applicant and at the discretion of the Session, the baptism may be considered valid.

- Q. 2. Are those who were presented by unbelieving parents for so-called infant baptism, proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. An infant of parents who are not professing believers is not a proper subject for Christian baptism. Recognizing that there have been such irregular baptisms, the Church should direct the attention of such irregularly baptized individuals to the faithfulness of God. The validity of the baptism rests upon the covenant faithfulness of God rather than the lack of faith in the human parties to the baptism. (See answer and the grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. a.)
- Q. 3. Are those baptized as adults or older children (it is understood that these persons were baptized as unbelievers) proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. No. (See *WCF*28:5, 28:6, *LC* 166 and answer and grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. a.)
- Q. 4. Are those presented by parents for "christening" proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. When parents present their child for "christening" they should be instructed that "christening" is an inappropriate and unbiblical term for Christian baptism. However, historically "christening" in the name of the triune God, with water, by a duly authorized person constitutes Christian baptism. (See answer and grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9.)

Recommendation #9 as amended above, and the advice of the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business were referred to an Ad-Hoc Study Committee, to be appointed by the Moderator, to report back to the next General Assembly. The opinions of the Sub-Committee and of the Committee of Commissioners are not to be binding during this period of study. Clerk's note: Following the Assembly, the Moderator appointed the following Ad-Hoc Study Committee:

TE George W. Knight, III, Convener  
 TE Frank M. Barker, Jr.  
 TE Paul G. Settle  
 TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr.  
 RE John G. Thompson

10. That Reference 3 (Refer p. 50) which reads as follows:  
 The Session of Vineville Presbyterian Church at its stated November 1981, meeting requested that the General Assembly's Judicial Committee provide an interpretation of 24-3 and 24-4 of the *Book of Church Order* with respect to what constitutes a voter (one who casts a vote for one or more candidates or one who casts a blank ballot).  
 be answered with the following advice:  
 A person eligible to vote is defined in *BCO* 24-3 as a communing member in good and regular standing who is present at the congregational meeting called to elect officers. A majority vote of the voters present is required to elect.

Grounds:

This recommendation is a ratification of the answer already given by the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business. *Adopted*

11. That Overture 1, (p. 42) be answered in the negative.  
 Grounds:  
 All aspects of the life and work of the particular church, including weddings, funerals and other special occasions are under the authority and oversight of the Session. (*BCO*12-5, 59, and 61) *Adopted*
12. That Overture 2, (p. 42) be answered in the negative.  
 Grounds:  
 a. Difficulty defining "church matters."  
 b. Teaching Elders do not represent particular congregations.

- c. Inadequate solution to a perceived problem regarding parity. *Adopted*
13. That Overture 3, (p. 43) be answered in the affirmative as amended:  
 Be it resolved that the *Book of Church Order* chapter 10-3 be amended so that the second sentence shall read:  
 The Moderator of the Presbytery may be elected at each stated meeting of the court, or for a period of up to one year. The Moderator of the General Assembly shall be chosen at each stated meeting.  
 Grounds:  
 To provide flexibility in the work of presbyteries and accommodate former RPCES practices. *Adopted*  
 TE Edwin P. Elliot, Jr. requested his negative vote be recorded.
14. That Overture 4, (p. 43) be referred to the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business for study and report to the Eleventh General Assembly.  
 Grounds:  
 matter needs more study. *Adopted*
15. That Overture 7, (p. 43) be answered in the negative.  
 Grounds:  
 This matter is dealt with in *BCO* 46-6. *Adopted*
16. That Overture 9, (p. 42) from the Presbytery of the Siouxlands be answered by reference to the report of Committee of Commissioners on Administration recommendation 22, page *Adopted*
17. That Overture 13, (p. 44) be sent to the Committee on Administration for study with a report to be made at the Eleventh General Assembly. *Adopted*
18. That Overture 14, (p. 45) be referred to the permanent Committee on Administration.  
 Grounds:  
 This matter should properly be handled by Committee on Administration since it is germane to the matter of delegated assemblies. *Adopted*
19. That Overture 16, (p. 45) be answered in the affirmative as amended:  
 Amend paragraph 1 of *BCO* 23-1 to read: (the present paragraph 2 now becomes paragraph 3)  
 When any minister shall tender the resignation of his pastoral charge to his presbytery, the presbytery shall cite the church to appear by its commissioners, to show cause why the presbytery should or should not accept the resignation. If the church fails to appear, or if its reasons for retaining its pastor be deemed insufficient, his resignation shall be accepted and the pastoral relation dissolved.  
 If any church desires to be relieved of its pastor, a similar procedure shall be observed. But whether the minister or the church initiate proceedings for a dissolution of the relation, there shall always be a meeting of the congregation called and conducted in the same manner as the call of the pastor. In any case, the minister must not physically leave the field until the presbytery or its commission empowered to handle uncontested requests for dissolution has dissolved the relation. *Adopted*
20. That Overture 17, (§10-12, p. 45) be answered in the negative.  
 Grounds:  
 The office of Trustee is not introduced into our form of government as an ecclesiastical office since it is not provided for in Scripture, although the civil magistrate may require Trustees (Directors). In this the Church is acting in obedience to the head of the Church. In situations envisioned in the Overture, the Board of Deacons has complete liberty under our form of government to enlist supplementary assistance, for which purposes they may draw upon the entire particular church membership. *Adopted*
21. That Overture 18, (§10-12, p. 46) be referred to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business for study and report to the Eleventh General Assembly. (See "Rules for Assembly Operations" 5-4 and *BCO* 41-1)  
*Referred to the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business*
22. That Overture 11 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

23. That Overture 12, p. 44 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
24. That the paper "Confessional Subscription" (Appendix E, p. 220), be received as information and that it be commended to the presbyteries, Sessions and Board of Deacons for study. *Adopted*
25. A. That the Questions in Personal Resolution 5, Ninth General Assembly, (p. 53) on "Confessional Subscription" be answered with the following response:
- Q. 1. Does the second ordination vow require the Presbyterian Church in America church officers to embrace as Bible truth each and every statement in our confessional standards?
- A. When an officer of the Presbyterian Church in America subscribes to the Confessional Standards, he is declaring them to be the confession of his faith with reference to doctrine, worship, and government, recognizing that the Word of God written is the only infallible, inerrant, unamendable rule of faith and practice.
- Q. 2. If not, then what statements in the confessional standards are to be regarded as "fundamentals of the system of doctrine," which, if a man should fail to embrace them, would disqualify that man from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America?
- Q. 3. May a man be lawfully received/ordained/installed within the Presbyterian Church in America who rejects either implicitly or explicitly any of the following doctrines, and if so, which?
- a. Any of the so-called "five points of Calvinism."
- b. Sabbath observance as set forth in the Confession.
- c. Baptizing only once.
- A. Answer to Q. 2 and Q. 3. It would be unwise, improper, and unconstitutional for the General Assembly to determine abstractly apart from the proper processes afforded by our constitutional standards what would disqualify a man from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America. The constitution provides that the standards of our church may be modified if it should be proved from the Word of God, our only inerrant and unalterable guide to faith and practice, that the standards are in any way not in agreement with that Word. Also, as the result of proper judicial processes, judgments may be made which determinately interpret what may or may not be in accord with our standards. Any other procedure of setting forth or compiling a list of essential or nonessential doctrines would, in effect, amend the standards by an unconstitutional method. *The Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms* are already held by our church as "standard expositions of the teaching of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice" (*BCO* 29-1) and all officers and candidates for office in the Presbyterian Church in America are required to adopt our standards sincerely and without mental reservation (*WCF* 22-4) as faithful expositions of Bible truth.
- The approval of any man for office belongs, in the first place, to the court of jurisdiction (*BCO* 21-5). The Church has always reserved to herself the prerogative of determining what views shall not be in accord with the standards. No officer should presume to have the right of making a self-evaluation regarding the conformity of his view.
- Any exception to the constitutional standards may have the potential of striking at the vitals of religion (see *BCO* 34-5), even one which some may consider to refer to an obscure or very technical point of doctrine. A system of doctrine is made up of constituent parts, so that a variation in one of these parts may logically effect a change in the system as a whole. Any court of jurisdiction should therefore give careful consideration to any exception a man might reveal or take with regard to the constitutional standards before determining that an exception is or is not in conformity to the standards and/or proceeding to receive, ordain, and/or to install him.
- Q. 4. If a man makes known to his session/presbytery a fundamental change in his doctrinal views, what would be the appropriate action or actions of the session/presbytery in the case of a ruling elder, in the case of a deacon, or in the case of a teaching elder?

- A. Should a man make known any changes in his doctrinal views, the procedure which the respective court of jurisdiction should follow would apply equally to a deacon, ruling elder, or teaching elder. The court of jurisdiction should investigate the matter. Then its subsequent actions would be dependent upon the findings of its investigation. If the court should find that the exception is such as to warrant judicial process, the procedure as set forth in the *BCO* (see chapters 27-37) should be followed. Or, if the court of jurisdiction should find that the exception does not warrant judicial process, due minutes of the proceedings should be recorded noting the exception and the action of the court.
- B. And that the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be instructed to prepare an amendment to the *Book of Church Order* for consideration by the Eleventh General Assembly setting forth a procedure for ordinands as a part of their trials for ordination, to give written declarations of any scruples they might hold with regard to each article of the *WCF* and its Catechisms together with a requirement that presbytery enter into its records its evaluations of each scruple so stated as to its seriousness as a departure from the confessional articles.
- Adopted*
26. That *BCO* 8-4 be amended by the addition of the following, after "Teaching Elders":  
 "in such works as may be needful to the Church. When a Teaching Elder is called to such needful work it shall be incumbent upon him to make full proof of his ministry by disseminating the Gospel for the edification of the Church. He shall make a report to the Presbytery at least once each year.";
- And that *BCO* 13-2 be amended by the addition of the following sentence, at the end of the present paragraph:  
 "When a minister shall continue on the rolls of his Presbytery without a call to a particular work for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure as set forth in *BCO* 34-10 shall be followed."
- BCO* 8-4 will then read:  
 As the Lord has given different gifts to men and has committed to some special gifts and callings, the Church is authorized to call and appoint some to labor as Teaching Elders, in such works as may be needful to the Church. When a Teaching Elder is called to such needful work it shall be incumbent upon him to make full proof of his ministry by disseminating the Gospel for the edification of the Church. He shall make a report to the presbytery at least once each year.
- BCO* 13-2 will then read:  
 A minister shall be required to hold his membership in the presbytery within whose bounds he resides, unless there are reasons which are satisfactory to his presbytery why he should not do so. When a minister labors outside the bounds of his presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to the Church court in which his membership is held. When a minister shall continue on the rolls of his presbytery without a call for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure as set forth in *BCO* 34-10 shall be followed.
- Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.*
27. That the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be directed to rewrite, by editorial change, *BCO* 56-5, as follows:
- a. Strike "propose the following questions after reading" in lines one (1) and two (2) and insert "read" so that the sentence reads: "The minister shall then read the covenant promises:";
  - b. Strike "(1)" before "For to you . . ." in line three (3);
  - c. Place a period (.) after ". . . 16:31" in line (9); and
  - d. Renumber the questions as (1), (2), (3), and (4).
- Grounds:  
 Misprints.
- Adopted*
28. That the General Assembly carefully consider the proper procedures of judicial process at any time a judicial matter is before the Assembly.

Grounds: *BCO* 39:2

See Section C, 2, Appendix E, p. 214.

*Adopted*

29. That the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be given another year to work on the procedures for complaints and appeals in the *BCO*.

Grounds:

The Sub-Committee has found that the task is very complex, one to be handled with care and diligence.

*Adopted*

30. That the General Assembly take notice that no action was necessary to incorporate the adopted amendments into *BCO* 14-1-11.

Grounds: The language as now amended is sufficiently clear.

*Adopted*

31. That the partial report on Committees be referred to the *Ad Interim* Committee appointed by the Ninth General Assembly to harmonize the *Bylaws* and the *BCO* and that this committee be authorized to propose any editorial changes in the constitutional documents so that all committees shall be referred to properly.

Grounds:

1. The assignment given to the *Ad Interim* Committee by the Ninth General Assembly overlaps the content of the assignment to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business.

2. To avoid confusion, only one entity should work on the matter and report to the General Assembly.

*Adopted*

32. That *BCO* 20-1 be amended by adding, after the first sentence, the following:  
 "Ordinarily the call must come from a church, presbytery or the General Assembly of this denomination. If the call comes from another source, the Presbytery shall always make a record of the reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry. (See 21-1)."

*Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent.*

33. That no changes be made in the "RAO" with regard to the disposing of *in thesi* statements.

Grounds:

1. The matter of *in thesi* statements is too broad to make specific changes in the "RAO".  
 2. Although past General Assemblies have expended much time in debating, adopting, rescinding, and amending such statements, each Assembly should have the freedom to decide how such matters should be handled.

3. That General Assembly should note, however, that it need not always adopt reports as *in thesi* statements. Some reports may be handled properly merely by receiving them as information and commending them to the Church for consideration.

*Referred to the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business for report back to the Eleventh General Assembly*

34. That a new paragraph to be numbered 14-7 be added to Chapter 14 of the *BCO*, and that the present paragraph 14-7 be renumbered 14-8.

The new paragraph is to read as follows:

"Actions of the General Assembly pursuant to the provisions of paragraph 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such actions. Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and on all subsequent similar cases as to any principal which may have been decided. (See *BCO* 3-5, 3-6, and *WCF* 31:2)."

Grounds:

The proposed amendment seeks to clarify the questions regarding the force or authority of statements adopted and issued by a General Assembly. *WCF* 31:2 has been little appreciated regarding this matter.

*Referred to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business for report back to the Eleventh General Assembly*

35. That the Committee on Administration be given the assignment to study the problem of the review and control of Presbyteries.

Grounds:

1. Overture 18 to the Ninth General Assembly was answered in the affirmative but the responsibility for carrying out the study was not given to a particular committee. Therefore, both the Committee on Administration and the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business have worked on the problem.
2. The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business recognized that one of the solutions to the problem was to assign the task to the Sub-Committee. Wanting to maintain the integrity of the Sub-Committee, the members believed that it should not be involved in a study that might result in greater responsibility for itself.
3. Two separate proposed answers might cause confusion. Only one committee should study the problem and propose a solution. *Adopted*
36. That the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be allowed to continue its work on the "Directory of Worship" for another year and that Sessions that have had particular problems involving the "Directory of Worship" submit these problems to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business. *Referred to the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business*
37. That Personal Resolution 1, (p. 52) be referred to the Permanent Sub-Committee for Judicial Business for its study and report to the Eleventh General Assembly. *Adopted*
38. That the General Assembly instruct the permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to propose to the Eleventh General Assembly amendments to its manual so that it can better deal with theological matters and that the Sub-Committee be expanded by inclusion of resource persons to assist it in making theological judgments. (The number and terms of service of such resource persons to be proposed by the Sub-Committee.)  
 Grounds: The Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business has now labored for two (2) years with matters involving weighty theological considerations. Its manual of operation does not stipulate that the Sub-Committee is to handle theological matters. *Adopted*
39. That Recommendations 21, 29, 33, 34, 36, 37 and 38 be referred to the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to study and report be made to the Eleventh General Assembly, including also the following:
- a. Procedures for handling appeals and complaints to the General Assembly;
  - b. Guidelines for judicial commissions;
  - c. What matters may be debated by the General Assembly under *BCO* 15-3 in acting on reports of judicial commissions;
  - d. The weight to be given rendered judgments to other similar cases;
  - e. To suggest any changes in *BCO* for clarification or implementation of the recommendations of the judicial commissions;
  - f. To suggest changes to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business Manual regarding interim advice (§5-2, b and c). *Adopted*
40. That the General Assembly declare that congregations received into the PCA this year through the reception of the RPCES be given until until December 31, 1983, to make adjustments needed, if any, in their local church structures as they relate to trustees. The Clerk is to inform the former RPCES Churches of this fact. *Adopted*
41. That the Report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Roll of the Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	RE Robert W. Lorah
Calvary	TE Gary Aitken
Central Florida	TE Dick Fraser
Eastern Carolina	TE David Dively
Evangel	TE Dan Faber
Grace	RE J. W. White
Gulf Coast	TE Malcolm Griffith
Louisiana	TE Dana L. Stoddard
Mid-Atlantic	RE Brookes Smith
Mississippi Valley	RE Robert J. Bailey
Pacific	TE David Brown
Philadelphia	TE Frank J. Smith

South Florida	TE Dick Gillen
Southwest	RE Pat Vaughan
Tennessee Valley	TE David G. K. Howe
Western Carolinas	RE Ed Deese
Westminster	RE John G. Thompson, Chairman

(Clerk's note: Recommendation 9-41 were adopted at later sessions of the Assembly. The entire report has been presented here for easier reference.)

**10-76 Special Prayer**

After an extensive discussion of Recommendation 9, RE John Spencer on request from the floor was asked by the Moderator to lead the Assembly in prayer for judicious use of the remaining time of the Assembly.

**10-77 Constitutional Advice on Nongeographical Presbyteries**

By common consent, the Assembly returned to the question of the erection of a nongeographical presbytery. TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., presented the following opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business regarding the following constitutionality of a nongeographical presbytery.

The General Assembly directed the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to answer the question: Is a nongeographical presbytery constitutional (cf. *BCO* 11-4, 13-1, et al)?

In answering the question the Sub-Committee considered the following:

1. The *BCO* does not take into consideration "superimposed" presbyteries.
2. *BCO* 11-4 seems to prescribe geographical bounds to a presbytery.
3. *BCO* 13-1 does not limit the word "bounds" to a geographical definition.

Therefore, it is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that the question of nongeographical presbyteries is not addressed in the *BCO*. *Adopted*

TE Donald J. McNair, TE George Kuiper and TE Richard Fraser requested that their disagreement with this opinion be recorded.

The Assembly then adopted Recommendation #24b of the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the United States. (See §10-66, p. 92, for the text.)

**10-78 Docket Extended**

The time for recess for this session was extended indefinitely.

**10-79 Reports of Judicial Commissions**

**CASE #1  
REPORT OF COMMISSION TO HEAR COMPLAINT OF  
STEPHEN M. LEE, ET AL., AGAINST  
GULF COAST PRESBYTERY**

TE Harold Borchert, Chairman of the Commission to Adjudicate Case #1 led the Assembly in prayer, and presented the following report, which was approved and accepted as the action and judgment of the General Assembly and ordered entered into the Minutes.

The Commission was charged to hear the complaint of Stephen M. Lee, et al. against Gulf Coast Presbytery for the action it took at its October 13, 1981, Stated Meeting, at which it failed to sustain the theological examination of Raymond Bradford Fell. (§10-12, p. 54).

The Commission's response to the specific reasons for the complaint is as follows:

- Specification #1 - Sustained
- Specification #2 - Sustained
- Specification #3 - Not sustained
- Specification #4 - Not sustained
- Specification #5 - Sustained

The Commission took the following actions:

1. The Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America instructs Gulf Coast Presbytery to re-examine Licentiate Raymond Bradford Fell for ordination to the gospel ministry. This action should not be construed as an instruction either to sustain or not sustain the examination.
2. The General Assembly urges Gulf Coast Presbytery to give careful consideration to the statement of the Seventh General Assembly, "that no particular view of the application of the judicial law for

today should be made a basis for orthodoxy or excluded as a heresy." (M7GA, page 115, #22).

3. The General Assembly directs Gulf Coast Presbytery to give direct guidance to Mr. Fell concerning any deficiencies of theology in reference to specific Biblical and confessional matters prior to his examination for ordination. It is suggested that a summary of this guidance be put in writing so that there will be no further confusion.

It is the judgment of the Commission that TE Donald C. Graham has helped to aggravate the problem of dissension over "theonomy" by circulating materials which contain intemperate language to certain members of Gulf Coast Presbytery.

It is the judgment of the Commission that Gulf Coast Presbytery has not given sufficient care to the keeping of presbytery minutes and files, and this has made the examination of this case extremely difficult.

Roll of the Commission:

Ascension	RE Walter McMillan
Calvary	TE David Gillespie
Covenant	TE George Coxhead
	TE Grover Gunn
Evangel	RE William Joseph, Sr.
	RE Steve Fox
Grace	TE William Smith
Louisiana	TE Robert Vincent
	RE Robert Blaylock
	TE Ken Counts
Mid-Atlantic	TE Harold Borchert, Chairman
Mississippi Valley	TE Michael Schneider, Secretary
North Georgia	RE Robbie Peele
Southwest	TE David Moon
St. Louis	TE William Barker
	TE Egon Middelmann
Westminster	RE Robert E. Lane

*Adopted*

**CASES #2 AND #3**

**REPORT OF COMMISSION TO HEAR COMPLAINTS OF  
CHARLES M. DAVIS, ET AL., (Case #2) and DAVID H. BRYSON, ET AL., (Case #3)  
AGAINST THE PRESBYTERY OF CENTRAL GEORGIA**

TE Paul Alexander, Chairman of the Commission to adjudicate Case #2 and Case #3, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of the Commission. It was approved and accepted as the action and judgment of the General Assembly, and ordered entered into the Minutes.

The Judicial Commission #2 sustains the complaints of Charles H. Davis, et al., (Case #2) and David H. Bryson, et al., (Case #3) against the Presbytery of Central Georgia. The complaint was against the action of the Presbytery of Central Georgia in not sustaining the complaint of Charles H. Davis against the Session of Liberty Presbyterian Church of Sylvania, Georgia. The complaint against the Session was against the action of the Session in closing a disciplinary matter of an unbiblical marital separation, which led to an unbiblical divorce and an unbiblical remarriage, before any judicial action had been taken by the Session. It was agreed by both the complainants and respondents that this "closing of the matter" was the central issue of the case, and was therefore the issue the commission adjudicated.

**Grounds:**

Documented evidence indicates: (1) that the pastor had begun counseling with the couple a few weeks after his arrival in February, 1981; (2) that the pastor and session had been discussing the matter during the Fall of 1981; and (3) that the pastor had been instructing the elders concerning the discipline (cf., BCO 27-4) during the fall of 1981. The session minutes indicate that session members have counseled at different times with the wife who progressed from separation to an unbiblical divorce and remarriage (November 15, 1981).

The amended session minutes of November 15, 1981, record that a motion was passed that the matter "be closed". The amended session minutes of November 18, 1981, show that the question of reopening the disciplinary matter was requested but "the majority was unwilling to reopen the matter." After the Session had closed the matter and after it was unwilling to reopen the matter, the pastor orally announced to the Session on November 18, 1981, that he would make a complaint to the Presbytery against their closing the matter. The pastor provided the Session with this complaint at the November 22, 1981, meeting of session. All these sessional minutes were

signed by the moderator and clerk of the Session and were approved by the Session at the December 3, 1981, session meeting.

Amends:

The Judicial Commission requests the Presbytery of Central Georgia to aid the Session of Liberty Presbyterian Church, Sylvania, Georgia, in any corrections that should be made to its action and/or any further actions that should be taken concerning the matter. Both the Presbytery and the Session should give special heed to the following Biblical teaching that speaks to the dissolution of marriage and the character of repentance as summarized in the Church's confessional standards. These were key problems and matters of dispute in the case:

- (1) "Although the corruption of man be such as is apt to study arguments, unduly to put asunder those whom God hath joined together in marriage; yet nothing but adultery, or such willful desertion as can no way be remedied by the Church or civil magistrate, is cause sufficient of dissolving the bond of marriage; wherein a public and orderly course of proceeding is to be observed; and the persons concerned in it, not left to their own wills and discretion in their own case" (*WCF 24:6*).
- (2) Repentance involves the action "whereby a sinner . . . doth, with grief and hatred of his sin, *turn from it unto God, with full purpose of, and endeavour after, new obedience*" (*SC 87*, underlining added; cf. *LC 96*).

PAUL H. ALEXANDER, CHAIRMAN  
RICHARD CHEWNING, CLERK

*Adopted*

**CASE #4**  
**REPORT OF THE JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO HEAR COMPLAINT OF**  
**TE VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, JR., ET AL., AGAINST GRACE PRESBYTERY**

TE Paul G. Settle, Chairman of the Judicial Commission to adjudicate Case #4 presented the report of the Commission. It was approved and accepted as the action and judgment of the General Assembly of the case, and ordered entered into the Minutes.

Recommendation:

That the Complaint of TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., et al., against Grace Presbytery not be sustained on the condition that Western Carolinas Presbytery be directed to proceed at their next stated meeting in accordance with *BCO 32-3* and following concerning the allegations of Grace Presbytery against the TE G. Aiken Taylor, and that the one year statute of limitations defined in *BCO 32-20* does not apply in the case.

Grounds:

1. Grace Presbytery on May 8, 1981, acted properly in sending the matter to Western Carolinas Presbytery according to *BCO 32-9; 31-7*.
2. Western Carolinas Presbytery did not act properly according to *BCO 32-9* and *31-7*, failing to exercise one of the three options before them:
  - a. To proceed against the accused.
  - b. To appoint a committee to converse in a private manner.
  - c. To remit the trial to the coordinate court.
3. The Complaint is "not sustained". At this time the Assembly need not take jurisdiction because Western Carolinas Presbytery has not refused to take jurisdiction in accordance with *BCO 31-7*. While in sympathy with the Complaint, it is our judgment, therefore, that Grace Presbytery acted properly in refusing at this time to request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction.
4. The time limitation of *BCO 32-20* does not apply because a Judicial Commission was appointed August 1981, by Western Carolinas Presbytery, but we judge that that Commission has unduly delayed in beginning formal process.

*Adopted*

**CASE #5**  
**REPORT OF THE JUDICIAL COMMISSION ON COMPLAINT OF JAMES K. WORKMAN**  
**ET AL., AGAINST THE PRESBYTERY OF EASTERN CAROLINA**

TE James M. Bowen, Jr., Chairman of the Commission to adjudicate Case #5, presented the report. It was approved and accepted as the action and judgment of the General Assembly in the case, and ordered entered into the Minutes.

James K. Workman, et al., as members  
of The Session of Peace Presbyterian

COMPLAINANTS

Church, Cary, North Carolina  
vs.  
Eastern Carolina Presbytery

RESPONDENT

*STATEMENT OF FACTS*

The pertinent facts, which are without dispute, are as follows:

1. On *January 26/27, 1979*, Eastern Carolina Presbytery overtured the Seventh General Assembly asking for a deliverance in these words: "Be it resolved by the General Assembly in an *in thesi* deliverance that total abstinence from alcoholic beverages, except in medicinal use, be the approved position of our denomination on this matter."
2. On *January 26/27, 1979*, Eastern Carolina Presbytery adopted the following resolution: "Eastern Carolina Presbytery affirms it's considered opinion that voluntary total abstinence from the use of all alcoholic beverages is the proper life style for a Christian today. The Presbytery, therefore, calls upon it's Teaching and Ruling Elders to adhere to this position in their personal practice, and calls upon its Sessions to encourage the members of their churches to adhere to this position in their personal practice. Motion carried: 9 for to 5 against.
3. On *June 18 - 22, 1979*, the General Assembly refused to receive the overture of Eastern Carolina Presbytery (*M7GA*, p.92).
4. On *January 26, 1980*, Eastern Carolina Presbytery renewed its overture to the Eighth General Assembly asking for the same *in thesi* deliverance.
5. On *June 16 - 20, 1980*, the Eighth General Assembly answered this overture in the negative on the grounds that "to adopt a position of total abstinence would go beyond the requirements of Scripture, (Deut. 5:32, 33; Col. 2:20-23) and is contrary to the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, (Chapter 20, sub-paragraph 2), which forbids the binding of the conscience by the commands of men." The Assembly further adopted a statement recognizing the problem of the abuse of alcoholic beverages and encouraging local churches to teach and counsel in this area (*M8GA*, p. 98).
6. At the *May 23, 1981*, meeting of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery on recommendation from a Special Committee to study the beverage use of alcohol, a motion was made and seconded to rescind the *January 26/27, 1979*, resolution. The motion lost by 8 for and 9 against.
7. On *April 28, 1982*, James K. Workman, et al., as members of the Session of Peace Presbyterian Church, Cary, North Carolina, wrote to the Sessions of Eastern Carolina Presbytery informing them that at the next stated meeting of Presbytery they planned to ask Presbytery to rescind the *January 26/27, 1979*, resolution. The letter argued that the resolution as an expression of a church court goes farther than Scripture in defining "the proper life style for a Christian today," and cited the actions of the 7th General Assembly in refusing to receive an overture from Eastern Carolina Presbytery on this matter and the 8th General Assembly in refusing to declare that total abstinence is "the approved position of the denomination."
8. On *May 22, 1982*, at the meeting of Eastern Carolina Presbytery, a motion was made and seconded to rescind the *January 26/27, 1979*, resolution. The motion lost 5-12.
9. On *May 25, 1982*, James K. Workman, et. al. entered their complaint against Eastern Carolina Presbytery with the Tenth General Assembly.

*STATEMENT OF ISSUE*

Does the Resolution of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery as cited in Complaint #5 work to bind the conscience of teaching and ruling elders and members of churches and thereby go beyond Scripture and the *Westminster Confession of Faith*?

*EXPLANATORY OPINION*

1. The Eighth General Assembly dealt with the general question of total abstinence from alcoholic beverages (*M8GA*, p. 32; overture 11 from the Eastern Carolina Presbytery). We believe this action of the Assembly (*M8GA*, p. 98, paragraph 4a) addresses the matter in a wise, prudent and Biblical fashion.
2. Members of the commission would feel bound by the resolution in its present form, if they were members of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery; therefore, they believe the consciences of members of the court are in practice bound by it.

*JUDGEMENT*

It is therefore ordered, adjudged, and decreed by the Judicial Commission that the complaint of James K. Workman, et al., as members of the Session of Peace Presbyterian Church, Cary, North Carolina,

against the Eastern Carolina Presbytery be sustained.  
 All members of the commission concur. No dissents.

JAMES BOWEN  
 (CHAIRMAN)

CARL W. ZUKLEY  
 (SECRETARY)

APPENDAGE

The commission understands and applauds the desire of the Eastern Carolina Presbytery to provide guidance in the pursuit of godliness by its members and churches in matters of morality, ethics, and testimony. We suggest that the Presbytery should study well and pray over the guidance provided by the 8th General Assembly as expressed in paragraph 4b (1), (2), and (3) on page 98 in the *Minutes* of that Assembly. The sin of intemperance in all it's forms should be resisted vigorously by all Christians, and we believe that the Eighth General Assembly correctly outlined how that should be done.

The commission wishes to commend both Complainant and Respondent for the Christian manner displayed in their presentations. *Adopted*

CASE #6

REPORT OF THE JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO ADJUDICATE THE COMPLAINT OF  
 THE SESSION OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF STANLEY, NORTH CAROLINA  
 AGAINST THE PRESBYTERY OF CENTRAL CAROLINA

TE Thomas E. Ramsey, Chairman of the Commission to adjudicate Case #6 led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of the Commission. It was accepted as the action and judgment of the General Assembly in the case and ordered entered on the Minutes.

The Commission reports to the General Assembly that the Complaint before the Assembly was found to be in order. A full record of the proceedings of the Commission were kept. In compliance with *BCO* 42-7, the Commission has received and read the record of the case. The respective parties and their testimonies have been heard and the members of the court have expressed their opinions on the matters before them. (M9GA, p.150)

Therefore, the Commission reports that its action taken in regards to the Complaint is as follows:

1. Item #1 of the Complaint was *sustained*. We instruct Central Carolina Presbytery to receive and hear (*BCO* 43-1) any and all of the complaints and deal with them as to the proper procedures outlined in *BCO* 42-7. In particular, the complaint of the First Presbyterian Church, Stanley, North Carolina, dated May 27, 1982, and the complaints returned at the May 22, 1982, meeting of Presbytery.
2. Item #2 of the Complaint was *sustained*. We would rule the action of taking a vote to receive and hear a complaint is out of order according to *BCO* 43-1. Yet when a complaint is being heard by the court those involved (complainant and respondent) are not permitted to "sit, deliberate, or vote" on the complaint according to *BCO* 39-2.
3. Item #3 was *not sustained*. This was based upon *Robert's Rules of Order*, The Scott, Foresman and Co.; 1981, p.81, which reads as follows:  
 "A motion to go into executive session is a question of privilege and therefore is adopted by a majority vote. Only members, special invitees and such employees or staff members as the assembly or its rules may determine to be necessary are allowed to remain in the hall."
4. Item #4 was *not sustained*. This was based upon *BCO* 24-9 which states that an Elder Emeritus retains "full privileges of his office."
5. Item #5 was *sustained*.
6. Item #6 was *not sustained*. This was deemed an improper complaint to *this court* according to *BCO* 43-1.

The Commission also makes the following recommendations:

1. We admonish the Central Carolina Presbytery to keep better records of communications received, especially those pertaining to judicial process.
2. We strongly encourage the Central Carolina Presbytery to continue to demonstrate and to implement proper and godly pastoral oversight to the members, past and present, of the New Life Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, North Carolina, and all other churches in the Presbytery, to the effect that their questions are answered; their concerns are heard and dealt with; and the true unity and harmony of this Church of Christ be sustained and strengthened.

The report as a whole was adopted.

Respectfully submitted,  
 THOMAS E. RAMSAY, CHAIRMAN  
 DON POST, JR., SECRETARY

## Roll of Commission present:

Ascension	TE Peter Stazen II
Ascension	RE Burton Holmes
Central Florida	TE Joe Easterling
Delmarva	TE Beryl Hubbard
Eastern Carolina	RE Gene Parks
Evangel	RE Richard Teague, Alt
Grace	RE E. L. Caston
New River	TE Don Post, Jr.
Puget Sound	RE Maurie McPhee
Puget Sound	TE Tom Ramsay
Southern Florida	RE Ken Kollmar
Tennessee Valley	RE C. M. Burchfield
Westminster	TE Joe Sullivan

*Adopted*

(Clerk's Note: Cases 1-4 were heard at this time, and cases 5-6 were heard the next morning. They have been grouped together for easier reference.)

**10-80 Special Prayer and Recess**

Word was received that TE James R. Graham had just been called home to our Heavenly Father. The Assembly approved the sending of a cable of condolence to Mrs. Graham and the family. The Assembly was then recessed at 10:50 p.m. with prayer, with particular petitions for the Grahams.

**MINUTES—FRIDAY MORNING****June 18, 1982****Eleventh Session****10-81 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:45 a.m. with the singing of "Praise Ye, Praise Ye the Lord" and prayer by TE Leon F. Wardell.

**10-82 Voting by Visible Sign**

The Assembly voted to take all subsequent votes at this Assembly by visible signs. TE Paul G. Settle assumed the chair.

**10-83 Judicial Case #5**

Judicial Case #5 was heard at this time. It has been included with other judicial cases for easier reference. (See §10-79, p. 109.)

**10-84 Personal Statement**

TE Donald C. Graham was permitted to read the following statement in response to references to him in Case #1 (§10-79, p. 107).

The Bible says: "A good name is to be preferred above great riches." I feel that my name has been unfairly treated in the charge of "intemperate language" found in the Report of the Commission in Case #1. I provided that Commission a detailed explanation on each of three phrases I had previously written to brethren of the presbytery, and I made it abundantly clear I did *not* intend these phrases *meanly* but as descriptive of my own *personal opinion* regarding a certain type of theonomy. I do not believe they were "intemperate" phrases considering my own disapproval of such theonomy which I consider myself free to reject according to any standard of free speech.

TE Lawrence E. Edison requesting that his negative vote be recorded.

**10-85 Judicial Commission for Case #6**

Case #6 was handled at this point. It has been included with other judicial cases for easier reference. (See §10-79, p. 111.)

**10-86 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business Continued**

The Assembly resumed consideration of the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, and handled Recommendations 10-25 at this time. (See §10-75, p. 101.)

**10-87 Recess**

A motion to reconvene at 1:00 p.m. with the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship Ministries was adopted, and the Assembly recessed for lunch at 12:05 p.m.

**MINUTES—FRIDAY AFTERNOON****June 18, 1982****Twelfth Session****10-88 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:05 p.m. with the singing of one verse of "Wonderful Name of Jesus" and prayer by RE John Culver.

**10-89 Report on Amendments to the Book of Church Order**

On motion the Assembly voted to take up next the matter of the amendments to the BCO approved by the Ninth General Assembly and the required number of Presbyteries, and then to move to Stewardship. The Stated Clerk presented these items, which had received the required approval of two-thirds of the presbyteries:

**Item 1** Amend Chapter 8 by the addition of a new §8-7, which shall read as follows, with the present §8-7 and §8-8 being renumbered:

"A Presbytery may, at its discretion, approve the call of a Teaching Elder to work with an organization outside the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America, provided that he be engaged in preaching and teaching the Word, that the Presbytery be assured he will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church, and that he report at least annually on his work. As far as possible, such a Teaching Elder shall be a member of the Presbytery within whose bounds he labors."

*Adopted*

**Item 2** Amend Chapter 13 by adding new §13-5 as follows, and renumbering succeeding paragraphs:

"Ordinarily, only a minister who receives a call to a definite ecclesiastical work within the bounds of a particular presbytery may be received as a member of that presbytery except in cases where the minister is already honorably retired, or in those cases deemed necessary by the presbytery, subject to the review of the General Assembly."

*Adopted*

**Item 3** Amend §14-1-12 to change "Mission to the United States" to read "Mission to North America".

*Adopted*

**Item 4** Amend §21-4 by inserting between the second and third sentences the following:

"Every candidate for ordination shall ordinarily have met the requirements of the Assembly's approved curriculum."

*Adopted*

**Item 5** Amend Chapter 23 as follows: Add to the title "and the Procedure for Honorable Retirement". Add new §23-2 and 23-3 as follows: "§23-2. The Presbytery may designate a minister as honorably retired when the minister, by reason of age wishes to be retired, or by reason of infirmity is no longer able to serve the Church in the active ministry of the Gospel. Ministers honorably retired shall ordinarily continue to hold membership in the presbytery by which they were retired. He may serve on committees or commissions if so elected or appointed. §23-3. A minister, being honorably retired, may be elected pastor emeritus by a congregation which seeks to honor his past earnest labors among them."

*Adopted*

**Item 6** Amend §25-11 by the addition of the following paragraph:

"At a regularly called congregational meeting, properly announced for this purpose, a particular

church may withdraw by a simple majority vote, from any court of this body at any time for reasons which seem to the particular congregation sufficient. The presbytery shall be notified of the action of the congregation." *Defeated*

- Item 7** Amend Chapter 26 by the addition of a new paragraph §26-4 as follows, and that the remaining paragraphs be renumbered: "In voting upon an amendment to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, the Presbyteries may not divide the parts of the amendment except as directed by the General Assembly which has recommended its adoption." *Adopted*

### 10-90 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship Ministries

RE William A. Stevenson, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship Ministries, led the Assembly in prayer, and presented the Report.

#### I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Report and recommendations of the Permanent Sub-Committee on Stewardship Ministries (Appendix K, p. 299).
- B. Minutes of the Permanent Sub-Committee for: August 28-29, 1981; December 11-12, 1981; February 12-13, 1982; March 12-13, 1982.
- C. Audit Report for the year ending December 31, 1981.
- D. Overture #15 (p. 49).
- E. Business carried over from the Ninth General Assembly (p. 52).
- F. Communication from the Committee of Commissioners on CE/P.
- G. Various supplemental reports affecting the budgets.

#### II. Major Issues Discussed:

- A. The majority of our time was spent in discussion of the organization and function of the Stewardship Committee. This was prompted by some differences in perspective among the Coordinators and Permanent Committee members. Different approaches emphasize in various proportion three possible functions: fund-raising, stewardship education, and directing the General Assembly's overall stewardship of the resources of the Church. One important recognition was the need for a unified picture of the whole work of the Church. Previously, the General Assembly has had four separate smaller pictures presented to it by the four Permanent Committees. The Ninth General Assembly gave the responsibility for long-range planning and goal-setting to the Stewardship Committee. This responsibility gives rise to questions concerning commensurate authority and power, which give rise to further questions regarding the appropriate organization of the Stewardship Committee, and its proper place in the organizational structure of the General Assembly. The Committee of Commissioners sees the need for planning, coordination and steering of all the work of our denomination toward common goals. We consulted with the Coordinators and some staff of the four Permanent Committees, the Stated Clerk, the Director and Assistant Director of Stewardship Ministries, the Secretary of the PSCSM, and the Chairman of the *Ad Hoc* Study Committee which developed the plan adopted by the Ninth General Assembly concerning Stewardship Committee's organization and function. After considerable study of these issues, the Committee of Commissioners feels that this question merits extended attention.
- B. Budgets were also discussed at some length. The Committee was initially unable to understand certain line items of the budgets due to the unified budget format which the Committees were required to use. Certainly, the system makes comparison of the budgets of the different Committees easier, but details are obscured in requiring such essentially different Committees to report their budgets on the same short form.
- C. There was extended discussion of the proposed job description of the Director of Stewardship Ministries in light of the discussions on the functions of the Committee.

#### III. Recommendations:

1. That Minutes of the Permanent Sub-committee for August 28-29, 1981; December 11-12, 1981; February 12-13, 1982; and March 12-13, 1982, be approved without exception. *Adopted*
2. That the Audit Report for the Permanent Sub-Committee for the year ending December 31, 1981, be approved. *Adopted*

3. That sermons on stewardship including emphasis on tithing be brought periodically throughout the year to each congregation. *Adopted*
4. That the period of Sunday, October 17, 1982, through Sunday, November 7, 1982, be a special Stewardship Season and that Sunday, November 7, 1982, be recommended as Commitment Sunday. *Adopted*
5. That each presbytery key-man promote the use of the slide/tape presentation, "No Congregation Is an Island." *Adopted*
6. That presbyteries be requested to encourage the session of each church to appoint a deacon as Stewardship Key-Man.  
 Grounds: (1) Preserve proper jurisdiction of Church Courts, i.e. General Assembly does not act for presbyteries;  
 (2) Preserve proper functions of church officers. *Adopted*
7. That presbyteries be requested to encourage each church to participate in a Stewardship Seminar when one is offered in its area.  
 Grounds: Preserve proper jurisdiction of Church Courts. *Adopted*
8. That each church be encouraged to use the 1982 stewardship materials: "Stewardship, a Matter of the Heart". *Adopted*
9. That each church be urged to respond to the 1983 General Assembly askings as soon as possible. *Adopted*
10. That the budgets for 1983 be approved, and that revised budgets for 1982 be approved. *Adopted*
11. That the Board of Trustees of Insurance and Annuities be instructed to submit all future budget requests to the PSCSM for review and evaluation and presentation to the General Assembly. *Adopted*
12. That the following job description for the Director of Stewardship Ministries be approved as amended. *Adopted*

**JOB DESCRIPTION FOR DIRECTOR OF STEWARDSHIP**

The responsibilities of the Director of Stewardship must reflect the assignment given to the Stewardship Committee. That assignment includes three major functions:

- I. Goals and Guidelines
- II. Budget Review
- III. Coordination of the Promotional Work of the Program Committees

**I. GOALS AND GUIDELINES**

The Director of Stewardship will:

- a. Receive from each committee its proposed short and long range goals and their estimate of the costs for the coming year.
- b. Present these goals to the Stewardship Committee at its January meeting each year.
- c. Correlate these committee reports according to a uniform format for the Stewardship Committee, so it will be able to make comparisons easily.
- d. Prepare guidelines for local congregations expressing the Stewardship Committee's recommendations concerning goals and their priorities. These guidelines will be part of the Stewardship Committee's report to General Assembly (and subsequently distributed to the congregations).
- e. Prepare the formal report for General Assembly based on the Committee's decisions. The report will be approved by the Committee together with the recommendations for General Assembly deliberation and decision.
- f. Develop and promote a system of "askings" for the General Assembly budget from local congregations.

**II. BUDGET REVIEW**

The Director of Stewardship will:

- a. Gather budget proposals from all organizations.
- b. Prepare whatever statistical information is needed and gather necessary data to assist the Stewardship Committee to review, evaluate, and recommend an overall budget to the General Assembly. This review is to be finalized by the March meeting of the Stewardship Committee.
- c. Encourage the use of a uniform budget by all committees to be introduced at the January meeting of the Stewardship Committee.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. Prepare and distribute to all local congregations statistical information that will keep them abreast of the financial condition of the four permanent committees.

### III. COORDINATION OF THE PROMOTIONAL WORK OF THE PROGRAM COMMITTEES

The Director of Stewardship will:

- a. Report to and be responsible to the Stewardship Committee.
- b. Establish an office and staff within income limits at the same location used by the permanent committees of General Assembly.
- c. Work with the four permanent committees and the coordinators to reflect their concerns to the people of our denomination. This will involve his attendance at all meetings of the permanent committees of the denomination.
- d. Meet with the four coordinators at least quarterly, and act as chairman of that meeting.
- e. Receive promotional information from all committees including publications, conferences or seminars, itineration schedules, meetings with Presbyteries or Sessions, etc.
- f. Distribute this information via computer print-outs to all committees as an aid in their promotional planning.

### IV. GENERAL DUTIES:

The Director of Stewardship will:

- a. Oversee a program to develop stewardship within all the Presbyteries that will involve each Session in the PCA to stimulate the giving of tithes and offerings.
  - b. Set up and regulate a Stewardship Speakers Bureau.
  - c. Endeavor to visit each Presbytery at least once every three years.
  - d. Provide general oversight to the Director of the PCA Foundation and to promote its work wherever possible.
  - e. Supervise the Stewardship staff personnel and assist them wherever needed.
  - f. Oversee the development of a presbytery and congregational stewardship network of "key men".
  - g. Set up a system to educate incoming churches regarding PCA budgeting proposals and stewardship.
13. That the Assembly express its appreciation for the work of the Director of Stewardship Ministries, Mr. M. E. "Pappy" Howland, and his staff, and that Mr. Howland be approved as the Director of Stewardship Ministries through the 1983 General Assembly. *Adopted*
14. Recognizing that our denomination is in a period of transition, such as, Joining and Receiving, and that our entire denominational structure and coordination needs to be studied, and believing that the following recommendations are necessary to enable the Stewardship Committee to fulfill its responsibilities in line with the above needs as mandated by the Ninth General Assembly, the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship recommends:
- a. That the General Assembly direct all boards and committees to send any recommendations concerning long-range planning and goal-setting to the PSCSM for review and submission to the General Assembly in accordance with item 9-56(8) Ninth General Assembly.
  - b. That all boards and committees also be permitted to present any recommendations concerning long-range planning and goal-setting to the General Assembly through their respective committees of commissioners.
  - c. That the PSCSM clarify the role of the Director of Stewardship Ministries in all fund raising activities related to the four Permanent Committees, and that their recommendation as to the role of fund raising be submitted to the Eleventh General Assembly for approval.
  - d. That the PSCSM be directed to study its function, organization, and position in the organizational structure of the General Assembly, and report its recommendations through its Committee of Commissioners to the Eleventh General Assembly.
  - e. That the Committee be permitted to secure competent consultation in making this study. *Adopted*
15. That we hear and adopt the Permanent Committee's recommendation for the 1983 support of PSCSM, and PCA Foundation.

The funding of the PCA Foundation and PSCSM be through the budget of the COA, and that to forestall a financial crisis for that committee, the following plan be adopted:

- a. All undesignated General Assembly income be shared equally by all Permanent

Committees in 1983, with 25% allocated to each committee.

b. The other three Permanent Committees temporarily support the funding of the PCA foundation and PSCSM through diminishing contributions to the Committee on Administration according to the formula outlined below until normal funding is attained:

- 1) Any short-fall shall be attributed to PCA Foundation and PSCMS.
- 2) The short-fall will be deducted from undesignated giving in equal amounts prior to transfer to the other three committees.
- 3) The deduction will be made each month when required.
- 4) Any month that the year-to-date income exceeds the current year-to-date budget, the deduction will not take place.

c. That the funding of the PSCSM and the PCA Foundation be passed on by the COA in an amount equal to the percentage of income to COA after receipt of shortfall funds from the other three committees. *Adopted*

16. That the General Assembly instruct the PCA Business Administrator to pay for the total printing and postal cost of the *Messenger* out of the total of undesignated funds given to the General Assembly each month prior to percentage distribution of those funds to the Permanent Committees. This shall begin immediately. It should be understood that oversight of the *Messenger* will remain with CE/P. However, all Boards and Committees of the PCA are requested to use the *Messenger* as a vehicle for their publications and news announcements, when possible. *Adopted*

17. That undesignated General Assembly income be shared by the four Permanent Committees according to the following formula:

Administration	25%
CE/P	25%
MTW	25%
MUS	25%

*Adopted*

18. That the statistical analysis of projected giving be presented to the General Assembly at this time.

Mr. Howland presented the following 1982 Askings Final Report:

1982 ASKINGS FINAL REPORT

25 Presbyteries		520 Churches Reporting
Total Undesignated	\$ 512,018	
Total MTW	1,620,741	
MNA	541,428	
CEP	363,323	
COA	225,016	
	\$ 3,262,526	60%

57 Churches "0" amount

This figure is inflated this year because of the number of churches moving to the PCA that have not had time to transfer benevolences.

		Committed Budget	Percent
* Total			
** MTW	\$1,748,745	\$3,604,235	49%
MNA	669,432	892,676	75%
CEP	491,327	643,981	76%
COA	353,020	301,670	117%
		\$5,442,562	

393 or 75% of churches responded

11% indicated "0" giving to General Assembly causes

% response has increased from 37% in 1979 to 75% this year

\*Total estimated income with % undesignated added

\*\*Does not include Mission Conference pledges

This report was received as information.

*Adopted*

19. That Overture #15 (p. 49) be referred to the Permanent Committee for CE/P for report at the Eleventh General Assembly. *Adopted*
20. That the system of presenting the budgets according to a unified budget format be abandoned in favor of a return to presenting detailed budgets. *Adopted*
21. That the report be approved as a whole. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 WILLIAM A. STEVENSON, CHAIRMAN  
 JAMES BARR, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	RE Earl Fleming
Central Florida	TE Leonard Bullock
Central Georgia	TE Benedict W. Konopa, Jr.
Covenant	RE P. D. Johnson
Eastern Carolina	TE James Barr
Evangel	TE Alan Story
Grace	RE Dale Yelverton
Gulf Coast	TE George McGuire
Louisiana	TE Ken Counts
Mid-Atlantic	RE Ed Fish
Mississippi Valley	RE Sam Powers
North Georgia	RE Wm. A. Stevenson, Chairman
Pacific	TE Wm. D. McColley
Texas	RE Joe Wiese
Westminster	TE Dan Barr

### 10-91 Constitutional Advice

TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Chairman of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business, led the Assembly in prayer, and presented the report of the Sub-Committee on constitutional questions growing out of the MTW report (§10-48, p. 75).

The General Assembly directed the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to respond to the question of TE Morton H. Smith regarding items 19 and 20 of the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World as to whether they should be handled as MTW Policy Manual matters or as BCO matters. (Reference: page 75.)

**Recommendation 18.** That the General Assembly approve the following addition to the MTW Policy Manual:

2.02. 1(4) *Powers Entrusted to a Missionary.* When a teaching elder is approved for missionary service, the presbytery may entrust him with power to organize churches and ordain ruling elders and deacons therein (BCO 8-7).''

### ANSWER IN REGARD TO RECOMMENDATION 18:

It is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that Recommendation 18 does not require an amendment to the BCO. However, the Sub-Committee would recommend that the recommendation be brought into full conformity with BCO 8-6, as follows:

''When a teaching elder is approved for missionary service, the Presbytery may entrust to him as an evangelist for a period of twelve months the power to organize churches, and, until there is a session in the church so organized, to instruct, examine, ordain, and install ruling elders and deacons therein (BCO 8-6).'' *Adopted*

**Recommendation 19.** That the General Assembly approve the following addition to the MTW Policy Manual:

2.02. 1(5) *Powers Entrusted to a Church Planting Team.* When there are three or more teaching elders (missionaries) on the field, they will have power to constitute a provisional presbytery for the purpose of examining and receiving candidates for the Gospel ministry,

and receiving organized churches into its membership. When there are two national teaching elders and two or more congregations with at least three national ruling elders, the provisional presbytery will give way to the national presbytery and the missionaries will cease to be members thereof." *Adopted*

ANSWER IN REGARD TO RECOMMENDATION 20:

1. It is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that Recommendation 20 does require amendments to the *BCO*.
  - a. If the General Assembly would desire to amend the *BCO*, the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business would propose these two amendments:
    - (1) A new *BCO* 8-7, to read as follows:  
 "When a Teaching Elder is appointed by his Presbytery to the work of an Evangelist in a foreign mission field, he may be commissioned in conjunction with two or more Teaching Elders to instruct, examine, ordain and install Teaching Elders in accordance with *BCO* 15-4."; with the subsequent renumbering of the remaining paragraphs.
    - (2) A new *BCO* 15-4, to read as follows:  
 "The General Assembly may commit to three or more Teaching Elders in one foreign mission field, who have been empowered as Evangelists by their presbyteries in accordance with *BCO* 8-7, the power of a commission to instruct, examine, ordain and install Teaching Elders."; with the subsequent renumbering of the remaining paragraph.  
*Adopted and Sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.*
  - b. If the General Assembly desires so to amend the *BCO*, the Sub-Committee would recommend that the General Assembly vote on these two amendments as a unit, and, if they are approved by this General Assembly, instruct the Stated Clerk to send them to the presbyteries to be voted on as a unit.
2. The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business would also recommend that Recommendation 19 be amended, to read, as follows:  
 "When there are three or more Teaching Elders in one foreign mission field who have been commissioned by the General Assembly in accordance with *BCO* 15-4, they will have the power to instruct, examine, ordain, and install Teaching Elders (*BCO* 8-7). *Adopted*
3. In view of the fact that there are pressing needs, at this time, in Acapulco, Lisbon, and Quito to press toward the organization of a national church, the Sub-committee on Judicial Business would propose that the General Assembly authorize the Church Planting Teams in Acapulco, Lisbon, and Quito to instruct, examine, and license candidates for the gospel ministry, in accordance with *BCO* 14-6, which reads, as follows: "The General Assembly shall have power . . . to advise measures for promoting the prosperity and enlargement of the Church; . . .", until the adjournment of the Eleventh General Assembly.  
 This portion was ruled to be provisional, until the amendment of the *BCO*. *Adopted*

**10-92 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World Continued**

The Assembly returned to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World, being presented by TE Michael R. Williams, in the chairman's absence. Recommendations 19, 20, 21 were handled at this time. (See §10-48, p. 73.)

**10-93 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary**

RE Richard R. Rich led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary. TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., assumed the chair temporarily.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - A. Minutes of the Board of Trustees
  - B. Report of the Seminary to the General Assembly
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
  - A. Representative of the Seminary expressed the concern of the Board of Trustees and Administration of the Seminary to retain the practice of securing committed trustees to

serve on the Board.

B. The Seminary audit was received and explained.

III. Recommendations:

1. That the Assembly grant Dr. William S. Barker, President of Covenant Seminary, fifteen (15) minutes to address the Assembly on the Seminary and its ministry. *Adopted*
2. That the Assembly grant Covenant Seminary permission to present its ministry to presbyteries and local congregations, and that the Assembly encourage local congregations to contribute financial support to the Seminary. *Adopted*
3. That the Board of Trustees of the Seminary be permitted to communicate with the Presbyteries when nominations of new trustees are considered. *Adopted*
4. That the report on the Seminary be given at the beginning of the Eleventh General Assembly's docket. *Adopted*
5. That the Minutes of the Board of the Seminary be approved. *Adopted*
6. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 RICHARD A. BODEY, CHAIRMAN  
 R. R. RICH, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Calvary	RE J. C. Hambright, Jr.
Central Carolina	TE Richard A. Bodey
Covenant	TE Laurie Jones
Grace	TE Lee Lovett
Philadelphia	RE R. R. Rich
Siouxlands	TE Floyd Haan
Westminster	TE Tom Holiday

The Moderator returned to the chair.

**10-94 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation**

TE Harold Borchert, Chairman of the Committee, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation.

I. Business Referred to the Committee:

- A. Resolutions of written consent from the PCA Foundation.
- B. PCA Foundation Audit Report for 1981.
- C. PCA Foundation Budget for 1983.
- D. Report of the PCA Foundation (Appendix I, p. 297).

II. Issues Discussed:

Mr. M. E. Howland gave an overview of the PCA Foundation for the previous year. Mr. John Albritton presented the method by which the RPCES Foundation would be integrated. The Committee then proceeded to discussion.

III. Recommendations:

1. The Committee of Commissioners noted that the PCA Foundation met once on September 25, 1981; however, no minutes of the Foundation were recorded or presented. Therefore, the Committee recommends that the General Assembly direct the PCA Foundation to record and present proper minutes for all meetings. *Adopted*
2. That the 1981 audit be received as information. *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly direct the PCA Foundation to include in their minutes specific descriptions of the recipients to which designated contributions were distributed. *Adopted*
4. That the "Resolutions by Written Consent of the Board of Directors of PCA Foundation, Inc." be approved. *Adopted*
5. That the report of the PCA Foundation (Appendix I, p. 297) be approved. *Adopted*
6. That the 1983 Budget be approved as presented with the addition of the combined grand total of \$85,950 for the "1983 Budget" and the "1983 T&R Increments." *Adopted*
7. That each church in the Assembly be encouraged to participate in Will Seminars for the benefit of their members. *Adopted*

- 8. That each church be encouraged to participate in the Memorial Gift Program. *Adopted*
- 9. That the report as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*  
 Respectfully submitted,  
 J. AL LACOUR III, CHAIRMAN  
 STEPHEN O. STOUT, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	Peter Stazen, TE
Central Carolina	Stephen Stout, TE
Covenant	Paul Honomichl, TE
Evangel	John Gunn, RE
Grace	Robert Byrne, TE
Mid-Atlantic	Harold Bochert, TE
North Georgia	Henry Thigpen, TE
Souixlands	Ken Remer, TE
Texas	Al LaCour, TE
Western Carolinas	Stanwood Bean, TE
Westminster	James Richter, TE

**10-95 Theological Examining Committee**

The Committee reported that, in accordance with the director of the Assembly (see §10-33, III, 17, p. 69), it has examined and approved James Hughes to serve as Director of the Insurance and Annuities Office.

**10-96 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures**

Since no member of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures was present, the Stated Clerk presented the report that had been left with him.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Personal Resolution 4 from Henry Lewis Smith (§10-12, p. 53).
- B. Personal Resolution 6 from RE James Sowell (§10-12, p. 54).

II. Issues Discussed

Re: Personal Resolution of TE Henry Lewis Smith, the major issues were: Adoption of a seal, banner, and logo for the PCA reflecting our Reformed and Presbyterian heritage, and the recognition of the historic continuity of the RPCES in the numbering of future PCA General Assemblies. Re: Personal Resolution of RE James L. Sowell, the major issue discussed was: Adoption of a statement by the General Assembly denouncing ERA but supporting constitutional equalization of the rights of women.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That General Assembly take no action.  
 Grounds:
  - a. Present budget constraints.
  - b. Existence and use at present of a distinctive type style and arrangement.
  - c. Some committees of General Assembly already have logs in use.
  - d. The "joining and receiving" action seems not to allow for renumbering PCA General Assemblies.

*Referred to the Committee on Administration to study and report back to the Eleventh General Assembly.*

- 2. That the General Assembly take no action.  
 Grounds:  
 Such a statement was deemed inappropriate.

*Tabled*

Respectfully submitted,  
 TE WOODY MARKERT, CHAIRMAN  
 RE STUART MILLER, SECRETARY

## Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Ascension	RE James Kalleen
Calvary	TE Vernon West
Central Carolina	RE Larry Carpenter
Central Florida	TE Larry Edison
Evangel	TE James Spiritosanto
Gulf Coast	TE Steven Bradford
Mid-Atlantic	RE George Parron
New River	RE Virgil Roberts
Pacific	TE Thomas Ramsey
Tennessee Valley	TE Woody Markert
Westminster	RE Stuart Miller
	RE Edward Solle

**10-97 Recess**

The Assembly on motion voted to reconvene at 6:00 p.m. and was recessed with prayer by TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr., at 5:10 p.m.

**MINUTES—FRIDAY EVENING**

June 18, 1982

**Thirteenth Session****10-98 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 6: 15 p.m. with the singing of the Doxology and prayer by TE William D. McColley.

**10-99 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the United States Continued**

The Assembly handled Recommendation #28 at this time. (See §10-66, p. 93)

**10-100 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries**

RE James A. Dickenson led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report in the absence of the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

**I. Business referred to the Committee:**

- A. Minutes of Presbyteries submitted for review to the Tenth General Assembly.
- B. Responses from Presbyteries concerning exceptions cited by the Ninth General Assembly.
- C. A letter from Mr. and Mrs. Douglas Anderson, Jr. to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the qualifications of a stated supply for Zion Presbyterian Church of the Tennessee Valley Presbytery.
- D. Report of the Committee on Administration to the Tenth General Assembly, item VIII, (Appendix A, p. 133), concerning Overture 18 affirmed by the Ninth General Assembly, as well as Recommendation #9 of the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration, (§10-33, p. 69)

**II. Major Issues Discussed:**

- A. Determination for discrepancies of Presbytery minutes as exceptions or notations.
- B. Procedure for acting upon Mr. and Mrs. Anderson's letter to the Stated Clerk.
- C. The most effective means of assuring proper review and control of Presbyteries by the General Assembly.

**III. Recommendations Concerning Review Of Presbytery Minutes:**

- A. Report on Presbyteries' Responses to Directives Concerning Exceptions Cited by the Ninth General Assembly:
  1. Presbytery responses recommended as satisfactory corrections.
    - a. Ascension
    - b. Central Carolina
    - c. Central Florida

- d. Central Georgia
  - e. Eastern Carolina
  - f. Evangel
  - g. Grace
  - h. Gulf Coast
  - i. Louisiana
  - j. Mid-Atlantic
  - k. New River (Response 2 and 3 only)
  - l. North Georgia
  - m. Philadelphia
  - n. Southwest
  - o. Tennessee Valley
  - p. Texas
  - q. Warrior
  - r. Westminster
2. Presbyteries not responding:
    - a. Pacific
    - b. Southern Florida
    - c. Western Carolinas
  3. Presbytery responses recommended as inadequate:
    - a. Calvary: Exceptions of Ninth General Assembly not corrected in Permanent record of Presbytery.
    - b. New River: Church without elders not taken under Presbytery oversight - Presbytery roll and standing rules still omitted. *Adopted*
- B. Minutes Recommended For Approval Without Exceptions or Notations:**
1. Ascension - June 5-6, 1981; July 30, 1981; Sept. 22, 1981; November 13-14, 1981; December 1, 1981; January 5, 1982; March 30, 1982.
  2. Central Carolina - September 22, 1981; January 23, 1982.
  3. Central Georgia - July 11, 1981; October 13, 1981; January 9, 1982.
  4. Covenant - June 16, 1981; July 14, 1981.
  5. Eastern Carolina - January 12, 1981.
  6. Grace - July 10, 1981; August 10, 1981; August 29, 1981; October 9, 1981; December 5, 1981; January 8, 1982; March 6, 1982; April 6, 1982.
  7. Louisiana - June 7 1981; June 16, 1981; August 1, 1981; August 15, 1981; October 3, 1981; October 10, 1981; February 20, 1982.
  8. Mid-Atlantic - May 8 - 9, 1981; January 18 - 19, 1982; March 27, 1982.
  9. Mississippi Valley - February 16, 1982.
  10. North Georgia - July 18, 1981; October 17, 1981; December 5, 1981; January 23, 1982; January 30, 1982.
  11. Philadelphia - May 15, 1981; September 18, 1981.
  12. Siouxlans - October 4, 1980; February 15, 1981.
  13. Southern Florida - April 21, 1981; July 7, 1981; October 20, 1981.
  14. Southwest - April 24, 1981; January 22, 1982.
  15. Tennessee Valley - August 1, 1981; September 12, 1981; September 29, 1981; January 26, 1982.
  16. Warrior - May 22, 1981; June 29, 1981; July 21, 1981; October 20, 1981; January 19, 1982; April 20, 1982. *Adopted*
- C. Minutes Recommended For Approval With Notations:**
1. Central Florida - June 17, 1981; June 18, 1981; June 21, 1981; September 18, 1981; October 17, 1981; January 19, 1982.
  2. Central Georgia - April 14, 1981
  3. Eastern Carolina - May 23, 1981; September 26, 1981; November 14, 1981; January 23, 1982; February 20, 1982.
  4. Grace - May 14, 1982.
  5. Mississippi Valley - June 2, 1981; October 20, 1981.

6. Siouxlands - April 24, 1981; June 5, 1981; January 29, 1982; April 23-24, 1982.
  7. Southwest - September 26, 1980; October 17, 1980; August 17, 1981; September 24-25, 1981.
  8. Texas - October 30-31, 1981; January 29, 1982. *Adopted*
- D. Minutes Recommended for Approval with Exception:
1. Ascension - February 16, 1982 - p. 17 - No record of commission appointed to install Mr. George in office of assistant pastor of Gospel Fellowship church.
  2. Calvary - July 23, 1981 - minutes not complete, abruptly end on p. 18; October 22 - no corrections to 1980 minutes made at January 22, 1982 meeting as required by minutes, p. 12; January 22, 1981; April 23, 1981; September 10, 1981; January 28, 1981; - all minutes reviewed did not list names of visitors or churches represented by Teaching Elders - no standing rules.
  3. Central Carolina - May 16, 1981 - minutes not signed, p. 2, para. 11, entered Executive Session with no recorded motion to return from Executive Session; October 24, 1981 - May 23, 1981 - November 14, 1981 - April 3, 1981 - minutes not signed; October 24, 1981 - November 14, 1981 - church representation for T.E. not adequate; November 14, 1981 - March 13, 1981 - April 3, 1981 - excuses for T.E. not given.
  4. Covenant - November 10, 1981 - Minutes deferred from the 32nd stated meeting not read and approved, no excuses for non-attending elders; March 9, 1982 - name of person dismissing in prayer not cited.
  5. Evangel - June 9, 1981 - September 1, 1981 - October 27, 1981 - January 27, 1982 - April 27, 1982 - unexcused T.E. and churches not cited; September 1, 1981 - type of meeting not stated.
  6. Gulf Coast - January 10, 1981 - p. 14, record does not indicate that R. Graham signed Ministerial obligation, no moderator named at meeting of Covenant church congregation when call was issued for Rev. Trinkle, p. 15 - members of other Presbyteries were included in the commission for the installation of Rev. Graham; February 28, 1981 - no provision for signing of ministerial obligation for Mr. McHenry (p. 29) and Mr. Griffith (p. 28); May 9, 1981 - p. 41, David Nelson, candidate, does not have church membership in a church of Gulf Coast Presbytery, no reason of exception to BCO 18-2 cited. - p. 49, non-members of Presbytery on commission and making motions, also, minutes not approved; November 7, 1981 - p. 62. new moderator elected for adjourned meeting and no reason cited; no standing rules submitted.
  7. Mid-Atlantic - September 11-12, 1981 - Appendix H - (commission minutes) - no record of the following: meeting date, persons opening and closing in prayer, approval of minutes.
  8. New River - April 25, 1981 - May 24, 1981 - July 11, 1981 - November 13, 1981 - January 16, 1982 - March 12, 1982 - Representation of churches by Teaching Elder was not listed.
  9. Pacific - September 25, 1981 - January 22, 1982 - April 23, 1982 - T.E. not identified with their respective churches; no record of James F. Wroughton, Jr. having preached a sermon before his ordination and no terms of call listed.
  10. Siouxlands - No record of approval of minutes dated December 6, 1981 and January 24, 1982; July 31, 1981 - no moderator named; minutes of meetings on September 25, 1981 - January 29, 1982 and April 23-24, 1982 were not signed.
  11. Southern Florida - January 19, 1982 - No committee reports recorded as approved as a whole - items C-1,2,3 of Minister and His Works Committee report not recorded as approved.
  12. Tennessee Valley - January 10, 1982 - Committee examining Rev. Don Johnson did not approve him for ordination but presbytery subsequently approved him as stated supply provided he enroll in a theological training program under supervision of presbytery.
  13. Texas - June 17, 1981 - August 22, 1981 - minutes not signed; April 23-24, 1982 - no record of approval of January 29 minutes no copies of standing rules - no list of candidates.

14. Westminster - June 27, 1981 - July 18, 1981 - September 3, 1981 - October 17, 1981 - November 21, 1981 - December 12, 1981 -January 30, 1982 - February 27, 1982 - April 17, 1982 -Unexcused absences not noted, session records not reviewed for following churches: Brookmont, Dickenson, Frank, Lippencott, Meadow Creek, Seven Springs; no Asbury Judicial Commission minutes found as recorded in January 30, 1982 minutes p. 2. *Adopted*

- E. Minutes Not Received for Review:  
 1. Western Carolinas Presbytery

IV. Other Recommendations:

1. That the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly be asked to send a copy of Westminster Presbytery's response, to directives concerning exceptions cited by the Ninth General Assembly, to the stated clerks of all Presbyteries as a model for future responses to exceptions. *Adopted*
2. That the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly direct a reprimand to Pacific, Southern Florida, and Western Carolinas Presbyteries for failing to respond to the exceptions cited by the 1981 General Assembly in the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries. *Adopted*  
 (Clerk's Note: The response from Pacific Presbytery was found to have been sent in good time, and thus this reprimand should not have been ordered.)
3. That the Presbytery of Western Carolinas be cited for failing to submit their minutes of 1981 in accord with the directives of the General Assembly. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly adopt recommendation #9 of the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration (§10-33, p. 69) with the amendment "3 copies" instead of "copies" in line #2. *Adopted*
5. That the Committee on Administration consider the future operations of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries and suggest a means to provide a mechanism for continuity in its operations from year to year. *Adopted*
6. That the Tennessee Valley Presbytery be instructed to redress its actions in respect to its approval of Mr. Don Johnson as Stated Supply of Zion Presbyterian Church, being out of accord with BCO 22-5, since Mr. Johnson was found to have insufficient theological background for ordination and stated supply by implication of BCO 22-5 must be an ordained minister. *Adopted*
7. That the Assembly require the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries to meet on Saturday before the Assembly. *Adopted*
8. That Western Carolinas Presbytery be required to submit their minutes to the permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business for review and evaluation. Any exceptions are to be acted upon prior to the next General Assembly. *Adopted*
9. That the report be approved as a whole. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 TE JOHN D. HOLMES, CHAIRMAN  
 RE JAMES A. DICKENSON, ASSISTANT  
 SECRETARY

**10-101 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration Continued**

RE John Pascalis led the Assembly in prayer, and continued the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. Recommendations 9, 29, 30, and 31 were handled at this time. See §10-33, p. 69.

**10-102 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business Continued**

RE John Thompson led the Assembly in prayer and continued the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. Recommendations 19-38 were handled at this time. See §10-75, p. 102.

**10-103 Communication from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church**

Communication #4, p. 40 was read, and warmly received by the Assembly. The matters in the letter regarding the Reformed Ecumenical Synod are referred to the Sub-Committee on Interchurch Relations.

**10-104 Remarks of TE Donald J. McNair**

TE Donald J. MacNair, the former Chairman of the Fraternal Relations Committee of the RPCES, was granted the privilege of expressing to the Assembly his personal appreciation of the fact of the Joining and Receiving of the RPCES by the PCA. His remarks were warmly received by the Assembly.

**10-105 Report of the Committee on Thanks**

RE Stuart Patterson, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of the Committee on Thanks as follows:

**Whereas**, The Presbyterian Church in America has, by the gracious providence of God, been privileged to meet in General Assembly for this, the tenth year; and

**Whereas**, those assembled have been allowed the unique experience of serving as instruments which God, in His sovereign will, has chosen to use in the consummation of the joining of our previously separate denominations, the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod and the Presbyterian Church in America; and

**Whereas**, we have been afforded opportunities, as commissioners, to serve the cause of Christ's kingdom here on earth through the work of this first Assembly as the newly constituted Presbyterian Church in America; and

**Whereas**, we have all been blessed by the evident presence of His Holy Spirit in our midst as we have attempted to serve Him.

**Now, therefore**, be it resolved:

That this Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America express gratitude to our Heavenly Father for His unmerited favor in electing us to salvation through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for the undeserved honor of having been called to do His work, for the uncounted ways He has blessed the work of the church, and for the evident guidance of the Holy Spirit in uniting us and in maintaining our unity in the bond of peace throughout all of our deliberations.

**Moreover**, be it resolved that we express thanks

- 1) To Donald McNair, Paul Settle and their respective committees whose vision of the newly unified Presbyterian Church in America would not have become reality without their own sacrificial efforts;
- 2) To the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council under whose auspices the concurrent synods and assemblies were held thereby facilitating the orderly transition into one denomination;
- 3) To the administration and staff of Calvin College for making available their outstanding facilities for our assembly and for their exemplary hospitality to commissioners and their families;
- 4) To the members of Christ Church of Grand Rapids, Michigan, and of Great Lakes Presbytery for their preparation for the Assembly, and to the Great Lakes Community Church, the first PCA congregation in the State of Michigan, for their gracious welcome to commissioners and their families, and for their considerable help behind the scenes at the assembly;
- 5) To the permanent committees and other agencies and their chairmen, secretaries and staffs for their efforts in carrying forward the church's programs since the Ninth General Assembly and for helpful presentations on their programs to this assembly;
- 6) To the members of commissions and committees of commissioners and their chairmen and secretaries whose long hours of work made the assembly's consideration of the many complex issues possible;
- 7) To Dan Moore, the staff of Committee on Administration, the committee on local arrangements and the various support staffs for their able handling of all physical aspects of the proceedings;
- 8) To TE Larry Roff, whose expert work at the organ helped create an atmosphere conducive to worship, praise and work;
- 9) To Francis Schaeffer for his stirring keynote address and to all of those who addressed our commissioners in assembly or related gatherings for their sermons, exhortations and testimonies which edified, inspired and challenged us;
- 10) To Kenneth Ryskamp, the retiring moderator, for his leadership during the past year and

for his challenging exhortation at the Assembly's opening session;

- 11) To Laird Harris, moderator of this Assembly, who presided over the proceedings with exemplary grace and refreshing wit;
- 12) To Stated Clerk Morton Smith, Associate Clerk Paul Gilchrist, Recording Clerks Edwin Elliott, Jr. and Frank Moser, parliamentarians W. Jack Williamson and Kenneth Ryskamp and the pages and other assistants who made it possible for this Assembly to conduct its business decently and in order;
- 13) To the members of all of our particular churches who contributed significantly to the success of this Assembly by their prayerful support.

We close, as our Reformed Presbyterian brethren have closed their Synods for over 160 years, with the words of Psalm 133:

“Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments;

As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life evermore.”

Respectfully submitted,  
 FRANK SMICK, CHAIRMAN  
 HAROLD BORCHERT  
 TIM FORTNER  
 STUART PATTERSON

**10-106 Approval of Minutes**

On motion the Assembly committed the approval of the minutes that have not been read and approved by the Assembly to the Stated Clerk and the Associate Clerk, who are granted the authority to correct and approve the minutes of the last day's sessions. *Adopted*

**10-107 Excuses from Part of the Assembly**

The following commissioners filed excuses for absence from a portion of the Assembly as indicated:

Monday, June 14, 1982	Robert Hastings
Doug Shepler (4:00 p.m.)	Ronald S. Hidey
Tuesday, June 15, 1982	Lance Hudgens
Ralph Price (12:00)	David L. Linden
James Bailey	John B. Paist, Jr.
Douglas Withington	Richard Tevebaugh
Wednesday, June 16, 1982	Friday, June 18, 1982
Thomas E. Graham (12:00)	Ken Hash (11:00)
Robert W. Burns	Glen Owen (11:00)
Peter Spink	J. Robert Fiol (12:00)
William Spink	Paul Lipe (12:00)
Thursday, June 17, 1982	W. E. Hastings (12:00)
Nelson Kennedy (10:00)	J. Alen Crumbaker (1:00)
Edward T. Noe (12:00)	Verl Currence (1:00)
Wilbor Wallis (12:00)	Loren V. Watson (2:00)
George H. Fielding (12:00)	J. Paul Poynor (3:00)
Frank Fiol (12:00)	John S. Ragland (3:00)
Ronald C. Harding (12:00)	Allan Story (3:42)
Lyll Detlor (12:00)	James S. Albany
Gordon Reed (1:30)	Gustav L. Blomquist
William Albany	Thomas G. Cross
Gene Frank	George Deibert
Paul Goldsbourg	Wyatt H. Fold, Jr.
Wally Gustatson	Eugene Fullerton
W. Carroll Hammell	Chuck Garriott

Max Harris  
Nelson Malkus  
John C. Pickett  
Daniel Pruitt  
R. L. Reymond  
Richard D. Roark  
Robert S. Robs  
Thomas Waldecker  
Jim Wiest

**10-108 Assembly Adjourned**

There being no further business, the Assembly sang Psalm 133, in accord with the tradition of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and then the Moderator declared the Assembly adjourned at 8:30 p.m., to convene in the Tidewater area of Virginia, June 13, 1983. The Moderator led in the closing prayer, remembering in particular TE Robert Rayburn, who is presently in the hospital, and then pronounced the Benediction.

**PART III****APPENDICES**

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees, and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the Reports of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective committees to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix K, pp. 303-310.

## PART III APPENDICES

### APPENDIX A

#### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### INTRODUCTION:

Since the duties of the Committee on Administration cover various areas of the Church's life, this report will be composed of separate narrative sections in each area of responsibility. The recommendations are all presented at the end of the report.

The Committee held five meetings during the year: July 21, 1981; September 24, 1981; November 6-7, 1981; February 12, 1982; and April 16, 1982; with one more scheduled at the time of the General Assembly.

#### I. ASSEMBLY ARRANGEMENTS:

The question of where the Assembly meets each year is one that faces the Committee annually. We have had difficulty in generating invitations. The only invitation for 1983 has been issued by the churches of the Tidewater area near Norfolk, Virginia. It is the plan of the Committee to recommend that the Assembly meet in this area, using the Omni Motel in downtown Norfolk as the meeting place. This is a rather expensive motel. The sleeping room rates are: Single, \$43.00; Double, \$47.00. On the other hand, the meeting rooms will be provided free of charge. We do not have any firm invitations for future Assemblies.

#### II. DATA PROCESSING:

With the agreement of the other Committees of the General Assembly, the Committee on Administration has agreed to be the computer service bureau for the Assembly. To date we have:

1. Sponsored a professional study of our future needs and ways of efficiently fulfilling those needs.
2. Organized a Data Processing Oversight Committee, chaired by the Business Administrator and made up of one representative from each of the five using Committees.
3. Acquired the various pieces of hardware used by PCA Committees and added other necessary hardware.
4. Contracted for software (computer programs) intended to serve all Committees.
5. Organized a fund drive to pay for the hardware and software within the budgets of the four Committees.
6. Worked out a plan for common accounting systems and common mailing systems, with agreements of the using Committees.
7. At the date of the writing of this report, March 1, 1982, Mission to the World and Insurance and Annuity Fund are beginning to enter their data on the new system. After the system meets the needs of these two Committees, the other Committees will be added.
8. Since the Business Administrator has oversight of the data processing center, the Committee feels it is essential that he be located in the same city with the center.

#### III. OFFICE LOCATION:

The following is the preliminary report of the Sub-Committee of the Committee on Administration appointed to study the matter of office location. The Committee expects to present a supplement to this report, together with a recommendation in this area.

The cities which have been most seriously mentioned as likely locations are:

1. Washington, D. C.
2. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
3. St. Louis, Missouri
4. Atlanta, Georgia

Therefore, attention has been concentrated on these cities.

The Committee on Administration asked the coordinators for recommendations. They considered these matters to be important:

1. The image of the PCA
2. The cost of relocating the staff from the Atlanta area
3. Availability of transportation
4. The cost of living.

We agree with the Coordinators that these four elements are the controlling matters to consider in resolving the issue presented.

1. *The Image of the PCA:*

The Presbyterian Church in America originated in the South, but is rapidly expanding into other geographic areas. It is believed the location of the central offices of the PCA will have some effect on the image of the PCA as a Southern Church or a National Church.

Locating the central offices in the Washington, D. C. area probably would provide the best image of a national denomination. Philadelphia and St. Louis, however, would also be excellent locations from the standpoint of the national image of the Church. Locating the headquarters in Atlanta would not increase the image of the PCA as a national organization.

2. *Cost of Relocating the Staff:*

At the present time 80-85% of the Assembly staff is located in the Atlanta area. If a decision is reached to move from the present location, approximately 20 families would have to be moved.

The cost of moving personnel varies widely, primarily due to the various costs assumed by employees. For example, it is common for employers to pay the full costs of moving household goods and personal property; all transportation costs for the employee and his family; meals and lodging enroute, and, generally, for thirty days at the new location; all expenses of selling one's residence and purchase of a new residence, including realty commissions, closing costs, title insurance, various fees and commissions; driver's licenses, automobile tags and fees; the cost of disconnecting and connecting appliances; rugs and draperies. Some employers take over the old residence at appraised value. Some employers pay the difference, if any, between appraised value and the sales price at forced sale. Some employers pay one month's salary for incidental expenses and any additional income tax resulting from reimbursement.

It is believed \$10,000.00 per employee is a reasonable estimate of the cost of relocating the staff to Washington, D. C., Philadelphia, or St. Louis.

3. *Transportation:*

Atlanta probably has the best travel facilities of any city in the United States. On the other hand, St. Louis, Philadelphia and Washington are well served by numerous airlines. Therefore, location of the headquarters in any of the four cities under consideration would be satisfactory so far as transportation is concerned.

4. *Cost of Living:*

The cost of living will be reflected in the salaries paid employees. That is, if we locate our headquarters and staff in an area where the costs are high, we probably will be forced to pay larger salaries.

Attached hereto are three tables extracted from the U.S. Dept. of Labor Statistics Guide to Living Costs, 1980. The tables give estimated living costs of lower, intermediate, and higher budgets for a family of four in the four areas under consideration.

The family consists of a 38 year-old husband employed full time, his non-working wife, a boy of 13, and a girl 8. Intercity variations represent not only price differences, but also differences due to climate, state and local taxes.

These tables represent three different levels of living and not minimum or subsistence levels. The members of the Assembly should study these tables carefully as your Committee believes this is of controlling importance. The total budgets reflected by the three tables may be summarized as follows:

<i>Family of Four</i>	<i>Total Budget</i>			
	<i>Washington</i>	<i>Phila.</i>	<i>St. Louis</i>	<i>Atlanta</i>
<i>Lower Budget</i>	\$15,392	\$14,366	\$14,003	\$13,082
<i>Intermediate Budget</i>	25,203	24,364	22,248	21,131
<i>Higher Budget</i>	37,398	35,895	32,432	31,229

5. *Financial:*

The Committee also considered the cost of office space. An alternative proposal to use a limited-partnership tax shelter to construct a 12,000 square foot building to be rented to the denomination is being considered. The legal aspects of the limited-partnership need to be studied in depth.

A proposal to use Industrial Bonds to obtain the construction money is also under study. There is a substantial question as to whether the provisions of Section 103 of the Internal Revenue Code would be available for use by a partnership which has a Section 501(c)(3) religious organization as a tenant of the facility. The question will necessitate considerable research and study.

6. *Conclusion:*

After receiving the detailed report of the Sub-Committee studying the above matters, the substance of which is set forth above, the Committee on Administration decided to recommend to the General Assembly

that it settle on the Greater Atlanta area as the location for its offices. The matters of financing an office building need the further study indicated above.

#### IV. DELEGATED ASSEMBLIES

At the direction of the Ninth General Assembly the Committee on Administration continued to study the matter of the possibility of delegated Assemblies. The Stated Clerk's office was asked by the Committee on Administration to conduct a survey of all Sessions as to the cost of sending commissioners to the past two General Assemblies, and also to ask the Sessions to indicate their feelings about delegated Assemblies. The Presbyteries were also asked to speak to this matter as requested by the Ninth General Assembly.

Survey requests were sent out to approximately 500 churches. 236 responses were received. These 236 churches reported that they had spent \$83,015.35 in 1980, and \$123,101.43 in 1981 to send commissioners to the Assembly. Fifteen reported that because of the costs they were not sending commissioners to the Assembly, while a larger number indicated partial or non-participation, without stating the reason. Several suggested that the location of the Assembly meetings was a factor in non-participation or only partial participation in the Assembly.

The survey included a request for thoughts from the Sessions on "delegated" Assemblies. The results were as follows:

Favoring delegated Assemblies	42
Opposed to delegated Assemblies	64
No response	123
Other suggestions	22

From this, it may be seen that the largest single group had no opinion. Of those expressing an opinion, if the "other suggestions", which were generally proposing some sort of solution other than our present system, are counted with those favoring a delegated Assembly, the vote is essentially equal. If the no opinion group be considered as preferring the continuation of the present procedure, then the vote is seen as about 2 to 1 against a change at this point.

Presbyteries were also asked to express themselves on this matter. Only four have made formal reply. All were opposed to "delegated" Assemblies.

Judging from this survey, and from the vote of the Assembly last year, it appears that the Church is not ready to make a change from the present "grass-roots" representation at the General Assembly. Also, with the "joining and receiving" as a possibility, it does not appear to be the best time to make a change in our present system. It could be that if "joining and receiving" takes place, there will be reason for reconsidering the matter in the future. For the present, the Committee feels it best not to propose any changes.

#### V. OFFICE CHANGES:

The Ninth General Assembly amended the Assembly Bylaws to authorize the Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund "to operate from a separate location with separate offices and separate staffs" (*M9GA*, 9-55, III, 9c, p. 133). This removed the responsibility for handling the insurance and annuity matters from the Business Administrator of the Assembly. This has been accomplished during this past year. The Trustees now operate a separate office in Decatur, Georgia.

#### VI. HISTORICAL ARCHIVES:

One of the responsibilities of the Committee on Administration through the office of the Stated Clerk is the preservation of the historic archives of the Church. Due to the press of other matters, this has not received a very high priority in the past. As the Church approaches the end of the first decade of its history, the urgency of doing something in this area is brought before us. The fact that we do not have anyone seriously gathering, cataloguing and preserving our historical materials, no doubt, means that a certain amount of them have already been lost. The longer we continue without a depository for our records, the more will be lost. Such a loss is tragic, and should be minimized for the sake of our posterity.

For this reason the Committee on Administration has appointed a Sub-Committee, R.E. Arthur Matthews and T.E. Morton Smith, to make a study of what facilities are necessary for the preservation of the historic materials. This Committee is also charged with the task of studying possible locations for the placement of our historical materials.

The Assembly has previously directed as a policy that all committees, boards, and agencies of the Assembly preserve all of their records for the archives. It has come to the attention of the Committee that this directive is not being observed with equal care by all of the agencies of the Assembly. For this reason the Committee will recommend that the Stated Clerk be directed to visit with each agency, to see that this directive is being complied with, and that he report his findings on the status of the historical records of all agencies to the next General Assembly.

The Stated Clerk is also investigating the use of microfilming as a means of preserving a duplicate of the records.

#### VII. EXECUTIVE COMMITTEES

The question of the use of Executive Committees by some of the Permanent Committees of the Assembly to conduct Permanent Committee business was raised at the Ninth General Assembly, and referred to the Committee on Administration for response to the Tenth General Assembly as to the propriety of this practice. The Committee on

Administration requested the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to advise it regarding the constitutional documents (*Book of Church Order, Bylaws* and the *Rules for Assembly Operation*) as to this question. The following is the advice of the Sub-Committee:

“The *Book of Church Order, the Bylaws, and the Rules for Assembly Operations* are silent with regard to executive committees. There is, therefore, no provision for them. If they are to exist, according to *Robert's Rules of Order, Revised* (1970), specific provisions for their existence and functions must be included in an organization's *Bylaws*.

It is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that Article IV, Sections 4 and 5, of our *Bylaws* is applicable to the present practice of some of the Committees and Boards of the General Assembly with relation to the question of “Executive” Committees. Section 5 states that only ‘The act of the majority of the Committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the Committee.’ Therefore, it is not possible for such “Executive” Committees to *act* for a full Committee or Board. Therefore, any provision for such committees in the manuals, bylaws, or operating procedures of the Committees or Board of the PCA should be reviewed in order to bring them into conformity with our *Bylaws*.” (Adopted by unanimous vote of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business, meeting in Atlanta, Georgia, February 5 and 6, 1982.)

The Committee on Administration returned the matter to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to draw a Bylaw provision to allow for Executive Committees, and to describe their functions, with the provision that their actions must be reviewed and approved by the full committee. This was to be submitted to the Committee on Administration for presentation to the Assembly.

The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business has respectfully declined to do so without being so directed by the Assembly, since “The Manual of Operation for Sub-Committee on Judicial Business” specifically states “The Sub-Committee shall not initiate any constitutional matters of pertinent change unless directed to do so by the General Assembly ...” (§ 5, c, *M9GA*, p. 125.)

#### VIII. REVIEW AND CONTROL OF PRESBYTERIES:

The Ninth General Assembly answered in the affirmative the following overture:

##### **Overture 18: From the Presbytery of the Ascension**

**Whereas**, the oversight of presbyteries by review of minutes is a very important part of the function of the General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, this task grows larger and larger each year with the addition of presbyteries and the multiplication of presbytery meetings and business; and

**Whereas**, the utilization of a General Assembly committee of commissioners seems to be less than ideal in several ways, namely,

- a. A lack of adequate time at the annual General Assembly meeting to review these minutes in a deliberate, unhurried manner;
- b. A lack of uniformity due to the complete turnover of members of the committee of commissioners each year and the resultant lack of experience;
- c. A lack of opportunities for questions or apparent problems to be resolved with the presbytery(ies) in question before bringing a report to the floor of the Assembly;
- d. The use of unnecessary time, energy, and printing space of the Assembly as a whole to report and/or consider matters capable of proper resolution in conference;
- e. An inability to have the most efficient follow-up of those matters sent back to presbyteries for their explanation, correction, or further action;

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of the Ascension respectfully overtures the Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to investigate the possibilities of referring the review of presbytery records to an already-existing standing committee or sub-Committee or of creating a new standing committee or sub-Committee for this purpose.

Since this treats the matter of Assembly Operations, the Committee on Administration has studied it. The Committee has directed the Stated Clerk to obtain copies of all Presbytery Minutes that are to be reviewed by the Assembly by May 1, 1982, and to distribute them in consultation with the Convener of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control prior to the meeting of the Assembly for study by members of the Committee. Then, at the time of the meeting of the Committee of Commissioners each Presbytery Clerk or his representative will have opportunity to clarify matters in the Minutes. It is hoped that this will enable the Clerks to clear up minor matters, which shall not have to become a part of the permanent record of the Assembly, and allow the Assembly to deal with only matters of serious import. Suitable changes in the *Rules for Assembly Operations* are being proposed to make this a standard operating procedure.

#### IX. REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK:

The Stated Clerk's Office has now had a full year of operation with its word processing equipment. The first usage of such equipment requires extra work and learning processes by the staff. For example, the statistical reports for the 1981 Yearbook were set up, posted, and printed from the word processor for the first time in 1981. It took overtime labor for about three or four months to complete this project.

In 1982, the office has been able to move into this phase of its work with much greater efficiency. The time for preparation of this material has been greatly reduced, and the Yearbook is expected to be published at least a month earlier than in previous years.

The same is true of other work done on the word processor. The *Handbook* and *Minutes* took longer last year than usual, but should be easier to prepare in the future.

In view of the possible added work load that "joining and receiving" may bring, it seems providential that the transition has been made this year.

The office continues to serve as a clearing house for information on vacant churches and data forms for ministers. It also continues to gather local history materials from individual churches. (See section on Archives.)

In addition to the regular assignments, the Stated Clerk has continued to assist the Ad-interim Committee on Joining and Receiving.

The office is continuing to work on the Digest of the Minutes. This work is being done at a second priority level, and thus has not been completed as early as had been hoped. Again, if this is not published by the end of this year, it will be necessary to carry over the special budget item of \$10,000.00 for another year to provide for the printing of the Digest.

#### STATISTICS:

The statistics for the year of 1981 are as follows:

Communicants	91,060;	Ministers	796;	Churches	519
Total Communicants				91,856	
Non-communicants				12,362	
Total				104,218	

#### X. RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the Eleventh General Assembly be held at Norfolk, Virginia, on June 13-17 1983, with the Committees of Commissioners beginning on June 11, 1983, or as called by the respective conveners.
2. That study questions of delegated Assemblies be discontinued for the present.
3. That the Assembly direct the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to frame a bylaw to allow Committees, Boards and Agencies of the Assembly to use Executive Committees, providing for a full review and approval of all actions of the Executive Committees, and for the submission of Executive Committee Minutes to the Committee of Commissioners for review along with the Minutes of the full Committee, Board or Agency. Further, that, if the Committee on Administration approves the proposed language of the Sub-Committee, the proposal may be put into effect immediately, pending final approval by the next General Assembly.  
All Committees, Boards or Agencies of the Assembly, upon receipt of the proposed bylaw change for the Assembly, shall prepare amendments to their respective Manuals or *Bylaws* to bring them into conformity with the Assembly's bylaw proposal, if they desire to use Executive Committees. In the meanwhile, Executive Committees should not be used by Assembly Agencies.
4. That the present Stated Clerk be employed through the 1983 General Assembly.
5. That the present Business Administrator be employed through the 1983 General Assembly.
6. That the Assembly approve relocating the Business Administrator's office to the same city as the computer center, and thus the same city as many of the committees of the General Assembly.
7. That, if the Stated Clerk's Office is not able to publish the Digest of the Minutes during the calendar year of 1982, the special allocation of \$10,000.00 be carried over in the 1983 budget.
8. That the budget of the Committee on Administration as presented through the Stewardship Committee be approved.
9. That the Stated Clerk be directed to visit the offices of each of the Assembly's Committees, Boards and agencies to determine how each is preserving its historical materials, and to report to the next Assembly as to the status of the historical records of the various agencies of the Assembly.
10. That the following amendment to the Rules for Assembly Operations be enacted:

Add new 8-15 as follows:

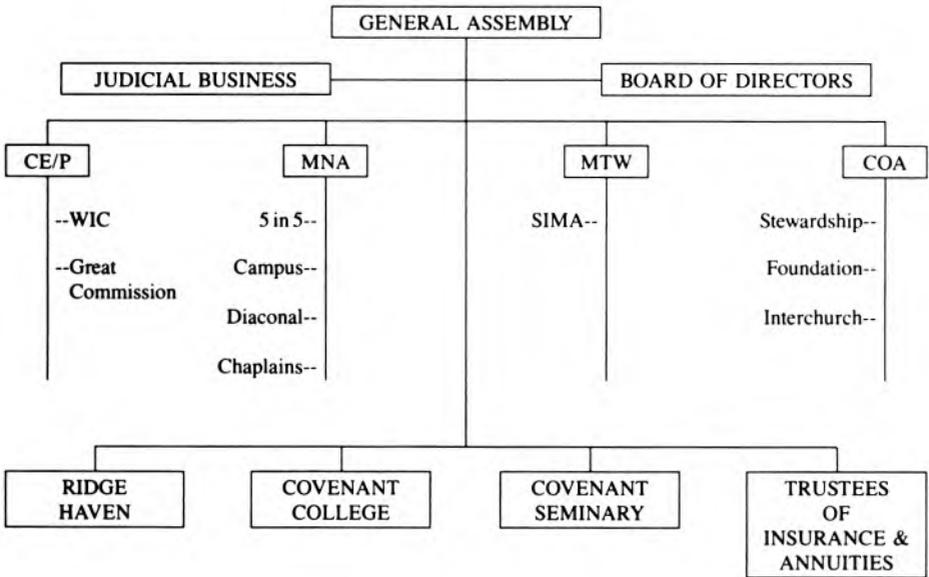
##### **8-15 Review of Presbytery Minutes**

Each Presbytery Clerk is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with copies of all the Presbytery minutes that are to be reviewed 60 days prior to the opening of the Assembly. The Clerk, in consultation with the convener of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries is to distribute copies of the Presbyteries' Minutes to members of the Committee no later than 30 days prior to the opening of the Assembly. The members of the Committee are to read the Presbyteries' Minutes assigned them and be prepared to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee of Commissioners. The Stated Clerks of Presbyteries or their representatives are to be prepared to meet with the Committee of Commissioners to answer questions, and clarify any discrepancies possible. The Committee shall report those matters,

which are not satisfactorily clarified, or in which it appears a Presbytery has failed to comply fully with the Constitution of the Church.

11. That in the event of "joining and receiving", the Stated Clerk be authorized to meet in regional meetings with Stated Clerks of the newly formed Presbyteries to assist them in an orderly transition into the PCA.
12. That in the event of "joining and receiving" each of the presbyteries and agencies of former RPCES be encouraged to make provision for the careful preservation of their records, until such time as the Assembly provides a depository for its archives.
13. That the General Assembly reappoint the CPA firm of Kent, Nobles and Martin to conduct audit of the 1982 records.
14. That the General Assembly request the Presbyteries of the denomination to designate licensed intern(s) and/or Ruling and Teaching Elder commissioner(s) of the Presbytery to attend each meeting of the General Assembly and serve as pages under the direction of the Stated Clerk; that the Presbyteries pay the travel expenses for each page; and that the Committee on Administration, under the category of General Assembly expenses, pay for all food, lodging and other appropriate local expenses.
15. That hereafter, the *Minutes of the General Assembly* not be distributed free of charge to ministers, clerks of sessions, etc.; but be sold at the following prices: \$7.50 to members of the PCA, and \$10.00 to all others.
16. That, hereafter the *Yearbook of the PCA* not be distributed free of charge to ministers, clerks of sessions, etc., but be sold at the following prices: \$7.50 to members of the PCA, and \$10.00 to all others.
17. That the Committee on Administration be authorized to continue to study the matter of delegated Assemblies, but that no change be made at present in the makeup of the General Assembly.
18. That the General Assembly approve locating the offices of the Assembly's Committees in one geographical location and that this be the Greater Atlanta area.
19. That the General Assembly direct the Board of Trustees on Insurance and Annuities to have Mr. James Hughes examined by The Theological Examining Committee.
20. That the General Assembly grant permission to the Committee on Administration to appoint an interim coordinator subject to the approved examination by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee.
21. That the General Assembly authorize the Committee on Administration to lease or purchase property for the housing of the various Assembly Committees if the way be clear.
22. That the General Assembly approve the reconstitution of the Committee on Administration as follows: four classes, one teaching and ruling elder each, to be elected by the General Assembly for four year terms; three members from each program committee; that the chairman of the Committee be elected from the at large members; and that all functions of the present sub-committees of the Committee on Administration namely Stewardship, PCA Foundation, and Interchurch Relations, be consolidated under the reconstituted Committee on Administration. (See Attachment A for diagram of Assembly structures).
23. It is recommended that the 1982 and 1983 salaries of the Coordinators of the various committees be increased by an amount equal to any additional cost of hospital/medical insurance approved by the Tenth General Assembly.

ATTACHMENT A



**AUDIT REPORTS**

**Kent, Nobles and Martin**  
**Certified Public Accountants**  
**559 South Hull Street**  
**Montgomery, Alabama 36104**

The Board of Directors  
Presbyterian Church in America  
Columbus, Georgia

We have examined the balance sheets of the permanent committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, the Sub-Committees on Stewardship Ministries, Servants in Missions Abroad, and the Five in Five Fund as of December 31, 1981, and the related statements of support, revenue and expenses and changes in fund balances for the year then ended. Additionally, we have examined the financial statements of the Insurance and Annuities Trust Fund, Ridge Haven, Inc., Conference Center of the Presbyterian Church in America, and the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation as to which our reports are presented under separate covers. Our examinations were made in accordance with generally accepted auditing standards, and accordingly included such tests of the accounting records and such other auditing procedures as we considered necessary in the circumstances, except as stated in the following paragraph.

Because of the location of properties and due to the nature of the records, it was impracticable for us to physically examine or adequately test values assigned to foreign properties and equipment carried by Committee on Mission to the World in the amount of \$212,468 as presented on Exhibit "A" as of December 31, 1981.

The Committee on Mission to the World recognizes the cost of foreign property as program expense in the year the expenditure is made, with adjustments to fund balance in order to present the residual values discussed in the preceding paragraph and as described in Note "2" to the financial statements. The Five in Five Fund does not provide for possible collection losses on unsecured loans to churches discussed in Note "15" to financial statements. The net effect of these practices on the financial statements was undetermined as of December 31, 1981.

In our opinion, subject to the effects of such adjustments as might have been required to the inventory values of foreign property had it been practicable for us to apply additional auditing procedures, and except for the effects of expensing the cost of foreign property and not providing for possible collection losses on church loans, the financial statements referred to in the first paragraph above present fairly the financial position of the previously mentioned permanent committees and sub-committees of the Presbyterian Church in America as of December 31, 1981, and the results of their operations and changes in fund balances for the year then ended, in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles applied on a basis consistent with that of the preceding year.

Certified Public Accountants

May 15, 1982

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
BALANCE SHEET  
DECEMBER 31, 1981

WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980

	Permanent Committees			Sub-Committees			1981	1980
	Christian Education & Publication	Mission to the U.S.	Mission to the World	Five in Five	SIMA	Stewardship Ministries	Memorandum Totals	Memorandum Totals
<b>Assets</b>								
Cash on hand and in banks	\$ 30	\$ 534	\$ 12,774	\$ 17,829	\$12,020	\$3,130	\$ 78,358	\$ 196,318
Cash in savings deposits	207	85,682	437,769	652			627,159	269,549
Investments (Note "3")	160,178		115,454	117,214	60,605		453,451	299,627
Accounts receivable		18,661				100	18,761	21,116
Program loans & advances (Notes "4" & "17")	2,200	24,286	189,972	870,069	1,503		1,085,830	793,295
Accrued interest receivable			2,802				5,002	5,002
Note receivable—Coordinator (Note "5")								
Inventory (@ cost)	9,000						9,000	9,000
Other miscellaneous assets	18,415	1,947	6,671	8,049			82,496	66,997
Property and equipment:								
United States (Note "2")	62,825	28,720	36,093	373	463	5,855	163,221	139,231
Foreign (Note "2")			212,468				212,468	158,182
<b>Total Assets</b>	<b>\$243,855</b>	<b>\$258,719</b>	<b>\$1,014,003</b>	<b>\$1,014,186</b>	<b>\$74,591</b>	<b>\$9,085</b>	<b>\$2,778,621</b>	<b>\$2,003,526</b>
<b>Liabilities and Fund Balance</b>								
<b>Liabilities:</b>								
Bank overdraft (Note "6")	\$ 32,335						\$ 32,335	\$ 39,527
Accounts payable	12,711	\$ 6,170	\$ 18,242	\$	\$ 1,919	\$4,605	54,219	54,480
Notes payable (Note "9")	23,128		3,223				26,351	14,111
Other miscellaneous liabilities	13,373	2,240	6,241			1,528	34,751	86,220
Due to PCA—Insurance & Annuity Fund (Note "7")	60,000						60,000	60,000
Computer Center Funds advanced (Note "17")	72,786						72,786	0
<b>Total liabilities</b>	<b>\$214,333</b>	<b>\$ 17,539</b>	<b>\$ 27,706</b>	<b>\$ 0</b>	<b>\$ 1,919</b>	<b>\$6,133</b>	<b>\$ 280,442</b>	<b>\$ 254,338</b>
<b>Fund balance:</b>								
Unrestricted—Exhibit "B"	\$ 29,049	\$135,561	\$ 435,180	\$1,014,186	\$18,817	\$2,952	\$1,836,868	\$1,403,357
Restricted—Exhibit "C"	473	44,784	551,117	53,855			661,311	345,831
<b>Total fund balance</b>	<b>\$ 29,522</b>	<b>\$245,907</b>	<b>\$ 986,297</b>	<b>\$1,014,186</b>	<b>\$72,672</b>	<b>\$2,952</b>	<b>\$2,498,179</b>	<b>\$1,749,188</b>
<b>Total liabilities and fund balance</b>	<b>\$243,855</b>	<b>\$258,719</b>	<b>\$1,014,003</b>	<b>\$1,014,186</b>	<b>\$74,591</b>	<b>\$9,085</b>	<b>\$2,778,621</b>	<b>\$2,003,526</b>

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981  
WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980  
UNRESTRICTED FUNDS

	Permanent Committees			Sub-Committees			1981 Memorandum Totals	1980 Memorandum Totals
	Christian Education & Publication	Mission to the U.S.	Mission to the World	Five in Five	SIMA	Stewardship Ministries		
Support and revenue:								
Contributions	\$226,609	\$473,829	\$462,509	\$ 288,511	\$16,392	\$ 7,632	\$2,085,163	\$1,946,745
Legacies			1,500				1,500	0
Investment income	1,399	3,296	64,007	6,757	4,076	6	93,944	50,883
Program income (Literature sales net of expenses of \$126,419 and \$104,640)		41,561			125	3,266	41,561	39,694
Other support and revenue	9,072		9,297				21,760	14,322
Contributions from permanent committees						90,976	90,976	87,739
Loss of sale of land—Note "3"			( 12,682)			(	12,682)	0
Total support & revenue	\$237,080	\$518,686	\$524,631	\$ 295,268	\$20,593	\$101,880	\$2,322,222	\$2,139,383
Expenses:								
Missionary support projects & evangelism ministries	\$ 99,913	\$311,301	\$ 74,869		\$ 1,383		\$ 487,466	\$ 415,248
Administrative & other program expenses	122,504	\$348,308	460,343	\$ 5,533	33,394	\$100,368	1,304,479	1,180,840
Contributions to G.C.P., Inc. (Note "8")								
General Assembly Expense	3,558	86,250	11,952		175		86,250	110,000
Contributions to Stewardship Ministries	8,702	8,346	9,946				33,977	34,468
PCA Foundation	1,879	23,876	33,894				90,976	87,739
Depreciation	2,878	4,900	5,928	166	110	1,014	16,710	5,000
Total expenses	\$239,434	\$476,465	\$593,196	\$ 5,699	\$35,062	\$101,382	\$2,043,237	\$1,856,823
Excess of support & revenue over expenses (expenses over support & revenue)	(\$ 2,354)	\$ 42,221	(\$ 68,565)	\$ 289,569	(\$14,469)	\$ 498	\$ 278,985	\$ 282,560
Other Changes in fund balances:								
Inter-Fund transfers from restricted funds			\$ 76,670		\$25,435			
Refund of 1980 funds received in error			( 315)					
Net increase in basis of property and equipment			52,736					
Fund Balance, beginning of year	31,403	158,902	103,476	724,617	7,851	2,454		
Fund Balance, end of year	\$ 29,049	\$201,123	\$135,561	\$1,014,186	\$18,817	\$ 2,952		

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
STATEMENT OF SUPPORT, REVENUE AND EXPENSES AND CHANGES IN FUND BALANCES  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981  
WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980  
RESTRICTED FUNDS

	Permanent Committees				Sub-Committee		1981 Memorandum Totals	1980 Memorandum Totals
	Administration	Christian Education & Publication	Mission to the U.S.	Mission to the World	SIMA			
Support and revenue:								
Contributions .....	\$ 16	\$40,118	\$122,735	\$2,632,884	\$148,010		\$2,943,763	\$2,278,158
Investment income .....		1,424		2,580			1,424	436
Other support and revenue .....				2,580			2,580	3,535
Total support and revenue .....	\$ 16	\$41,542	\$122,735	\$2,635,464	\$148,010		\$2,947,767	\$2,282,129
Expenses:								
Missionary support projects & evangelism ministries .....			\$133,408	\$2,305,640			\$2,495,841	\$2,235,793
Administrative expenses .....	\$ 9,932	1,280	993		21,550		23,823	10,094
Other miscellaneous disbursements .....							9,932	28
Total expenses .....	\$ 9,932	\$ 1,280	\$134,401	\$2,305,640	\$ 78,343		\$2,529,596	\$2,245,915
Excess of support & revenue over expenses (expenses over support & revenue) .....	( \$ 9,916)	\$40,262	(\$ 11,666)	\$ 329,824	\$ 69,667		\$ 418,171	\$ 36,214
Other changes in fund balances:								
Inter-Fund transfers to unrestricted funds .....				( 76,670)	( 25,435)			
Inter-committee transfers .....				1,884	( 1,884)			
Adjustment to beginning fund balance: Transfer to channel funds .....				( 600)				
Other adjustments .....				15				
Fund balance, beginning of year .....	10,389	4,522	22,748	296,664	11,507			
Fund balance, end of year .....	\$ 473	\$44,784	\$ 11,082	\$ 551,117	\$ 53,855			

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

## EXHIBIT "D"

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
SCHEDULE OF CHANGES IN RESTRICTED FUND BALANCES  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981**

	Balance 1/1/81	Additions	Deductions	Balance 12/31/81
<b>Administration:</b>				
Gavel Fund .....	\$ 17	\$ 16	\$ 33	\$ 0
Gifts held for others .....	9,899	0	9,899	0
College Fund .....	68	0	0	68
Notebook Fund .....	405	0	0	405
Total Administration .....	<u>\$ 10,389</u>	<u>\$ 16</u>	<u>\$ 9,932</u>	<u>\$ 473</u>
<b>Christian Education and Publications:</b>				
Scholarship Funds .....	\$ 3,442	\$ 8,523	\$ 0	\$ 11,965
WIC Slide tape .....	1,080	200	1,280	0
WIC Love gift .....	0	32,819	0	32,819
Total Christian Education & Pub. ....	<u>\$ 4,522</u>	<u>\$ 41,542</u>	<u>\$ 1,280</u>	<u>\$ 44,784</u>
<b>Mission to the U.S.:</b>				
Transfer Growth .....	\$ 1,497	\$ 6,549	\$ 2,950	\$ 5,096
Prayer Watch .....	0	45	45	0
Sun City, AZ .....	0	9,500	9,500	0
Special Ministries .....	7,840	66,602	70,036	4,406
Ministers-at-large .....	10,865	15,009	25,724	150
Campus workers .....	513	1,640	2,153	0
Diaconal funds .....	0	235	0	235
Administrative .....	0	993	993	0
Organizing pastors .....	2,033	22,162	23,000	1,195
Total Mission to the U.S. ....	<u>\$ 22,748</u>	<u>\$122,735</u>	<u>\$134,401</u>	<u>\$ 11,082</u>
<b>Mission to the World:</b>				
Missionary support accounts .....	\$ 89,342	\$256,675	\$ 0	\$346,017
Projects and field accounts .....	154,372	0	5,561	148,811
Missions support reserve				
PCA/Others .....	52,950	3,339	0	56,289
Total Mission to the World .....	<u>\$296,664</u>	<u>\$260,014</u>	<u>\$ 5,561</u>	<u>\$551,117</u>
		(1)	(1)	
<b>SIMA:</b>				
Missionary support accounts .....	\$ 11,507	\$148,010	\$105,662	\$ 53,855
<b>Total All Funds .....</b>	<u><u>\$345,830</u></u>	<u><u>\$572,317</u></u>	<u><u>\$256,836</u></u>	<u><u>\$661,311</u></u>

(1) Net additions or deductions.

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

**NOTE "1" — Summary of Significant Accounting Policies**

The books of the four permanent committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, the Sub-Committee for Servants in Missions Abroad, the Five in Five Fund, and Stewardship Ministries are maintained substantially on a cash basis; however, the annual financial statements of the committees and sub-committees have been prepared on an accrual basis, except that expenditures by the Committee on Mission to the World for property and equipment acquired for use in foreign countries have been recognized as program expenses in the year the expenditures were made. Expenditures for equipment acquired for the use of the committees in the United States have been capitalized and depreciation recognized as expense over the estimated useful lives of the assets. Depreciation of foreign property and equipment has been recognized only with respect to the value of such property included in the balance sheet as assets of the Committee on Mission to the World as described in Note "2". No provision has been made for uncollectible loans to churches as discussed in Note "15". All contributions received are considered available for unrestricted use unless specifically restricted by the donor. Funds received as gifts for individuals or to support the activities of other agencies are classified as "Channel Funds" and are passed directly to the recipients without being recognized as support or expense of the designated committee.

Each committee maintains its own separate accounts and conducts its programs independently as set forth in the By-laws of the Corporation or by direction of the General Assembly. The operations of the Sub-Committees are substantially supported by the permanent committees.

**NOTE "2" — Property, Equipment and Depreciation****(a) Equipment acquired for use in the United States:**

Depreciation is provided on a straight-line basis over the estimated useful lives of the assets. An average rate of ten percent (10%) per year has been applied after allowing for estimated salvage value. At December 31, 1981, the cost of such assets less accumulated depreciation was as follows:

	COA	CEP	MUS	MTW	FIVE IN FIVE	SIMA	STEWARD- SHIP
Cost .....	\$72,103	\$51,497	\$46,054	\$61,379	\$ 832	\$ 573	\$ 10,143
Depreciation .....	( 9,278)	(22,605)	( 17,334)	( 25,286)	( 459)	( 110)	( 4,288)
Total .....	<u>\$62,825</u>	<u>\$28,892</u>	<u>\$28,720</u>	<u>\$36,093</u>	<u>\$ 373</u>	<u>\$ 463</u>	<u>\$ 5,855</u>

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

**NOTE "2" — Property, Equipment and Depreciation (Continued)****(b) Property and equipment acquired by the Committee on Mission to the World for use in foreign countries:**

Depreciation of foreign property and equipment has not been recognized as expense as explained in Note "1" however, a depreciation allowance has been provided in the accompanying statements in order to write off the values of these assets over their estimated useful lives, with corresponding charges being made directly to fund balance.

At December 31, 1981, the residual value of assets located in foreign countries amounted to \$212,468 as follows:

Land, buildings and equipment .....	\$258,522
Less accumulated depreciation .....	46,054
Residual value .....	<u>\$212,468</u>

NOTE "3" — Investments

The following investments were held at December 31, 1981:

**Committee on Administration**

Marketable securities are stated at cost which is \$24,900 more than market at December 31, 1981 as follows:

<u>Face Amount</u>		<u>Cost</u>	<u>Market Value</u>	<u>Unrealized Appreciation (Depreciation)</u>
\$ 80,000	Georgia Power			
	11% 09RG Bonds . . . . .	\$ 79,000	\$ 54,100	(\$ 24,900)
81,178	Merrill Lynch			
	Ready Assets . . . . .	81,178	81,178	0
<u>\$161,178</u>		<u>\$160,178</u>	<u>\$135,278</u>	<u>(\$ 24,900)</u>

**Committee on Mission to the World**

Marketable securities are carried at cost. Cost exceeded market value by \$34,500 at December 31, 1981 as follows:

<u>Face Amount</u>		<u>Cost</u>	<u>Market Value</u>	<u>Unrealized Appreciation (Depreciation)</u>
\$100,000	Southwestern Bell			
	9 5/8 of 19 bonds . . . . .	\$ 99,750	\$ 65,250	(\$34,500)
	Ready Assets Account . . . . .	15,704	15,704	0
		<u>\$115,454</u>	<u>\$ 80,954</u>	<u>(\$34,500)</u>

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

NOTE "3" — Investments (Continued)

**Committee on Mission to the World (Continued)**

Real estate held for investment purposes was sold in 1981 at a loss of \$12,682 which is computed as follows:

Selling price . . . . .	\$20,000
Less: Selling commission . . . . .	2,000
Recording fee . . . . .	20
Net selling price . . . . .	<u>\$17,980</u>
Less book value . . . . .	<u>30,662</u>
Loss on sale . . . . .	<u>\$12,682</u>

**Five in Five Fund**

	<u>Cost</u>	<u>Market</u>
Merrill Lynch Ready Assets Account . . . . .	\$117,214	\$117,214

**SIMA**

Robinson-Humphrey Liquid Capital . . . . .	<u>\$ 60,605</u>	<u>\$ 60,605</u>
--	------------------	------------------

NOTE "4" — Program Loans and Advances

The various Committees have made loans, advances and miscellaneous deposits in connection with carrying on their individual program activities. Some of the balances represent inter-committee

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

receivables, however, the following committees maintain substantial balances receivable pertaining to program loans and advances which do not represent inter-committee activities:

**Mission to the World:**

As discussed in Note "14", Mission to the World has made advances to missionaries and their work at December 31, 1981.

Advances to missionaries and their work .....	\$ 60,222
Vehicle loans to missionaries discussed in Note "13" .....	46,431
Korean Construction — Note 16 .....	43,319
	<u>\$149,972</u>

**Five in Five Fund:**

Church loans amounting to \$870,069 at December 31, 1981 were outstanding as discussed in Note "15".

**NOTE "5" — Committee for Christian Education and Publications  
Note Receivable — Coordinator**

On June 16, 1980, the Committee executed a new note with the Coordinator. The note was for \$9,000, with interest at the rate required by the Committee, not to exceed five percent per annum on the unpaid balance. The principal and interest shall be due and payable at such time the Coordinator shall leave the employment of the Committee, or at such time as he no longer shall have need for the housing provided by the proceeds of this loan.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

**NOTE "6" — Committee on Administration — Bank Overdraft — \$32,335**

This overdraft of \$32,335 actually represented an overdraft per books due to checks being written and recorded on December 31, 1981, but which did not clear the bank until later in January, 1982. Funds available to be applied to the overdraft at December 31, 1981 were held by Merrill Lynch Ready Assets account in the amount of \$81,178. The bank statement of the checking account with Trust Company Bank of Columbus showed a balance of \$45,611 at December 31, 1981, which was an adequate amount to cover checks clearing prior to the next deposit in January, 1982.

**NOTE "7" — Committee on Administration — Due to PCA — Insurance & Annuity Fund**

During 1980, the Committee on Administration borrowed \$60,000 from the PCA Insurance & Annuity Fund. Interest has been accrued on this loan in the amount of \$2,149 as of December 31, 1981. On January 9, 1981 the Committee took action to pledge the Georgia Power bonds as security on the loan.

**NOTE "8" — Committee for Christian Education and Publications  
Contributions to Great Commission Publications, Inc.**

Great Commission Publications, Inc. is a non-profit corporation, jointly owned by the Christian Education Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America and the Christian Education Committee of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church as approved by the Third General Assembly in September, 1975. Contributions to the Corporation, shown as expense on Exhibit "B", amounted to \$86,250 for 1981 and \$110,000 for 1980 to support general operations of the venture.

## NOTE "9" — Notes Payable

**Committee on Administration**

The following is a schedule of notes payable of the Committee on Administration.

Name	Amount of Payable		
	Current	Long-Term	Total
Lanier Leasing .....	\$ 4,788	\$ 6,870	\$11,658
First Union National Bank .....	1,386	0	1,386
C & S Bank .....	3,667	6,417	10,084
Totals .....	<u>\$ 9,841</u>	<u>\$13,287</u>	<u>\$23,128</u>

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

## NOTE "9" — Notes Payable (Continued)

**Committee on Mission to the World**

The Committee is obligated on one note amounting to \$3,223 at December 31, 1981 as follows:

Name	Amount of Payable		
	Current	Long-Term	Total
IBM Corporation, Mag Card II Typewriter .....	<u>\$ 2,763</u>	<u>\$ 460</u>	<u>\$ 3,223</u>

## NOTE "10" — Lease Agreements

Each committee and sub-committee is obligated under separate short-term leases for office space. Also, many of the committees are obligated under separate annual leases for their office equipment.

## NOTE "11" — Pension Plan

The committees are participating in the "Annuity Fund for Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America" and the "Employees Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America."

Contributions to the Plans are made in accordance with the requirements of the Trust Agreement and are charged to expense currently.

## NOTE "12" — Committee on Mission to the World — Medical Insurance Fund

The Committee provides comprehensive medical coverage for missionary and staff personnel through a self-administered medical insurance program in coordination with the Christian Medical Society. The plan with the Christian Medical Society is a \$1,000 deductible policy underwritten by the John Hancock Mutual Life Insurance Company. Coverage of the first \$1,000 is provided by the Committee's medical insurance plan on the basis of \$100 deductible per year for each family member, with a maximum of \$300 deductible per family per year.

## NOTE "13" — Committee on Mission to the World — Vehicle Loans to Missionaries

In accordance with Committee action in November, 1977, loans have been made to missionaries to finance the purchase of personal vehicles. The loans are repayable in monthly installments with interest rates based on the average return on MTW investments at the date of the loan. As of December 31, 1981, there were fifteen loans outstanding with interest rates varying from 7.20% to 13.80%. Principal and interest collections during 1981 amounted to \$35,747.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENT  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

**NOTE "13" — Committee on MTW — Vehicle Loans to Missionaries (Continued)**

Effective December 1, 1980, the Committee discontinued making vehicle loans and entered into a guaranty agreement with The National Bank of Georgia whereby the bank would make loans directly to the missionaries and the Committee would guarantee such loans up to a total of \$40,000.

**NOTE "14" — Committee on Mission to the World  
Advances to Missionaries and Their Work**

In February, 1978, the Committee adopted a policy of treating work budget allotments as "advances" beginning with the first quarter of 1978. Prior to 1978, these advances were expensed directly as missionary support. Under this policy, the work budget advances are charged to expense as a quarterly accounting is received from the missionaries. On May 18, 1979, the Committee adopted the policy of establishing field accounts and appropriate phase-out of individual work budgets, however, the quarterly reporting policies adopted in 1978 remain in effect. At December 31, 1981, advances to missionaries, field accounts and projects amounted to \$60,222.

**NOTE "15" — Committee on Mission to the United States — Five in Five Fund  
Church loans Receivable**

The General Assembly approved a five year, five million dollar capital funds campaign at its meeting in September 1977. The Committee on Mission to the United States subsequently established the Five in Five Fund for the purpose of raising funds and making loans to churches for their building programs. Unsecured non-interest bearing loans of \$265,000 were made in 1981. Outstanding loans receivable at December 31, 1981 amounted to \$870,069 as follows:

Number of loans .....	38
Amount of loans .....	\$936,200
Repayments .....	66,131
Balance .....	\$870,069

**NOTE "16" — Committee on Mission to the World  
Loans Receivable — Korean Construction**

At the Committee meeting in May, 1981, action was taken to advance the Korean Mission \$60,000 for the purpose of completing three houses. This action was taken based on commitment from a foundation to repay the \$60,000 over a three year period. The balance on this loan at December 31, 1981 is \$43,319.

**NOTE "17" — Committee on Administration — Computer Center Funds Advanced**

On October 16, 1981, the Committee entered into an agreement with the other three permanent PCA committees to establish a centralized data processing center. The following committees made unsecured loans to the Computer Center Fund as shown below.

Committee	Amount
Mission to the U. S. ....	\$24,286
Mission to the World .....	40,000
Insurance & Annuity Fund .....	8,500
	\$72,786

**NOTE "18" — Receiving the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod**

The Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America approved a plan for the reception of

the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod into the denomination. The official receiving of this denomination shall take place at the Tenth General Assembly in June, 1982.

**Kent, Nobles & Martin**  
**Certified Public Accountants**  
**559 South Hull Street**  
**Montgomery, Alabama 36104**

Board of Trustees for the  
Insurance and Annuity Fund of the  
Presbyterian Church in America  
Decatur, Georgia 30032

We have examined the balance sheet of the Insurance and Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America as of December 31, 1981, and the related statement of fund transactions and changes in fund balance for the year then ended. Our examination was made in accordance with generally accepted auditing standards, and accordingly included such tests of the accounting records and such other auditing procedures as we considered necessary in the circumstances.

In our opinion, the financial statements referred to above present fairly the financial position of the Insurance and Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America as of December 31, 1981, and its fund transactions and changes in fund balance for the year then ended, in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles applied on a basis consistent with that of the preceding year.

Certified Public Accountants

February 20, 1982

**EXHIBIT "A"**

**INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**BALANCE SHEET  
DECEMBER 31, 1981  
WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980**

	<u>1981</u>	<u>1980</u>
<b>ASSETS</b>		
Cash on hand . . . . .	\$ 50.00	\$ 0
Cash in bank — checking . . . . .	69,862.78	0
Cash in savings deposit . . . . .	463.04	48,101.67
Security investments at market value (Note "2") . . . . .	5,400,473.18	4,734,941.41
Insurance premiums receivable . . . . .	9,149.25	6,190.15
Accrued interest receivable . . . . .	61,024.74	71,589.41
Annuity dues receivable . . . . .	11,117.83	11,519.36
Due from Committee on Administration (Note "5") . . . . .	60,000.00	60,000.00
Employee transfer loan (Note "6") . . . . .	20,000.00	0
Prepaid expenses . . . . .	8,227.34	0
Equipment (@ cost less accumulated depreciation of \$8,140.98 for 1981 and \$3,888.26 for 1980) . . . . .	57,413.12	15,555.15
<b>Total assets . . . . .</b>	<u><u>\$5,697,781.28</u></u>	<u><u>\$4,947,897.15</u></u>

## LIABILITIES, RESERVES &amp; FUND BALANCE

Liabilities:		
Bank overdraft . . . . .	\$ 0	\$ 9,425.40
Insurance premiums payable . . . . .	0	202,815.65
Accounts payable . . . . .	22,329.46	13,756.76
Due to other PCA committees . . . . .	3,437.27	0
Annuity dues paid in advance . . . . .	22,356.88	14,672.38
Insurance premiums collected in advance . . . . .	28,316.27	17,491.32
Total liabilities . . . . .	<u>\$ 76,439.88</u>	<u>\$ 258,161.51</u>
Reserves for claims (Note "4") . . . . .	<u>\$ 126,055.62</u>	<u>\$ 0</u>
Fund balance:		
Annuity Funds:		
Minister's annuity . . . . .	\$4,905,851.57	\$4,053,295.23
Lay annuity . . . . .	159,841.40	132,682.43
Gift Annuity . . . . .	58,373.62	50,598.99
Total annuity funds . . . . .	<u>\$5,124,066.59</u>	<u>\$4,236,576.65</u>
Minister's relief fund . . . . .	352,254.59	343,566.73
Insurance fund . . . . .	18,964.60	109,592.26
Total fund balance . . . . .	<u>\$5,495,285.78</u>	<u>\$4,689,735.64</u>
Total liabilities, reserves and fund balance . . . . .	<u><u>\$5,697,781.28</u></u>	<u><u>\$4,947,897.15</u></u>

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

STATEMENT OF FUND TRANSACTIONS AND CHANGES IN FUND BALANCE  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981  
WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980

	MINISTERS ANNUITY FUND	LAY ANNUITY FUND	GIFT ANNUITY FUND	TOTAL ANNUITY FUNDS	MINISTERS RELIEF FUND	INSURANCE FUND	1981 TOTAL ALL FUNDS	1980 TOTAL ALL FUNDS
Additions:								
Members' dues.....	\$ 919,638.22	\$ 29,217.16	\$ 7,109.29	\$ 955,964.67	\$ 85,427.76		\$ 1,041,392.43	\$ 848,932.14
Designated donations.....							0	79,586.24
Insurance premiums						954,867.65	\$ 954,867.65	695,819.89
income .....							0	2,710.29
Insurance dividend.....		1,797.72	665.34	56,924.16	4,567.89	11,485.81	72,977.86	684,095.96
Net investment income	54,461.10							
(Note "7").....								
Total additions.....	\$ 974,099.32	\$ 31,014.88	\$ 7,774.63	\$ 1,012,888.83	\$ 89,995.65	\$ 966,353.46	\$ 2,069,237.94	\$ 2,311,144.52
Deductions:								
Administrative and								
general expenses.....	\$ 66,333.14	\$ 2,776.69		\$ 69,109.83	\$ 11,106.73	\$ 69,417.11	\$ 149,633.67	\$ 118,645.63
Insurance premiums	6,326.29			6,326.29		611,508.39	617,834.68	699,164.42
Annuity benefits to								
members.....	48,883.55	1,079.22		49,962.77			49,962.77	51,174.49
Relief payments to								
ministers.....					70,201.06		70,201.06	15,770.37
Claims expense.....						270,716.41	270,716.41	0
Claims reserve—MONY.....						105,339.21	105,339.21	0
Total deductions.....	\$ 121,542.98	\$ 3,855.91	\$ 0	\$ 125,398.89	\$ 81,307.79	\$ 1,056,981.12	\$ 1,263,687.80	\$ 884,754.91
Net increase (decrease) in								
funds for the year.....	\$ 852,556.34	\$ 27,158.97	\$ 7,774.63	\$ 887,489.94	\$ 8,687.86	\$ 90,627.66	\$ 805,550.14	\$ 1,426,389.61
Fund balance beginning	4,053,295.23	132,682.43	50,598.99	4,236,576.65	343,566.73	109,592.26	4,689,735.64	3,263,346.03
of year.....	\$ 4,905,851.57	\$ 159,841.40	\$ 58,373.62	\$ 5,124,066.59	\$ 352,254.59	\$ 18,964.60	\$ 5,495,285.78	\$ 4,689,735.64
Fund balance end of year.....								

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

EXHIBIT "C"

**INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**SCHEDULE OF ADMINISTRATIVE AND GENERAL EXPENSES  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981  
WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980**

	MINISTERS ANNUITY FUND	LAY ANNUITY FUND	MINISTERS RELIEF FUND	INSURANCE FUND	1981 TOTALS	1980 TOTALS
Salaries and benefits .....	\$30,100.41	\$1,505.02	\$ 6,020.08	\$37,625.52	\$ 75,251.03	\$ 54,110.53
Actuary fees .....	10,799.47				10,799.47	12,526.17
Audit .....	1,258.20	62.91	251.64	1,572.75	3,145.50	2,410.50
Church Pension Conference .....	226.40	11.32	45.28	283.00	566.00	268.00
Committee meetings .....	4,635.44	231.77	927.09	5,794.31	11,588.61	4,643.93
Computer expense .....	6,400.25	320.01	1,280.05	8,000.31	16,000.62	13,958.14
Depreciation .....	1,701.09	85.05	340.22	2,126.36	4,252.72	1,871.55
Family Conference .....					0	252.47
General Assembly .....	415.30	20.77	83.06	519.12	1,038.25	418.84
Insurance—Office .....	46.80	2.34	9.36	58.50	117.00	0
Legal fees .....	1,460.54	73.03	292.11	1,825.67	3,651.35	8,344.75
Moving expenses .....	679.54	33.98	135.91	849.42	1,698.85	0
Office expenses .....	2,319.72	115.99	463.94	2,899.66	5,799.31	2,331.73
Postage .....	814.71	40.74	162.94	1,018.39	2,036.78	1,776.63
Printing .....	685.07	34.25	137.01	856.34	1,712.67	7,705.25
Rent .....	1,752.56	87.63	350.51	2,190.69	4,381.39	3,358.14
Telephone .....	2,299.64	114.98	459.93	2,874.56	5,749.11	2,970.65
Training .....					0	645.43
Travel .....	738.00	36.90	147.60	922.51	1,845.01	1,052.92
Totals .....	<u>\$66,333.14</u>	<u>\$2,776.69</u>	<u>\$11,106.73</u>	<u>\$69,417.11</u>	<u>\$149,633.67</u>	<u>\$118,645.63</u>

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

**INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

**NOTE "1" — Significant Accounting Policies**

**(a) Method of Accounting and Financial Reporting:**

The books are maintained on a cash basis, however, the Fund's annual financial statements have been prepared on an accrual basis.

The financial statements include the fund transactions and resulting fund balance of the Annuity Fund for Ministers, a defined benefit pension plan of the Presbyterian Church in America, however, they do not purpose to present the current value of future benefit payments.

**(b) Allocation of Investment Income and Administrative Expenses:**

Investment income has been allocated to the various fund groups based on the percentage that the average monthly cash basis fund balance of each fund bears to the average monthly cash fund balance totals.

Administrative and general expenses, not directly identified with and charged to a particular fund, have been allocated to the various funds based on management's estimate of the benefit to each.

**(c) Valuation of Security Investments:**

Security investments are valued in the Fund's annual audited financial statements at aggregate market value.

**NOTE "2" — Security Investments**

Except for demand deposits in a savings account, the investment assets of the fund are held as follows:

	<u>12/31/81</u>	<u>12/31/80</u>
Merrill, Lynch, Pierce, Fenner & Smith, Inc. . . . .	\$1,247,962.52	\$1,142,499.17
Investment managers:		
J.J.B. Hilliard, W.L. Lyons, Inc.,		
Louisville, Kentucky . . . . .	1,314,696.22	1,099,245.44
Rice, Hall, James & Associates, San Diego, CA. . . . .	1,435,563.68	1,246,549.95
Peter B. Cannell & Company, Inc.		
New York, NY . . . . .	1,402,250.76	1,246,646.85
Total . . . . .	<u>\$5,400,473.18</u>	<u>\$4,734,941.41</u>

**INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

**NOTE "2" — Security Investments (Continued)**

The following table presents the aggregate market value and book value for each of the Fund's significant investment categories.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Investment Categories	12/31/81 Market Value	12/31/81 Book Value	Unrealized Appreciation (Depreciation)
Cash & cash equivalents	\$ 672,232.05	\$ 672,232.05	\$ —0—
Government obligations	1,317,889.50	1,500,714.30	( 182,824.80)
Corporate bonds	661,577.50	781,511.74	( 119,934.24)
Common stocks	2,728,586.63	2,594,969.54	133,617.09
Preferred stocks	20,187.50	25,000.00	( 4,812.50)
Totals	<u>\$5,400,473.18</u>	<u>\$5,574,427.63</u>	<u>(\$173,954.45)</u>

Investment Categories	12/31/80 Market Value	12/31/80 Book Value	Unrealized Appreciation (Depreciation)
Cash & cash equivalents	\$ 614,164.83	\$ 614,164.83	\$ —0—
Government obligations	1,302,431.37	1,444,632.22	( 142,200.85)
Corporate bonds	522,400.00	623,855.49	( 101,455.49)
Common stocks	2,258,470.21	1,810,347.53	448,122.68
Preferred stocks	37,475.00	35,100.62	2,374.38
Totals	<u>\$4,734,941.41</u>	<u>\$4,528,100.69</u>	<u>\$206,840.72</u>

**NOTE "3" — Actuarial Valuation of the Annuity Fund for Ministers**

An actuarial valuation of the Annuity Fund for Ministers was completed as of January 1, 1981, covering the financial condition of the Plan at that date and the contributions required to adequately fund the plan during the 1981 calendar year. The valuation indicated that the Plan's assets at January 1, 1981, with a 12% rate of dues in the future are adequate to finance the benefits of the official plan on an actuarially sound basis. The present value of future benefits, as of the valuation date, amounted to \$9,018,197, the present value of future normal costs \$5,849,666, resulting in an accrued liability of \$3,168,531. Plan assets at market value amounted to \$4,053,295 or an excess of assets over accrued liability of \$884,764 as of the valuation date.

## INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS DECEMBER 31, 1981

**NOTE "4" — Reserves for Claims**

On August 1, 1981, the Fund changed insurance carriers for its insurance program. Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, the new carrier, has established an arrangement with the Fund which allows the Fund to hold the claim reserve for certain benefits under the policy. This reserve was \$126,055.62 at December 31, 1981.

**NOTE "5" — Due from Committee on Administration**

During 1980 the Fund made loans to the Committee on Administration in the amount of \$60,000.00. This loan is interest-bearing and is secured by Georgia Power bonds which have a face value of \$80,000.00 and a market value of \$54,100.00 at December 31, 1981.

**NOTE "6" — Employee Transfer Loan**

A loan in the amount of \$20,000.00 was made to the Fund's business manager to assist him in obtaining housing in the Atlanta area. This is a demand note bearing interest at 6%.

**NOTE "7" — Net Investment Income**

The net investment income as shown on Exhibit "B" is computed as follows:

Interest and dividends .....	\$413,117.80
Decrease in market value .....	( 378,739.71)
Gain on sale of securities .....	67,330.57
Investment fees .....	( 28,730.80)
Net investment income .....	<u>\$ 72,977.86</u>

**NOTE "8" — Receiving the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod**

The Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America approved a plan for the reception of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod into the denomination. The official receiving of this denomination shall take place at the Tenth General Assembly in June, 1982.

**Kent, Nobles & Martin  
 Certified Public Accountants  
 559 South Hull Street  
 Montgomery, Alabama 36104**

Board of Trustees of the  
 Presbyterian Church in  
 America Foundation, Inc.  
 Montgomery, Alabama

We have examined the balance sheet of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. as of December 31, 1981, and the related statements of support, revenue and expenses and changes in fund balance for the year then ended. Our examination was made in accordance with generally accepted auditing standards, and accordingly included such tests of the accounting records and such other auditing procedures as we considered necessary in the circumstances.

In our opinion, the financial statements referred to above present fairly the financial position of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc., as of December 31, 1981 and the results of its operations and changes in fund balance for the year then ended, in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles applied on a basis consistent with that of the preceding year.

Certified Public Accountants

May 13, 1982

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.

BALANCE SHEET

DECEMBER 31, 1981

WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980

ASSETS	GENERAL FUND		GIFT ANNUITY FUND	PROPERTY & EQUIPMENT FUND	1981 TOTALS	1980 TOTALS
	UNRESTRICTED	RESTRICTED				
Cash on hand and in banks	\$8,606.85				\$ 8,606.85	\$ 3,487.67
Investment proceeds receivable					0	11,052.37
Investments (Note "3")		163,328.65	\$11,874.17		175,202.82	56,486.47
Interfund receivable		2,163.48			2,163.48	2,913.27
Notes receivable (Note "4")					0	1,000,000.00
Mortgage receivable					0	8,944.81
Interest receivable					0	58,194.06
Property and equipment (@ cost less accumulated depreciation of \$1,319.56 and \$1,002.15 respectively)				1,854.52	1,854.52	2,171.93
Total assets	\$8,606.85	\$165,492.13	\$11,874.17	\$1,854.52	\$187,827.67	\$1,143,250.58
<b>LIABILITIES AND FUND BALANCE</b>						
Liabilities:						
Accounts payable	\$ 172.97				\$ 172.97	\$ 922.75
Interfund payable	2,163.48				2,163.48	2,913.27
Undistributed memorials	2,624.00				2,624.00	1,769.00
Total liabilities	\$4,960.45	\$ 0	\$ 0	\$ 0	\$ 4,960.45	\$ 5,605.02
Fund balance—(Exhibit "B"):						
Unrestricted	\$3,646.40				\$ 3,646.40	\$ 3,709.19
Restricted		\$165,492.13			165,492.13	1,120,918.93
Gift Annuity Fund			\$11,874.17		11,874.17	10,845.51
Invested in equipment				\$1,854.52	1,854.52	2,171.93
Total fund balance	\$3,646.40	\$165,492.13	\$11,874.17	\$1,854.52	\$182,867.22	\$1,137,645.56
Total liabilities and fund balance	\$8,606.85	\$165,492.13	\$11,874.17	\$1,854.52	\$187,827.67	\$1,143,250.58

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

EXHIBIT "B"

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
 STATEMENT OF SUPPORT, REVENUE AND EXPENSES AND CHANGES IN FUND BALANCES  
 FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981  
 WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980

	GENERAL FUND		GIFT ANNUITY FUND	PROPERTY & EQUIPMENT FUND	1981 TOTALS	1980 TOTALS
	UNRESTRICTED	RESTRICTED				
Support and revenue:						
Contributions from PCA Committees .....	\$16,710.52				\$ 16,710.52	\$ 5,000.00
Donations .....	3,000.00	\$ 127,335.34			130,335.34	53,093.29
Investment income .....	2,198.31	8,915.08	\$ 1,758.66		12,872.05	74,111.66
Gain realized on liquidation of securities ..		4,025.41			4,025.41	239.87
Other income .....						192.20
Total support and revenue .....	<u>\$21,908.83</u>	<u>\$ 140,275.83</u>	<u>\$ 1,758.66</u>	<u>\$ 0</u>	<u>\$ 163,943.32</u>	<u>\$ 132,637.02</u>
Administrative expenses—(Exhibit "C") .....	\$19,339.53			\$ 317.41	\$ 19,656.94	\$ 15,959.20
Other distributions:						
Designated distributions—(Exhibit "D") ..		1,095,702.63	730.00		1,095,702.63	148,047.61
Annuity payments .....	2,632.09				730.00	730.00
Distribution to Stewardship Ministries .....					2,632.09	
Total expenses and distributions .....	<u>\$21,971.62</u>	<u>\$1,095,702.63</u>	<u>\$ 730.00</u>	<u>\$ 317.41</u>	<u>\$1,118,721.66</u>	<u>\$ 164,736.81</u>
Excess of support and revenue over expenses and distributions (expenses and distributions over support and revenue) .....	(\$ 62.79)	(\$ 955,426.80)	\$ 1,028.66	(\$ 317.41)	(\$ 954,778.34)	(\$ 32,099.79)
Other changes in fund balance:						
Income tax on unrelated taxable income for 1979 .....					0	( 2,120.71)
Fund balance—beginning of year .....	3,709.19	1,120,918.93	10,845.51	2,171.93	1,137,645.56	1,171,866.06
Fund balance—end of year .....	<u>\$ 3,646.40</u>	<u>\$ 165,492.13</u>	<u>\$11,874.17</u>	<u>\$1,854.52</u>	<u>\$ 182,867.22</u>	<u>\$1,137,645.56</u>

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

## EXHIBIT "C"

## THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.

**SCHEDULE OF ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981  
WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980**

	General Fund Unrestricted	Property & Equipment Fund	1981 Totals	1980 Totals
Salaries—Director . . . . .	\$ 6,000.00		\$ 6,000.00	
Salaries—Office . . . . .			0	\$ 1,200.00
Payroll taxes . . . . .	99.96		99.96	64.33
Total administrative personnel cost . . . . .	\$ 6,099.96		\$ 6,099.96	\$ 1,264.33
Literature purchased . . . . .	3.95		3.95	280.62
Legal and accounting . . . . .	6,751.74		6,751.74	8,863.93
Printing and promotion . . . . .	260.47		260.47	10.80
Postage and mailing . . . . .	280.22		280.22	57.42
Rent . . . . .	1,557.00		1,557.00	1,551.50
Telephone . . . . .	252.00		252.00	162.40
Travel—Director . . . . .	1,426.44		1,426.44	561.99
Committee meetings . . . . .	743.08		743.08	2,204.31
Interest expense . . . . .			0	318.49
Miscellaneous . . . . .	173.22		173.22	29.43
Subscriptions . . . . .	248.08		248.08	95.00
Office expense . . . . .	1,293.37		1,293.37	241.57
Conference and seminar registration . . . . .	250.00		250.00	0
Depreciation . . . . .		\$ 317.41	317.41	317.41
Total administrative expense . . . . .	<u>\$19,339.53</u>	<u>\$ 317.41</u>	<u>\$19,656.94</u>	<u>\$15,959.20</u>

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

**EXHIBIT "D"**

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**

**SCHEDULE OF DESIGNATED DISTRIBUTIONS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981**

Ridge Haven .....	\$1,040,716.46
Mission to the United States .....	15,500.00
Christian Education & Publications .....	17,549.07
Mission to the World .....	3,000.00
Covenant Presbyterian Church .....	1,500.00
Committee on Administration .....	1,052.55
World Relief Committee on NAE .....	1,000.00
Westminster Presbyterian Church .....	1,000.00
Wellington Presbyterian Church .....	1,000.00
First Presbyterian Church .....	700.00
Coral Ridge Ministries .....	500.00
South African Mission .....	800.00
Presbyterian Evangel Fellowship .....	500.00
National Association of Evangelists .....	500.00
Presbyterian Journal .....	300.00
American Missionary Fellowship .....	300.00
King's Ranch .....	9,784.55
Total designated distributions .....	<u>\$1,095,702.63</u>

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**

**NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

**NOTE "1" — Significant Accounting Policies**

**Method of Accounting:**

The annual financial statements have been prepared on an accrual basis. On this basis, expenditures for equipment have been capitalized and depreciation provided over the estimated useful lives of the assets. The fair value of donated equipment is similarly capitalized. Donations received to support the general operations of the Foundation are classified as unrestricted and donations designated by the donor for Foundation program activities are classified as restricted.

**NOTE "2" — Property, Equipment, and Depreciation**

Depreciation is provided on a straight-line basis over the estimated useful lives of the assets. A ten percent (10%) rate of depreciation has been used.

**NOTE "3" — Investments**

Investments are carried at cost or the fair market value at date of contributions as follows:

Robinson Humphrey Liquid Capital Account .....	\$163,328.65
Fidelity Daily Income Trust .....	11,874.17
	<u>\$175,202.82</u>

**NOTE "4" — Promissory Notes Assigned**

On April 15, 1981, the Foundation assigned to Ridge Haven Conference Center two unsecured promissory notes together with the interest accrued on the notes as follows:

Notes receivable.....	\$838,784.17
Interest.....	<u>11,809.89</u>
	<u>\$850,594.06</u>

This total is included in the amount of distributions from restricted funds on Exhibit "D".

**NOTE "5" — Receiving the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod**

The Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America approved a plan for the reception of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod into the denomination. The official receiving of this denomination shall take place at the Tenth General Assembly in June, 1982.

**Kent, Nobles & Martin**  
**Certified Public Accountants**  
**559 South Hull Street**  
**Montgomery, Alabama 36104**

Board of Directors  
 Ridge Haven, Inc.  
 Conference Center of the  
 Presbyterian Church in America  
 Rosman, North Carolina

We have examined the balance sheet of Ridge Haven, Inc., Conference Center of the Presbyterian Church in America as of December 31, 1981 and the related statements of support, revenue and expenses and charges in fund balance for the year then ended. Our examination was made in accordance with generally accepted auditing standards, and accordingly included such tests of the accounting records and such other auditing procedures as we considered necessary in the circumstances.

In our opinion, the financial statements referred to above present fairly the financial position of Ridge Haven, Inc., Conference Center of the Presbyterian Church in America, as of December 31, 1981 and results of its operations and changes in fund balance for the year then ended in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles applied on a basis consistent with that of the preceding year.

Certified Public Accounts

May 13, 1982

**RIDGE HAVEN, INC.  
CONFERENCE CENTER OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**BALANCE SHEET  
DECEMBER 31, 1981  
WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980**

ASSETS	<u>1981</u>	<u>1980</u>
Cash in bank—checking . . . . .	\$ 15,993.77	\$ 20,508.77
Merrill Lynch Fund—savings . . . . .	6,733.78	0
Marketable securities . . . . .	0	38,000.00
Equity in Woodlawn Plaza Associates (Note "4") . . . . .	33,131.95	0
Notes receivable (Note "5") . . . . .	838,784.17	0
Accrued interest receivable . . . . .	60,583.48	0
Advance—Executive Management . . . . .	0	10,000.00
Due from other PCA Committees . . . . .	0	41,346.63
Prepaid expenses . . . . .	3,645.00	1,958.27
Property & equipment @ cost:		
Equipment:		
Vehicles . . . . .	\$ 40,761.55	\$ 40,761.55
Furniture and furnishings . . . . .	42,044.40	22,302.23
Office equipment . . . . .	619.67	425.31
Total equipment . . . . .	<u>\$ 83,425.62</u>	<u>\$ 63,489.09</u>
Less accumulated depreciation . . . . .	15,059.18	7,613.51
Book value of equipment . . . . .	<u>\$ 68,366.44</u>	<u>\$ 55,875.58</u>
Site development:		
Buildings . . . . .	\$741,099.19	\$279,885.67
Roads and trails . . . . .	140,951.38	47,754.33
Water system . . . . .	45,169.50	30,995.15
Total site development . . . . .	<u>\$927,220.07</u>	<u>\$358,635.15</u>
Less accumulated depreciation . . . . .	14,532.38	4,394.31
Book value of site development . . . . .	<u>\$912,687.69</u>	<u>\$354,240.84</u>
Land . . . . .	<u>377,395.35</u>	<u>314,622.85</u>
Total property and equipment . . . . .	<u>1,358,449.48</u>	<u>724,739.27</u>
Total assets . . . . .	<u>\$2,317,321.63</u>	<u>\$836,552.94</u>

## EXHIBIT "A"

<b>LIABILITIES &amp; FUNDBALANCE</b>	<u>1981</u>	<u>1980</u>
Liabilities:		
Accounts payable . . . . .	\$ 89,920.65	\$ 7,122.41
Accrued payroll taxes . . . . .	2,361.56	3,146.88
Accrued interest payable . . . . .	15,538.46	12,443.67
Notes payable (Note "2") . . . . .	364,242.50	214,242.50
Deferred income on lot leases (Note "6") . . . . .	<u>26,000.00</u>	<u>0</u>
Total liabilities . . . . .	\$ 498,063.17	\$236,955.46
 Fund balance:		
Unrestricted:		
Appropriated for retirement of long-term debt (Note "3") . . . . .	\$ 47,745.57	\$ 17,139.40
Invested in property and equipment . . . . .	905,535.98	510,496.77
Available for site development and operations . . . . .	<u>818,463.00</u>	<u>30,644.14</u>
Total unrestricted fund balance . . . . .	\$1,771,744.55	\$558,280.31
Restricted fund balance . . . . .	<u>47,513.91</u>	<u>41,317.17</u>
Total fund balance . . . . .	<u>1,819,258.46</u>	<u>599,597.48</u>
 Total liabilities and fund balance . . . . .	<u>\$2,317,321.63</u>	<u>\$836,552.94</u>

## EXHIBIT "B"

**RIDGE HAVEN, INC.  
CONFERENCE CENTER OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AMERICA**

**STATEMENT OF SUPPORT, REVENUE AND EXPENSES  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981  
WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980**

	<u>1981</u>	<u>1980</u>
Support and revenue:		
Contributions—individuals . . . . .	\$1,299,217.16	\$355,837.55
and churches		
Contributions—WIC Love Gift . . . . .	3,314.95	45,606.87
Investment income . . . . .	46,583.77	1,728.40
Other income . . . . .	12,264.00	3,201.25
Total support and revenue . . . . .	<u>\$1,361,379.88</u>	<u>\$406,374.07</u>
Expenses:		
Salaries and benefits . . . . .	\$50,514.65	\$53,456.68
Tools and supplies . . . . .	36.33	688.26
Vehicle maintenance & expenses . . . . .	11,458.20	8,321.41
Travel & meeting expense . . . . .	3,549.16	6,060.39
Printing . . . . .	0	589.60
Legal . . . . .	1,631.21	0
Audit fee . . . . .	2,440.50	1,389.50
Utilities . . . . .	6,220.67	4,867.13
Promotional expense . . . . .	11,613.05	11,497.93
Office expense . . . . .	2,469.42	1,196.62
Insurance . . . . .	3,981.53	2,444.39
Interest . . . . .	20,249.81	17,139.40
Taxes . . . . .	1,604.42	2,447.02
Rent . . . . .	0	600.00
Miscellaneous . . . . .	58.87	1,427.77
Depreciation . . . . .	17,583.74	9,150.82
Buildings & ground maintenance . . . . .	8,307.34	0
Total expenses . . . . .	<u>141,718.90</u>	<u>121,276.92</u>
Excess support and revenue over expenses . . . . .	<u>\$1,219,660.98</u>	<u>\$285,097.15</u>

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

EXHIBIT "C"

RIDGE HAVEN, INC.  
 CONFERENCE CENTER OF THE  
 PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

STATEMENT OF CHANGES IN FUND BALANCE  
 FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1981  
 WITH COMPARATIVE TOTALS AT DECEMBER 31, 1980

	Unrestricted		Available For Site Development & Operations	Total Unrestricted	Restricted	1981 Totals	1980 Totals
	Appropriated For Debt Retirement	Invested In Property & Equipment					
Fund balance beginning of year	\$17,139.40	\$510,496.77	\$ 30,644.14	\$ 558,280.31	\$41,317.17	\$ 599,597.48	\$325,457.90
Prior period adjustments						0	( 10,957.57)
Excess support and revenue over expenses—Exhibit "B"		395,039.21	818,425.03	1,213,464.24	6,196.74	1,219,660.98	285,097.15
Additional appropriation for debt retirement	30,606.17		( 30,606.17)				
Fund balance end of year	\$47,745.57	\$905,535.98	\$818,463.00	\$1,771,744.55	\$47,513.91	\$1,819,258.46	\$599,597.48

SEE ACCOMPANYING NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

**RIDGE HAVEN, INC.  
CONFERENCE CENTER OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1981**

**NOTE "1" — Significant Accounting Policies**

**Method of Accounting:**

The Conference Center's financial statements have been prepared on an accrual basis. On this basis, expenditures for equipment and site development have been capitalized. Provision for depreciation has been made on the straight-line basis over the estimated useful life of assets placed in service at December 31, 1981.

**NOTE "2" — Notes Payable**

**Conference Center Land**

In April, 1978, the Presbyterian Church in America purchased 710 acres of land in Transylvania County, North Carolina, on which the Conference Center is being constructed. The property was purchased with a downpayment of \$87,507.50 and an executed note for the balance of \$214,242.50. The note is secured by a deed of trust on the property and is payable in equal, consecutive, annual installments of \$30,606.07, with the first installment to become due on April 10, 1982. Interest payments are at the rate of 8% per annum, payable annually with the first installment due April 10, 1979. The note may be paid in whole or in part at any time without penalty after 1978.

**Flagship National Bank of Miami—Note**

The Flagship National Bank has committed to loan Ridge Haven, Inc. a sum of \$400,000. At December 31, 1981, the Corporation had drawn \$150,000 against such commitment. The interest is the prime rate plus one percent (1%) adjusted quarterly. The note is secured by the Keys Company notes referred to in Note "5".

**NOTE "3" — Fund Balance Appropriation—Mortgage and Interest Payments**

The Seventh General Assembly of Presbyterian Church in America adopted a recommendation of the Corporation's Board of Directors that each subsequent year's interest and principal payment on the land note referred to in Note "2" above be appropriated. For 1982, these payments will be \$47,745.57 which is shown as an appropriation of fund balance on Exhibit "A".

**RIDGE HAVEN, INC.  
CONFERENCE CENTER OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
DECEMBER 31, 1980**

**NOTE "4" — Equity in Woodlawn Plaza Associates**

During 1981, the Corporation was given one-sixth interest in Woodlawn Plaza Associates partnership. The Corporation's share of equity at December 31, 1981 amounted to \$33,131.95.

**NOTE "5" — Notes Receivable**

The Presbyterian Church in America Foundation assigned two notes from The Keyes Company to Ridge Haven, Inc. in 1981. The terms of these notes are as follows:

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

	<u>Date of Note</u>	<u>Interest Rate Per Annum</u>	<u>Due Date</u>	<u>Balance 12/31/81</u>
Promissory Note .....	1/11/80	6%	4 equal install- ments, 1st pay- ment due 1/11/82	\$644,863.31
Promissory Note .....	1/11/80	6%	5/1/82	193,920.86
Total .....				<u>\$838,784.17</u>

The promissory note of \$193,920.86, plus interest was received in the subsequent period and an installment payment of \$161,215.83, plus interest was also received on the due date (1/11/82) for the \$644,863.31 note.

**NOTE "6" — Deferred Income on Lot Leases**

During 1981, the Corporation began accepting advance lease payments on a certain part of its property which has been subdivided into lots. Some of the terms of these leases are as follows:

- a. The lease shall be for a period of ninety-nine (99) years.
- b. After the initial lease payment is made, the lessee shall pay ten dollars (\$10.00) per annum.
- c. At the end of ninety-nine (99) years the lessee or any assignee of lessee shall have the right to extend the terms of the lease for an additional ninety-nine (99) years on the same terms, covenants and conditions.

**APPENDIX B**

**REPORT OF**

**THE CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS COMMITTEE**

**TO**

**TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE**

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**INTRODUCTION:**

For a church to grow, the people must be people of vision and faith. The people must be committed to the Triune God and His written Word. They must have their vision firmly grounded in the Scriptures.

For a church to grow, there must be leaders who demonstrate vision and faith. Those two elements must be translated into clear direction, because, in order to lead there must be followers. This requires that church leaders, locally, nationally and internationally must be people of faith knowing where God would lead them to go and what He would have them to do.

“Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the Word of Christ” (Romans 10: 17 NIV). Christians have been known, historically, as people of the Book. One can see from biblical history and its application today that the church’s growth and effectiveness in the world have been directly related to the church’s understanding and application of God’s Word to life.

The church’s mission is absolutely dependent on its teaching ministry. Training, equipping and discipling God’s covenant people are not options. God established the vital connection between education and ministry (Matt. 18: 19,20).

Today’s open door that God has set before His church is our great opportunity. Whether or not we rise to this hour’s opportunity will be largely determined both by our commitment and training.

The Apostle Paul has underscored that true church growth is essentially connected to the believer’s dedication and training in biblical principles. We must be a prepared people and an equipped people. That’s the educational role of the church’s ministry (Eph.4:11, 12).

The task of Christian Education involves a teaching and learning process. The content of that task is drawn from the Scriptures and becomes dynamic in lives as the Holy Spirit empowers both teachers and learners to know, understand and apply God’s Word to their lives.

Our leaders and teachers must develop more and more expertise in the use of the tools, training and concepts of sound Christian Education principles. Growing out of a complete commitment to Christ, we must effectively learn how to combine a sound theological understanding of Scripture with the best educational skills.

Leaders must be trained in the principles and skills of leadership. Teachers must be equipped with solid teaching techniques that will enhance the learning process by creating a supportive environment where people will want to follow, learn and serve.

We who are involved in the task of CE/P are challenged by the urgent need to have a prepared people emerge in today’s world that knows how to think biblically about life’s issues and are able to assist God’s covenant people in thinking and living biblically.

We have not been as effective as we ought to have been; consequently, we have not always challenged the world’s mind with the Word of God. We have, in many cases, isolated ourselves from the world, retreated from battle and allowed the adversary to gain control because we have not equipped ourselves for battle.

The Presbyterian Church in America wants to serve God faithfully. We want to make a Christian impact on the world around us. We pray for the full salvation of God’s people as we present the gospel at home and abroad.

Many are beginning to see the vital role of CE/P in the life of our church. More and more of the member churches and individuals have been utilizing the resources (staff and programs) in their discipleship, equipping and leadership responsibilities.

We continue to rejoice in the vision of our people for the prosperity of the Presbyterian Church in America, and for a strong denominational Christian Education Program.

Studies of individuals, churches and denominations that are in growing patterns reveal in each situation that the churches have a strong two-pronged ministry - evangelism (church planting) and education.

We want to keep God’s balance and perspective before us in order to follow both His method of church growth and His instruction for us to be the “salt of the earth” and “the light of the world.”

Much can be done in our local churches, but like the home and world missions program, we can accomplish more and be more effective as we work together throughout the denomination.

The writer of Proverbs warns us that because of a lack of strategy and skillful planning, the battle is lost (Pro. 11:14). Following that warning, the CE/P Committee has sought to carry out its ministry through a carefully worked out strategy which we believe is already beginning to show signs of a more coordinated ministry in the PCA.

We have attempted to look into the Scriptures for wisdom from God regarding our task; at the same time we have attempted to assess the needs of the local church.

Our defined purpose is: "To serve as a resource to the courts and congregations of the PCA by providing the training, curricula and publications necessary to develop skills needed in their work of evangelism and the equipping of the saints to serve God and each other in all of life throughout the world."

The remainder of this report is our summary of how we are carrying out this task on behalf of the Lord Jesus Christ and the Presbyterian Church in America. The five areas that follow will describe those areas of CE/P's present ministry. As you read the summaries, thank God with us for what He is doing and what He is going to do through a committee and trained people.

### I. Training God's Leaders

- A. A major portion of the CE/P's resources come under the area of training: working with officers, other local leaders, teachers and families. This past year the staff worked with over 2,000 local leaders in 11 states assisting them in leadership training, teaching training and family ministries.

The seminars and materials are being used by local church leaders and teachers to help them define their mission to build and equip their team and to develop strategies for more effective ministries.

- B. The last two Ministers' Continuing Education Conferences have focused on the themes of equipping the minister for his role as an equipper, team builder and counselor.
- C. The CE/P Committee has continued to oversee the area of theological training. As of April 1 there are eight presbyteries with Assembly approved plans for the theological education of their ministerial candidates. They are: Central Florida, Western Carolinas, Evangel, Mississippi Valley, Central Carolina, Gulf Coast, Calvary and Warrior.

### II. Providing Programs for Instruction

- A. Great Commission Publications, a joint venture of the Presbyterian Church in America and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, has taken major steps this past year. Along with two new adult electives, GCP has introduced its new pre-school material, thus giving our churches a full Sunday School and Vacation Bible School program.

The \$300,000 pre-school project is the newest part of the curriculum. Plans to publish a new Junior High program and new adult electives are now under way.

The subsidies from the benevolent giving of both the PCA and the OPC are necessary for future program development. Under the direction of the Rev. Tom Patete, a PCA minister, GCP continues to serve more and more of our churches.

Six members of the PCA's Christian Education and Publications Committee and six members from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church's CE Committee make up the Board of Trustees of GCP.

- B. The Adult Biblical Education Series, presently used in 290 churches, has entered into the New Testament segment. When completed, during the next year, the final project will offer six and one-half years of systematic Bible study materials for churches and individuals.
- C. Over three hundred PCA churches are using the Women in The Church study books published by CE/P. This year's study, *Helping One Another To Love* was written by Mrs. Jan Courtney. The 1983 study on Philipians is being written by Mrs. Jeanne Patterson.
- D. The inventory of resource materials continues to grow in the bookstore as more and more churches are calling upon the CE/P resources for local needs.

### III. Informing the Members

The PCA Messenger, the denominational magazine published by the CE/P Committee, is mailed to 30,000 homes.

The Messenger's stated purpose is "to present news, biblical teaching and the PCA's mission to members and interested parties in a manner that will inform and edify; build commitment and enthusiasm as well as support for the advancement of Christ's Kingdom, particularly through the denominational program." Our readers' perception of this purpose was tested this year by a professional marketing survey. The results were encouraging.

A questionnaire was sent to every pastor and to 19 percent of the lay people, systematically chosen by zip code areas, thus insuring a broadly based geographic sample.

Seventeen percent of the people responded, giving a reliable statistical picture to the CE/P Committee and staff.

Seventy-five percent of the people correctly assessed the Messenger's purpose. Seventy-nine percent of the readers felt better informed because of the Messenger. Sixty-four percent chose the Messenger in its present form as the preferred method of receiving denominational news and information.

Though the publication of the Messenger is a major expense to the CE/P Committee, we believe the need for such a denominational publication plus the positive response from the readers make it a high priority commitment.

We encourage your prayers and support for the CE/P Committee and staff as they continue to develop this publication.

#### IV. Coordinating the Programs

- A. The CE/P Committee has oversight of the Women In the Church (WIC). With the help of an Advisory Sub-Committee, the committee seeks to study the needs and coordinate the Assembly's programs for this important ministry.

Working through its Advisory Sub-Committee, the CE/P Committee publishes a seasonal WIC newsletter for all presbytery and local WIC's, hosts an annual meeting for the presbyteries' WIC presidents, and offers training in developing the local WIC ministries.

The committee has produced an audio visual training program for the local WIC's. Many churches have used this program since it became available last fall (1981).

The CE/P Committee, with the Advisory Sub-Committee's assistance, continues to provide programs, materials and oversight for the annual WIC Love Gift program.

- B. The CE/P Committee has worked on two jointly sponsored programs at Ridge Haven Conference Center this year.

In February a conference for college and career people was held. Rev. Paul Settle was the director, and Dr. Edmund Clowney was the keynote speaker. Around 80 young adults attended the conference.

On July 26-31, the CE/P Committee, jointly with Calvary Presbytery, will sponsor the first denominational Senior High Conference at Ridge Haven. One-Hundred-fifty senior high's are expected to participate in this program.

The CE/P Committee is continuing to monitor an assignment from the Eighth General Assembly regarding the establishment of a theological library at the Conference Center. More specific recommendations await the Conference Center's development in this area.

- C. If joining and receiving becomes a reality, the plan of joint governance of Covenant College will be replaced by a new relationship between the college and the Assembly. Covenant College has continued to make its program known to PCA churches and a number of churches have responded both with student enrollment and financial assistance.

- D. The CE/P Committee continues to oversee and disperse the Assembly's scholarship fund.

Three loans were made this year depleting the fund. Prayers and support for this program are needed.

- E. The CE/P Committee was given an assignment to study the subject of radio and television ministry within the PCA. The committee has requested assistance from the Mission to the United States Committee.

We envision a longer look at this area of ministry during the next couple of years.

- F. In response to an assignment from the Eighth General Assembly regarding programs and materials for special ministry to the elderly, the CE/P Committee is planning for the publication of a manual on a nursing home ministry. The manual will be published by GCP.

#### V. Being Good Stewards

This past year has been extremely difficult for CE/P from the financial perspective. Several projects, such as the 1981 Family Conference, the November issue of the Messenger, and the publishing of the first volume of the New Testament Adult Biblical Education Series, were delayed, postponed or cancelled due to a lack of funds.

We have continued to prioritize our programs and projects in order to meet the most demanding needs of the membership.

The bookstore sales were up nine percent over 1980 which indicates that we are meeting needs in local churches. More resources and programs are in the development stages. Their availability will be largely determined by the financial support.

#### Conclusion:

We are continually overwhelmed and challenged by the open door that God has set before us. In our nine year history, a full Sunday School curriculum, a denominational magazine, a full series of training and church growth seminars, a WIC organization and program, an Assembly program for theological education and a ministry to a large segment of our local churches have been some of the areas where CE/P has made an impact in the life and ministry of the PCA.

The programs of CE/P represent more than a one million dollar ministry in Christian Education. The PCA is a church with a vision for growth which requires equipping, discipling and training. Evangelizing and equipping the saints for their work of ministry define our task and commitment.

In order to continue to serve the Assembly, the CE/P Committee makes the following recommendations.

#### Recommendations:

1. That the minutes of CE/P for June 1981, August 1981, December 1981, and March 1982, be approved.
2. That the proposed 1983 budget and the amended 1982 budget be approved, as presented by the Permanent Sub-Committee on Stewardship Ministries.
3. That the Coordinator and his staff be thanked for their diligent and effective work in the area of Christian Education and Publications.
4. That the Rev. Charles H. Dunahoo be reelected coordinator for CE/P for the next year.
5. That in the event of reception of the Reformed Presbyterian Church - Evangelical Synod, the

Assembly reaffirm its support for that part of the "joining and receiving" plan approved by the Ninth General Assembly which specifies that Covenant College will report directly to the Assembly (instead of through CE/P as it has in the past).

6. That in the event of reception of the RPCES, the Assembly reaffirm its support for that part of the "joining and receiving" plan approved by the Ninth General Assembly which specifies that Covenant Theological Seminary will report directly to the Assembly; and further, that the Assembly reaffirm the responsibility of CE/P to oversee and coordinate the denomination's program for theological training, particularly through support of the Certification Committee.
7. That the ministers and local churches continue to take advantage of the training offered at the annual PCA Minister's Continuing Education Conference.
8. That the presbyteries be encouraged to establish their own regional continuing education program for ministers, utilizing the resources and personnel from CE/P for this training.
9. That each presbytery be reminded of the constitutional requirement for an Assembly approved program of theological education for each person entering training after June 1981, and that the presbytery plan be submitted to the Certification Committee for approval.
10. That due to the rapidly rising cost of printing and mailing, the CE/P Committee be authorized to explore and implement, if necessary, alternatives for financing the publication and distribution of the denominational magazine, The PCA Messenger.
11. That in light of the defined purpose of the Messenger in its attempt to present the whole news of the PCA, prayer is requested on behalf of the committee and staff for this essential ministry.
12. That the WIC throughout the church be thanked for their support of the 1981 Love Gift to CE/P.
13. That the following WIC Love Gift project for 1983 for MTW be designated for HCJB.
14. That the responsibility for all diaconal ministries, except overseas relief, be placed under the MUS Committee and that the CE/P Committee continue to offer assistance in the area of training and materials needed for that ministry.
15. That the PCA Family Conference be postponed until the summer of 1983.
16. That the Assembly approve and support the Senior High Conference at Ridge Haven, jointly sponsored by CE/P and Calvary Presbytery July 26-31.
17. That the Assembly approve both the purpose statement of CE/P and the manner in which we have applied that purpose as reflected in I-V of our report.

## APPENDIX C

**REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE  
INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUNDS  
TO THE NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Fathers and Brethren, greetings in the beautiful and influential name of our Lord Jesus, The Christ. Since last General Assembly, your Trustees have met in full session three times, plus numerous committee sessions. We have directed and monitored Trust affairs through the Business Administrator until November 1, 1981, through our Director since that date, and through our Standing Committees, which are:

ADMINISTRATION - J. Todd, T. Leopard, T. Lowe  
 ANNUITY - S. Chester, T. Leopard, S. Milner, L.A. Morris  
 AUDIT - L. A. Morris, T. Lowe, J. Todd  
 INSURANCE - T. Leopard, S. Chester, R. Kresge, S. Milner  
 INVESTMENT - S. Milner, J. E. Johnston, T. Lowe, L.A. Morris  
 LEGAL - J. E. Johnston, J. Lipscomb, J. Todd  
 RELIEF - J. Lipscomb, S. Chester, R. Kresge

Additionally, two Ad Hoc Committees functioned effectively to accomplish limited objectives:

SEARCH COMMITTEE - R. Sweet, T. Leopard, T. Lowe, L.A. Morris  
 COMMITTEE TO COORDINATE RECEIPT OF RPCES PERSONNEL - J. Todd, S. Chester, J. E. Johnston, T. Leopard, T. Lowe.

**I. PROGRAM SUMMARY**

Participation in Trustee administered programs was as shown below:

Program	Participants		
	12-31-79	12-31-80	12-31-81
Health Insurance	766	852	1000
Annuity Plan for Ministers	489	492	515
Lay Annuity Plan	28	41	38
Supplemental Life Insurance	349	376	461
Relief	4*	5*	6*

Additionally, Health Insurance premiums have been paid for many honorably retired/disabled church servants and their spouses.

**II. SIGNIFICANT ACTION DURING THE YEAR**

- On November 1, 1981, James L. Hughes joined the Trustees as the first Director of Trustee operations. Prior to Mr. Hughes' employment, Trustee activities were administered by Dr. Dan Moore, PCA Business Administrator. Increases in participation, trust assets, and other demands on the Business Administrator made it imperative that the Trustees have their own Director.
- In late December, 1981, Trustee activities were moved from the PCA Business Office in Columbus, Georgia, to a separate Insurance, Annuities, and Relief Office established in Decatur, Georgia. This office became operational 1-1-82, with all functions performed in Decatur after that date. Director Hughes has assembled an outstanding staff of committed Christians who capably administer Board programs on behalf of our Church servants. Mr. Hughes and his staff are to be commended for a very smooth transition and start-up at the new office. This feat is all the more remarkable in light of the unexpected resignation of Barbara Perry to become Mrs. Charles H. Cobb, Jr. Gordon J. Moore, relocated from the Columbus office, was elevated to Business Manager. Tricia Stone is Insurance Associate; Kathy Vandeford is EDP Specialist; and Peggy Goodlett is Secretary/Receptionist.
- On August 1, 1982, MONY (Mutual of New York) began administering the PCA Health Insurance program. Transition from our former carrier (Pacific Mutual) was accomplished smoothly and efficiently. Claims time has been significantly reduced with MONY and our new IAR office in Decatur.
- A thorough and in-depth study of the existing Annuity Plans resulted in a decision to completely re-write the Plans. The new Plan in its entirety will be submitted to the commissioners prior to the Tenth General Assembly.

5. All health and annuity participant accounts have been transferred to the PCA computer. The Trustees' office has a computer terminal with direct access to the computer. General ledger accounts will be transferred to the computer as soon as software is available and the data base is established.
6. In accordance with the recommendation of PCA auditors Kent, Nobles & Martin, accounting operations have been placed on an accrual basis, instead of the cash basis previously used.
7. Careful study of RPCES Insurance, Annuity, and Relief programs is continuing. Meetings and conferences are being held with counterparts in the RPCES in anticipation of the reception of a large number of RPCES ministers and other eligibles into PCA programs. Every effort is being made to insure an orderly and smooth reception of these brothers.
8. The Trustees continue to explore opportunities to carefully and prudently invest Trust assets, recognizing the need to balance gain with safety.
9. The former practice of paying health insurance premiums from Relief Funds for all honorably retired church servants and their spouses was carefully reviewed. It was determined that future premium payments be made only upon request of the honorably retired person or surviving spouse and where genuine certifiable need exists.
10. The Trustees adopted a 1983 Financial Plan (Exhibit A) with the understanding that this is a working document and may be modified by the Board as circumstances require. 1981 was a difficult year for managers charged with the care of approximately \$700 billion in American pension systems. Inflation and high interest rates have compromised long-term bond holdings, while plummeting stock prices played havoc with fund portfolios. Trustees will continue to aggressively seek maximum gain for all funds, consistent with safety.

### III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all congregations to participate in the Annuity and Insurance programs of PCA on behalf of their ministers and lay employees.
2. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA congregations to support the annual CHRISTMAS GIFT which funds Relief activities.
3. That the General Assembly approve the Health Insurance rates for the next year.
4. That the General Assembly adopt the new Annuity Plan to replace the present Annuity Fund for Ministers and the Employees Annuity Fund, to become effective January 1, 1983.
5. That the General Assembly remember that Deacons may be elected to the Board and that Assembly rules do not require a specific balance of Ruling and Teaching Elders, that "geographical balance" is not required, and that the primary consideration for election to the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds should be qualification by background, training, and experience for the responsibilities assigned the Board.
6. That the minutes of the Board meetings of June 15, 1981; July 31 - August 1, 1981; October 16-17, 1981; and March 5-6, 1982; be approved without exception.
7. That the Audit Report dated December 31, 1981, by Kent, Nobles & Martin, Certified Public Accountants, be approved.
8. That the net assets of the current Annuity Fund for Ministers and Employees' Annuity Fund be transferred to the new Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan as of January 1, 1983. Assets shall be reduced by expenses payable and by actuarially appropriate reserves already earmarked for future death and disability benefits to be provided by a separate plan. (It is understood that if the Internal Revenue grants a favorable determination declaring the current Annuity Fund for Ministers to constitute a 403(b) annuity, these assets will be transferred as a lump sum from the current Annuity Fund for Ministers to the new Plan. If a favorable ruling is not issued, it is understood that the assets will be transferred over a period of three to five years, to avoid adverse tax consequences to participants. The asset transfers will be made on an equitable basis for all participants, according to the calculations arrived at by our actuary. Assets required to fund future benefits for present benefit recipients under the current Plans will be segregated in order to continue providing such benefits.)
9. That the official name of the Board of Trustees be changed from "The Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church of America" to "The Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America" and that all applicable documents be charged accordingly.
10. That the new disability and life insurance coverages and rate schedules designed to replace the current coverages in the Annuity Plan for Ministers, be adopted to become effective January 1, 1983.
11. That the Board of Trustees be granted permission to adjust health insurance premiums as required from time to time, but no more often than once each six months, to protect the viability of the program.
12. That, should the RPCES be received into the PCA, former RPCES ministers and lay employees would not be eligible for the PCA Health Insurance Program until January 1, 1983 and then participation would be voluntary as provided under recommendation (13) below; and that the General Assembly request the Synod's Hospitalization Plan and the RPCES Pension Fund Plan to permit presently covered

- RPCES eligibles to continue in their programs through December 31, 1982.
13. That, should the RPCES be received into the PCA, an open enrollment for participation in the PCA Health Insurance Plan be held for all eligible former RPCES ministers and lay employees during the months of October, November, and December 1982, with coverage and premium payments to become effective January 1, 1983; and that if at least 75% of present RPCES Synod's Hospitalization Plan participants enroll, the pre-existing conditions limitation for first year coverage will be waived for the entire group.
  14. That, should the RPCES be received into the PCA, and if it is determined that the RPCES Pension Plan will be merged into the PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, the present assets of the Pension Fund of the RPCES be transferred to the PCA as of January 1, 1983 and that the closing balance for each present RPCES participant's account become the beginning balance for each in the new PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, subject to appropriate administrative expenses for any necessary legal and actuarial services involved in the transfer.
  15. That the Minutes of the Board meeting of May 7-8, 1982 be approved without exception.
  16. That the General Assembly adopt the enabling resolution (copy attached) enacting the Money Purchase Pension Plan and the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan to replace the current Annuity Fund for Ministers and the Employees' Annuity Fund. (This recommendation replaces previous recommendation number (4).)
  17. That the General Assembly authorize the Trustees to modify the proposed PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan to provide that all Plan assets may be invested in annuity contracts issued by an insurance company, or a custodial account which is invested exclusively in regulated investment company stock (mutual funds) as permitted under Code Section 403(b)(7).
  18. That the wording of Section 2.03 of the PCA Money Purchase Pension Plan be changed as follows:
    - 2.03 **Certain Excluded Employees.** Notwithstanding Section 2.01, an individual who prior to January 1, 1983 was eligible to become a member in the Annuity Fund for Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America or in the Employees' Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America, but who declined to make payment of dues required for membership in such plans, shall never be eligible to participate in this Plan unless the individual files an irrevocable written election with the Trustees to become a Participant in this Plan. Such election must be filed within 90 days of his becoming an otherwise eligible employee. An individual who is excluded from participation under this Section 2.03 shall not be entitled to any allocation of Employee contributions, but shall be permitted to contribute, on a voluntary basis, Deductible Employee Contributions and Nondeductible Employee Contributions.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## EXHIBIT "A"

PCA INSURANCE, ANNUITIES, & RELIEF  
1983 FINANCIAL PLAN

	1983 Proposed Financial Plan	1983 J&R Proposed Financial Plan
Salaries & Benefits	\$106,000	\$119,000
Employees F.I.C.A.	6,400	7,300
Printing	6,000	7,000
Office	6,000	6,000
Computer	16,500	16,800
Meeting	13,000	13,000
Actuary	7,500	7,500
Auditor	3,800	4,500
Rent	13,500	13,500
Church Pension Conf.	1,000	1,000
Family Conference	500	500
Tax Books	800	900
General Assembly	1,500	1,500
Telephone	6,000	6,500
Postage	3,500	4,500
Depreciation on Equipment	12,000	12,000
Legal Fee	5,000	5,000
Travel	14,000	16,000
Training	1,500	1,500
Insurance—office & auto	1,800	1,800
Insurance Exam.	300	350
Moving	—	—
Misc.	1,000	2,000
Totals	<u>\$227,600</u>	<u>\$248,150</u>

**EXCERPTS FROM THE MINUTES OF A MEETING OF  
THE TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**Resolved**, that the Trustees do hereby authorize and adopt on behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan and related Trust Agreement (the "Annuity Plan") effective January 1, 1983, and the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan and related Trust Agreement (the "Money Purchase Pension Plan") effective January 1, 1983, copies of Which are attached hereto; and under which the Trustees shall be responsible for any and all duties and powers delegated to them pursuant to the Annuity Plan and the Money Purchase Pension Plan;

**Resolved Further**, that the Money Purchase Pension Plan and the Annuity Plan as hereby adopted are to be submitted to the General Assembly at their annual meeting to be held June 14, 1982 through June 18, 1982 for their approval and adoption;

**Resolved Further**, that Lamon, Elrod & Harkleroad, P.C., attorneys at law, 2500 Peachtree Center - Cain Tower, 229 Peachtree Street, N. E. Atlanta, Georgia 30043, is hereby authorized after approval by the General Assembly to submit the Money Purchase Pension Plan and the Annuity Plan to the Internal Revenue Service for qualification and is also authorized to prepare for adoption any revisions as are appropriate or necessary to obtain the qualification of the Money Purchase Pension Plan under Section 401(a) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, as amended, (the "Code") or in order to obtain the qualification of the Annuity Plan under Section 403(b) of the Code;

**Resolved Further**, that the Trustees shall merge the Annuity Fund for Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America and the Employees' Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America (the "Prior Plans") into the Annuity Plan and shall allocate the assets of the Prior Plan on an equitable basis into individual accounts in the Annuity Plan upon receipt of such assurances as the Trustees deem appropriate that such merger may be effected with favorable federal tax consequences, provided that a portion of the assets attributable to the Prior Plans may be held by the Trustees to provide for survivor, lump sum, death and disability benefits;

**Finally Resolved**, that these resolutions shall be and remain in effect until such time as a duly certified and adopted resolution may revoke the same.

**Witness My Hand**, the \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1982.

---

Secretary of the Trustees of the  
Insurance and Annuity Fund of the  
Presbyterian Church in America

**ATTACHMENT A**  
**INDEX TO THE**  
**VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN**  
**OF THE**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

		PAGE NO.
ARTICLE I	Definitions .....	175
ARTICLE II	Participation .....	176
ARTICLE III	Vesting .....	176
ARTICLE IV	Allocation and Accounts of Participants .....	176
ARTICLE V	Limitation on Contributions .....	178
ARTICLE VI	Payments of Benefits to Participants .....	179
ARTICLE VII	Forms of Benefit Payment .....	180
ARTICLE VIII	Claims Procedure .....	182
ARTICLE IX	Plan Administration .....	182
ARTICLE X	The Trust Fund and Trustee .....	182
ARTICLE XI	Amendment and Termination .....	183
ARTICLE XII	Miscellaneous Provisions .....	183

**VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN**  
**OF THE**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

*Clerk's Note: The text reflects changes made since the General Assembly to bring the plan into conformity with tax legislation passed during the summer of 1982. A few more minor changes may be required by the IRS.*

**Whereas**, Presbyterian Church in America desires to establish the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Plan") to assist employees in saving for their retirement by permitting them to voluntarily agree to have their employers reduce their current pay and contribute such voluntary reductions in pay to the Plan; and

**Whereas**, the Plan is intended to meet the requirements of Section 403(b) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954 (the "Code"), as amended from time to time;

**Now, Therefore**, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does, by appropriate resolution, adopt the Plan as hereinafter stated to be effective as of January 1, 1983, provided, however, that notwithstanding any provision of the Plan or the accompanying Trust Agreement to the contrary for purposes of permitting a transfer of assets from the Presbyterian Church in America Annuity Fund for Ministers to a Participant's Account in this Plan and for purposes of permitting a transfer of assets from the Employee's Annuity Fund for the Presbyterian Church in America to a Participant's Account in this Plan, the effective date of this Plan and its accompanying Trust Agreement shall be January 1, 1982.

It is intended that this Plan, together with the Trust Agreement, meet all the requirements for qualification under Section 403(b) of the Code, and the Plan shall be interpreted, wherever possible, to comply with the applicable terms of the Code and all formal regulations and rulings issued under the Code.

## ARTICLE I DEFINITIONS

As used in this Plan and the accompanying Trust Agreement the following terms shall have the following meanings unless a different meaning is plainly required by the context:

**1.01** The term "*Account*" shall mean the bookkeeping account or accounts established for the purpose of separately accounting for a Participant's interest in the commingled assets of the Trust Fund. A Participant's Account shall be:

(a) Credited with:

(1) The amount contributed by an Employer on behalf of the Participant under a Salary Reduction Agreement;

(2) The Participant's proportionate share of the earnings of the Trust Fund; and

(3) An amount (irrespective of whether an individual has executed a Salary Reduction Agreement) determined by the Trustees which reflects an individual's accrued benefit in the Presbyterian Church in America Annuity Fund for Ministers and in the Employees' Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

(b) Reduced by:

(1) Withdrawals and benefits paid from his Account;

(2) The Participant's proportionate share of any losses of the Trust Fund; and

(3) Fees and expenses assessed under Section 12.04.

**1.02** The term "*Annuity Contract*" shall mean the right to benefits under this Plan created by a Participant's execution of a Salary Reduction Agreement with an Employer which is approved by the Trustees.

**1.03** The term "*Beneficiary*" shall mean the individual or individuals (or a trust) designated by a Participant in such form as the Trustees may prescribe to receive any death benefit that may be payable hereunder if such person or persons survive the Participant. This designation may be revoked at any time in similar manner and form. In the event of the death of the designated Beneficiary prior to the death of the Participant, the Contingent Beneficiary shall be entitled to receive any death benefit. See Section 12.07 if neither the Beneficiary nor the Contingent Beneficiary survives the Participant or if no Beneficiary or Contingent Beneficiary has been effectively named.

**1.04** The term "*Code*" shall mean the Internal Revenue Code of 1954 as from time to time amended.

**1.05** The term "*Church*" shall mean the Presbyterian Church in America, and shall include any Church that is affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America and any other organization that, (1) is exempt from tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code, (2) shares common religious bonds and convictions with Presbyterian Church in America, and (3) is eligible to participate in a "church plan" as defined under Section 3(33) of the Employee Retirement Income Security Act of 1974 and Section 414(e) of the Code.

**1.06** The term "*Compensation*" shall mean the sum of (a) the total amount of remuneration received by a Participant from an Employer during a period for which a Salary Reduction Agreement is in effect with the Employer but only to the extent that such remuneration is included in the Participant's gross income for federal income tax purposes, plus (b) the amount contributed on behalf of a Participant to this Plan.

**1.07** The term "*Contingent Beneficiary*" shall mean the individual or individuals (or a trust) duly designated by the Participant to receive any death benefit from the Plan in the event the designated Beneficiary does not survive the Participant.

**1.08** The term "*Employee*" shall mean an individual who is employed by a Church.

**1.09** The term "*Employer*" shall mean a Church with respect to which the Trustees have consented to accept contributions pursuant to a Salary Reduction Agreement under which the Church purchases an Annuity Contract provided by this Plan. The Trustees may manifest their consent by the act of accepting contributions under the Salary Reduction Agreement.

**1.10** The term "*Limitation Year*" shall mean the period for determining the maximum contributions to a Participant's Account permissible under Code Section 415, and shall be the calendar year.

**1.11** The term "*Participant*" shall mean an individual who has satisfied the requirements for participation under Section 2.01. A Participant shall continue to be a Participant until all Plan benefits payable on his behalf have been paid.

**1.12** The term "*Rollover Contribution*" shall mean a transfer of assets attributable to an annuity contract described in Code Section 403(b)(1) to the Trust Fund which transfer is made in accordance with the Code Section 403(b)(8) or 408(d)(3)(A)(iii). Rollover Contributions to the Plan shall be permitted upon receipt of approval by the Trustees.

**1.13** The term "*Rollover Distribution*" shall mean a transfer of assets from the Trust Fund to an annuity contract described in Code Section 403(b)(1) or to an individual retirement plan which transfer is made in accordance with Code Section 403(b)(8). Rollover Distributions shall be permitted upon receipt of approval by the Trustees.

**1.14** The term "*Salary Reduction Agreement*" shall mean the legally binding agreement between an Employee, his Employer and the Trustees, a specimen of which is attached hereto as Appendix One which agreement is incorporated by reference herein.

**1.15** The term "*Salary Reduction Commencement Date*" shall mean the date so designated in a Salary Reduction Agreement executed by the Participant. A Participant may not designate a Salary Reduction Commencement Date which occurs prior to the date on which the Participant executes the Salary Reduction Agreement.

**1.16** The term "*Salary Reduction Percentage*" shall mean the percentage of a Participant's Compensation to be withheld by an Employer as designated by the Participant in a Salary Reduction Agreement. The Employer shall withhold from the Participant's pay and contribute to the Plan the Salary Reduction Percentage of Compensation earned by the Participant for services performed by the Participant on or after the Salary Reduction Commencement Date and prior to the Salary Reduction Termination Date.

**1.17** The term "*Salary Reduction Termination Date*" shall mean the date so designated in a Salary Reduction Agreement executed by the Participant. The Salary Reduction Termination Date shall not occur prior to the date on which the Participant executes a written election to terminate his Salary Reduction Agreement with his Employer.

**1.18** The term "*Service*" shall mean a Participant's aggregate elapsed time in completed years and months of employment with the Church whether occurring before or after January 1, 1983, and aggregating all employment with any entity that is included in the definition of Church under Section 1.05 even if such Service is with more than one Employer.

**1.19** The term "*Trust Fund*" shall mean all assets held by the Trustees pursuant to the terms of the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust.

**1.20** The term "*Trustees*" shall mean the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America. The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

**1.21** The term "*Valuation Date*" shall mean December 31 of each calendar year. The calendar year shall be the accounting period for which the records of the Plan shall be maintained.

*Use of Terms.* Any words herein used in the masculine shall be read and be construed in the feminine where they would so apply. Words in the singular shall be read and construed as though used in the plural in all cases where they would so apply.

## **ARTICLE II PARTICIPATION**

### **2.01** *Effective Date of Participation.*

An Employee shall become a Participant as of the Salary Reduction Commencement Date designated in his Salary Reduction Agreement with his Employer. The Employer shall withhold from wages and remit amounts withheld to the Trustees on behalf of a Participant in accordance with the terms of the Salary Reduction Agreement executed by the Participant.

A Salary Reduction Agreement shall not be subject to amendment while it is in effect and shall apply only with respect to Compensation for services rendered to the Employer by the Participant on and after the Salary Reduction Commencement Date. Only one Salary Reduction Agreement may be made with an Employer in any calendar year, although a Salary Reduction Agreement may be terminated at any time with respect to future Compensation.

### **2.02** *Rights of Participants.*

All Participants shall be bound by the terms of the Plan, including all amendments hereto made in the manner authorized herein. Participants shall also be entitled to all of the rights and privileges afforded thereby.

## **ARTICLE III VESTING**

### **3.01** *Vesting.*

All contributions credited to the Account of a Participant and all earnings allocated to the Account of a Participant shall be fully vested and nonforfeitable at all times.

## **ARTICLE IV ALLOCATION AND ACCOUNTS OF PARTICIPANTS**

### **4.01** *Employer Contributions.*

(a) *General Rule.* A Participant's Account shall be credited with the amount of all contributions withheld by an Employer under a Salary Reduction Agreement and transferred by the Employer to the Trustees. Each Employer may, in its option, contribute from time to time additional amounts to a Participant's Account, subject to the limitations of Article V. Employers shall forward to the Trustees amounts withheld under a Salary Reduction Agreement and any additional contribution made by the Employer on a monthly or quarterly basis or on the basis of the payroll periods for which the Participant is paid. Each Employer shall certify to the Trustees with each

contribution the amount of each contribution properly allocable to the Account of each Participant employed by the Employer and the Trustees shall conclusively rely on this designation provided by the Employer.

(b) *Special Rule for Certain Disabled Individuals.* In the event that an individual who is a participant in the long-term disability plan maintained by the Presbyterian Church In America (hereinafter in this subsection referred to as the "Disability Plan") becomes disabled and qualifies for benefits under the Disability Plan, the Disability Plan, as agent for the Employer that employed the Participant at the time his Disability occurred, shall contribute to the Account of the Participant a percentage of Applicable Compensation equal to the excess (if any) of nine percent (9%) over the percentage of Applicable Compensation contributed by the Employer on behalf of the Participant under Section 4.01(b) of the Presbyterian Church In America Money Purchase Pension Plan. For purposes of the immediately preceding sentence "Applicable Compensation" shall mean the Compensation earned by the Participant from the Employer for the twelve-month period immediately preceding the date on which the Participant became disabled. Such payment shall be made with respect to the period commencing six (6) months after the Participant became disabled and shall continue until the earliest of: (1) the date on which the Participant recovers from his Disability, (2) the date on which the Participant attains age 65, or (3) the date of the Participant's death. For the purpose of this Section, the term "Disability" shall mean an injury, illness or condition that qualifies the Participant for benefits under the Disability Plan.

#### 4.02 *Employee Contributions.*

Employee contributions shall not be made to this Plan.

#### 4.03 *Valuations.*

As of each Valuation Date, the Trustees shall determine the fair market value of the Trust Fund, and shall determine the fair market value of the Account of each Participant. The value of the Account of each Participant as of any Valuation Date shall be equal to the value of such Account as of the last Valuation Date, plus or minus the applicable adjustments contained in Section 4.04 and further adjusted for administrative expenses under Section 12.04.

#### 4.04 *Allocations.*

As of each Valuation Date, the Account of each Participant shall be adjusted in the manner provided in this Section.

(a)(1) *Determination of the Amount of Earnings or Losses.* The investment earnings (or losses, if the computation specified in this Paragraph (1) results in a negative figure) of the Trust Fund shall be equal to:

- (A) The fair market value of the Trust Fund as of the current Valuation Date; less
- (B) The fair market value of the Trust Fund as of the immediately preceding Valuation Date; plus
- (C) Benefit payments to Participants and Beneficiaries and administrative expenses paid from the Trust Fund since the last preceding Valuation Date; less
- (D) Contributions including Rollover Contributions made to the Trust Fund since the last preceding Valuation Date.

(a)(2) *Allocation of Investment Earnings or Losses.*

Investment earnings and losses shall be allocated to the Account of each Participant in the ratio that the value of the Account of each Participant as of the last preceding Valuation Date, minus the Adjusted Amount paid to or on behalf of the Participant since the last preceding Valuation Date, bears to the total value of the Accounts of all such Participants as of the last preceding Valuation Date, minus the Adjusted Amounts paid to or on behalf of all such Participants since the last preceding Valuation Date.

(a)(3) *Special Rules.*

(A) *Adjustment for Contributions Made During the Calendar Year Immediately Preceding the Valuation Date.*

For purposes of Paragraph (a)(2) the amount in an Account as of the Valuation Date first preceding the Valuation Date for which an allocation is being made shall be increased by the amount of each contribution (including Rollover Contributions) made to the Account since such first preceding Valuation Date except that the amount of each such contribution shall be multiplied by a fraction the numerator of which is the number of full months in the calendar year remaining after the contribution is made and the denominator of which is twelve.

(B) *Adjustment for Amounts Paid from an Account During the Calendar Year Immediately Preceding the Valuation Date.*

For purposes of Paragraph (a)(2) the "Adjusted Amount" of a payment from a Participant's Account shall mean the amount of such payment multiplied by a fraction the numerator of which is the number of months in the calendar year remaining after the payment is made (treating the month of payment as a remaining month) and the denominator of which is twelve.

(b) *Adoption of Alternate Rules by Trustees.*

Notwithstanding Subsection (a) the Trustees may adopt alternative valuation and allocation rules which shall be uniformly applied to all Participants' Accounts. Such rules may provide alternative rules for the crediting of earnings or losses to contributions and withdrawals made partway between two successive Valuation Dates. In addition, the Trustees may adopt rules under which the Trust Fund will be invested in

two or more segregated funds having investment strategies prescribed by the Trustees, and under which Participants may elect in such time and such manner as the Trustees prescribe to have their Accounts or designated portions thereof invested in such segregated funds with earnings or losses separately determined for investments in each such segregated fund.

**4.05 Correction of Prior Incorrect Allocation and Previous Funding Deficiencies.**

Notwithstanding any provisions contained in this Plan to the contrary, in the event that, as of any Valuation Date, adjustments in any Participant's Account are required to correct any incorrect allocation of contributions, investment earnings or losses, the Trustees are authorized to make appropriate adjustments to Accounts to correct such incorrect allocation and to increase or decrease each Participant's Account to the value which would have existed on said Valuation Date had there been no prior incorrect allocation. The Trustees are also authorized to take such other actions as they deem necessary to correct prior incorrect allocations.

**ARTICLE V**  
**LIMITATION ON CONTRIBUTIONS**

**5.01 Maximum Contributions.**

(a) The contributions for any calendar year on behalf of a Participant under a Salary Reduction Agreement shall not exceed the lesser of the Participant's Exclusion Allowance as determined in Subsection (b) below or the Participant's Defined Contribution Limit as determined in Subsection (c) below.

(b) A Participant's Exclusion Allowance shall for any calendar year of the Participant be an amount determined under whichever of the following rules are applicable:

(1) *General Rule*: Unless Paragraph (2) or (3) applies, the Participant's Exclusion Allowance for the calendar year shall be equal to the excess, if any, of:

(A) The amount determined by multiplying 16.6% of such Participant's Compensation for the most recent 12 months of Service ending on the last day of the calendar year by the Participant's period of Service as of the close of such calendar year; over

(B) The aggregate of the amounts which have been contributed by the Employer (or any other Employer that is included within the definition of the term "Church" under Section 1.05) to Qualifying Retirement Plans for such Participant and which were excludable from gross income of the Participant for all calendar years ending prior to the calendar year for which the Exclusion Allowance is being determined.

(C) "Qualifying Retirement Plan" as used in Subparagraph (1) (B) above shall mean and include:

- (i) Any Code Section 403(b) plan but only to the extent that contributions to such plan with respect to the Participant are vested at the close of the calendar year ending prior to the calendar year for which the Exclusion Allowance is being determined; and
- (ii) Any pension plan qualified under Code Section 401(a) or 403(a) whether or not contributions with respect to the Participant are vested.

(D) A Participant's "period of Service" for purposes of Paragraph (1) shall be expressed as a number equal to the Participant's number of full years of Service plus one-twelfth for each one month period of service in addition to his full years of Service. Part-time Service of a Participant shall be taken into account as the percentage of such Service which is equal to the percentage of full-time Service served.

(2) *Election to Have Exclusion Allowance Determined Under Code Section 415*. If a Participant elects to have his Exclusion Allowance determined under the election provided in Code Section 415(c)(4)(C) his Exclusion Allowance shall be the amount determined under Subsection (c), and for this purpose, contributions by the Church to any other defined contribution plan required to be aggregated with this Plan under Code Section 415(e)(5) shall be treated as contributions to this Plan.

(3) *Minimum Contribution Ceiling*. The minimum Exclusion Allowance that shall be applicable to any Participant for a calendar year shall be the lesser of:

(A) Three thousand dollars (\$3,000.00), or

(B) The excess of, (i) the amount of Compensation received by the Participant for the calendar year, over (ii) any amount contributed to this Plan. In the case of a Participant performing services outside of the United States, the amount described in subparagraph (B)(ii) shall be treated as zero.

If Paragraph (3) applies, the limitation of Subsection (c) shall be treated as being not less than the limitation determined under this Paragraph (3). This Paragraph (3) shall not apply to a Participant for any calendar year in which his adjusted gross income (determined separately and without regard to any community property laws) exceeds seventeen thousand dollars (\$17,000).

(c) A Participant's Defined Contribution Limit shall for any calendar year be an amount equal to the lesser of:

- (1) 20% of the Participant's Compensation (including any amount excludible from income under Code Section 107) in such calendar year, or,
- (2) \$30,000, or such greater amount as is permitted under Code Section 415(c) as adjusted under Code Section 415(d)(1)(B).

For purposes of determining a Participant's Defined Contribution Limit, in the case of a Participant who has more than 50% control of an employer (a "Controlled Employer") within the meaning of Code Section 415(h) contributions to a plan of the Controlled Employer that constitute annual additions (as defined in Code Section 415(c)(2)) to the Participant shall be treated as contributions to this Plan.

Notwithstanding any provision of this Subsection (c) to the contrary, the Defined Contribution Limit of a Participant who has made an election under Code Section 415(c)(4) or Code Section 415(c)(8) shall be determined under such Code Section and the regulations issued thereunder.

## **ARTICLE VI**

### **PAYMENTS OF BENEFITS TO PARTICIPANTS**

#### **6.01 Normal Retirement Benefits.**

A Participant shall be entitled to a Normal Retirement Benefit commencing as of the first month following his attainment of age 65, whether or not the Participant has continued to be employed by an Employer. A Participant may elect at any time prior to attaining age 65 to defer the commencement of Normal Retirement Benefits until the first month following his separation from Service with the Employer.

A Participant who has become entitled to Normal Retirement Benefits shall file a written election on a form provided by the Trustees which shall designate the manner and time for payment of benefits as permitted under Article VII. All benefit elections must be approved by the Trustees before payment will be made.

#### **6.02 Early Retirement Benefits.**

A Participant who has attained age 55 and who has at least one year of Service may, upon retirement from all remunerative Service with the Employer, elect to receive Early Retirement Benefits. An election to receive Early Retirement Benefits must be filed no later than sixty days following retirement or sixty days following attainment of age 55, whichever occurs later, and benefits shall not commence prior to the end of this election period.

A Participant who elects Early Retirement Benefits shall file a written irrevocable election on a form provided by the Trustees which shall designate the manner and time for payment of benefits as permitted under Article VII. All benefit elections must be approved by the Trustees before payment will be made.

#### **6.03 Deferred Vested Retirement Benefits.**

A Participant who terminates Service with the Employer prior to age 55 shall be entitled to benefits as provided in Section 6.02 upon attainment of age 55. Any Participant who separates from all remunerative Service with the Employer may upon receipt of prior approval of the Trustees, have a Rollover Distribution made to another annuity contract described in Code Section 403(b) or to an individual retirement plan in accordance with Code Section 403(b)(8).

#### **6.04 Pre-Retirement Death Benefits.**

If a Participant dies prior to the commencement of payment of Early, Normal, or Deferred Vested Retirement benefits, the Participant's Beneficiary shall be entitled to a benefit equal to the Participant's Account balance. A Participant's Beneficiary election form which is provided by the Trustees may stipulate that the Beneficiary's benefits will be paid:

- (a) For the Beneficiary's life, as if the Beneficiary were the survivor under the Joint Life Form under Section 7.03;
- (b) In installments for a stated number of years, as if the Beneficiary were the Participant under Section 7.04; or
- (c) In a lump sum distribution, as if the Beneficiary were the Participant under Section 7.05.

Any balance remaining in the Participant's Account on the death of the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary's estate unless a survivor is designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary, provided that any designation by the Participant cannot be modified by the Beneficiary. Payment of Death benefits to a Participant's Beneficiary shall commence as soon as administratively feasible following the Beneficiary's filing of a claim for benefits with the Trustee.

#### **6.05 Cash-Out of Small Accounts.**

Notwithstanding any other provision in the Plan, the Trustees may, in their sole discretion, require payment in a lump sum of the value of the Account of any Participant who separates from service with the Church if the balance in his Account, as of the date of his separation from Service, is less than \$2,500.00. Such payment will extinguish all rights of the cashed-out Participant to benefits under this Plan.

#### **6.06 Payment of Small Benefits.**

Notwithstanding any other provision of this Plan, the Trustees may, in their sole discretion, make payments to any recipient in quarterly or annual installments if the amount otherwise payable on a monthly basis is less than one hundred dollars (\$100.00) per month.

**6.07 Withdrawals.**

A Participant may at any time elect to withdraw all or any part of his Account subject to the limitations specified in this Section:

(a) *Discretionary Hardship Withdrawals.* The Trustees may, in their sole discretion, upon the written request of a Participant, make a payment to the Participant from such Participant's Account to relieve unusual financial hardship, such as, but not limited to the illness of a Participant or a member of a Participant's immediate family, an uninsured loss occasioned by fire, natural disaster, unlawful acts of others, or for the purpose of establishing or preserving the home in which a Participant resides, or the purpose of education of the Participant's children. The amount distributed to a Participant under this Subsection (a) shall be the amount (if any) that the Trustees determine is necessary to relieve the financial hardship of the Participant, but shall not exceed the balance of the Participant's Account.

(b) *Nondiscretionary Withdrawals.* A Participant may elect in writing to receive a distribution of all or any portion of his Account. A Participant's Account shall be assessed with an administrative charge equal to 6% of the amount withdrawn under this Subsection (b) and such administrative charge shall be reallocated to the Accounts of all Participants in the same manner as earnings of the Trust Fund. No such administrative charge will be applicable for a withdrawal under Subsection (a).

**6.08 Designation of Rental Allowance.**

(a) *Amount of Rental Allowance.* The entire amount of payments made during any calendar year to a Participant who is a minister of the gospel as defined in Code Section 107 or to a Beneficiary who is the spouse of such a Participant there is hereby designated as a rental allowance.

## **ARTICLE VII**

### **FORMS OF BENEFIT PAYMENT**

**7.01 Normal Form.**

The Normal Form of benefits shall be an annuity having monthly payments for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity paid to the surviving spouse of the Participant for the life of such surviving spouse. The payment of benefits under the Normal Form shall commence as of the date specified by the Participant and approved by the Trustees, but in no event later than the last to occur of: (1) the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his Employer, or (2) the Participant's attainment of age seventy (70). The amount of monthly payments under the Normal Form shall be determined as follows:

The amount of monthly payments for each calendar year during the life of the participant shall be separately determined on each Valuation Date for the following calendar year as follows:

$$M = \frac{B}{12L}$$

- Where:
- M = The amount of each monthly payment for the calendar year.
  - B = The balance in the Participant's Account as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year.
  - L = The joint and survivor life expectancy determined as of the Valuation Date in question under the Approved Table of the Participant and his spouse.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Account following the death of the Participant and his spouse shall be paid in the manner designated by the Participant (or if no designation of a manner of payment was made by the Participant, in one lump sum) to the Participant's Beneficiary; provided that, if the Participant did not designate a Beneficiary which survives the Participant, payment will be made to the spouse's Beneficiary. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Account for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined.

For purposes of this Article VII, the term "Approved Table" shall mean such actuarial tables of single life expectancies and joint and survivor life expectancies as shall be approved for use from time to time by the Trustees.

**7.02 Single Life Form.**

The Single Life Form may be elected by any Participant and shall be the Normal Form of benefits for a Participant who has no living spouse. The monthly amount and commencement date for the Single Life Form shall be determined in the same manner as the Normal Form in Section 7.01 except that "L" shall be determined by taking into account only the life expectancy of the Participant. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Account following the death of the Participant shall be paid in the manner designated by the Participant (or if no designation

was made by the Participant, in one lump sum) to the Participant's Beneficiary. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Account for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined.

#### **7.03 Joint Life Form.**

The Joint Life Form may be elected by any Participant and shall provide an annuity for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity for the life of a Joint Life Beneficiary designated by the Participant. The monthly amount and commencement date for the Joint Life Form shall be determined in the same manner as the Normal Form in Section 7.01 except that the Joint Life Beneficiary shall be substituted in place of the Participant's spouse. Notwithstanding the preceding provisions of this Section 7.03, in no event may the Trustees approve of a Participant's designation of a Joint Life Beneficiary (other than the Participant's spouse) unless the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Participant as of the date payment of benefits commences exceeds the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Joint Life Beneficiary. Actuarial present value shall be determined using the life expectancies of the Participant and the Joint Life Beneficiary determined under the Approved Table, and by using an interest rate assumption of ten percent (10%) or such other interest rate designated by the Trustees. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Account following the death of the Participant and his Joint Life Beneficiary shall be paid in the manner designated by the Participant (or if no designation was made by the Participant, in one lump sum) to the Participant's Beneficiary; provided that if the Participant designates a Beneficiary which does not survive the Participant and the Joint Life Beneficiary, payment will be made to the Joint Life Beneficiary's Beneficiary. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Account for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined.

#### **7.04 Installment Annuity Form.**

The Installment Annuity Form may be elected by any Participant and shall provide an annuity for a designated number of years specified by the Participant. The payment of benefits under the Installment Annuity Form shall commence as of the date specified by the Participant and approved by the Trustees, but in no event later than the last to occur of:

(1) the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his Employer, or (2) the Participant's attainment of age seventy (70). The amount of monthly payments under the Installment Annuity Form shall be determined as follows:

The amount of monthly payments for each calendar year during the period of years for which the installment payments will be paid shall be separately determined on each Valuation Date for the following calendar year as follows:

$$M = \frac{B}{N}$$

Where: M = The amount of each monthly payment for the calendar year.  
 B = The balance in the Participant's Account as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year.  
 N = The total number of remaining installments to be paid.

Notwithstanding the preceding provisions of this Section 7.04 in no event may the Trustees approve a Participant's designation of a number of years installment payments unless the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Participant as of the date payment of benefits commences exceeds fifty percent (50%) of the value of the Participant's Account. Actuarial present value shall be determined using the life expectancy of the Participant determined under the Approved Table, and by using an interest rate assumption of ten percent (10%) or such other interest rate designated by the Trustees.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Account following the death of the Participant shall be paid by continuing installment payments to the Participant's Beneficiary provided that if such Beneficiary dies before all installments have been paid, the balance in the Participant's Account shall be paid to an alternative Beneficiary designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary; provided, that if no such alternative Beneficiary is named, payment shall be made in one lump sum to the Participant's estate. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Account for the calendar year in which the last installment payment is made shall be paid in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Account on the date the last installment is paid shall be distributed as part of such last installment.

#### **7.05 Lump Sum Form.**

The Lump Sum Form may be elected by any Participant (subject to approval by the Trustees) and shall provide a single distribution on a date specified by the Participant equal to the value of the Participant's Account. A Participant may request an initial payment of a part of his Account as a cash distribution followed by payment of the remainder of his Account in a manner permitted under the other provisions of this Article. The Trustees may deny or delay authorization of payment in Lump Sum Form in their discretion, and the exercise of such discretion to

prevent the Trust Fund from incurring losses upon liquidation of Trust Fund assets shall be a proper exercise of this discretion.

Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Account for the calendar year in which a lump sum payment is made shall be paid to the Participant (or his Beneficiary) in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined.

**7.06 *Annuity Benefits Applicable to Prior Plan Participation.***

Notwithstanding any other provision of this Plan, in the case of a Participant who had an annuity benefit transferred to his Account from the Presbyterian Church in America Annuity Fund for Ministers or from the Presbyterian Church in America Employee's Annuity Fund (the "Prior Plans"), the benefit payable to the Participant from this Plan shall include any amount payable under the annuity contract purchased to fund such annuity benefit. This Section shall not apply to a Participant if his Prior Plan benefits were allocated to his Accounts as a cash distribution.

## **ARTICLE VIII CLAIMS PROCEDURE**

**8.01 *Filing of Claim.***

A Plan Participant or Beneficiary shall make a claim for Plan benefits by filing a written request with the Trustees upon a form to be furnished to him for such purpose.

**8.02 *Denial of Claim.***

If a claim is wholly or partially denied, the Trustees shall furnish the Participant or Beneficiary with written notice of the denial within sixty (60) days of the date the original claim was filed. This notice of denial shall provide:

- (a) The reason for denial;
- (b) A description of any additional information needed to perfect the claim and an explanation of why such information is necessary; and
- (c) An explanation of the Plan's claim procedure.

**8.03 *Review of Denial.***

The Participant or Beneficiary shall have sixty (60) days from receipt of denial notice in which to make written application for review by the Trustees.

**8.04 *Decision upon Review.***

The Trustees shall issue a decision on such review within sixty (60) days after receipt of an application for review as provided in Section 8.03. Such decision on review shall be made in writing and shall include specific reasons for the decision written in a manner calculated to be understood by the claimant.

## **ARTICLE IX PLAN ADMINISTRATION**

**9.01 *Responsibilities in General.***

The Trustees shall have the authority and the responsibility to administer the Plan, to keep records and make allocations with respect to individual Participant's Accounts, and to notify Participants of the amount of their Account balances at least annually.

The Trustees shall from time to time establish rules for the administration of the Plan and transaction of its business. The records of each Employer, as certified to the Trustees, shall be conclusive with respect to any and all factual matters dealing with the employment of a Participant. The Trustees shall interpret the Plan and shall determine all questions arising in the administration, interpretation, and application of the Plan, and all such determinations by the Trustees shall be conclusive and binding on all persons. Any action to be taken by the Trustees shall be taken by a majority of the Trustees, provided that the Trustees may designate and authorize a committee of one or more Trustees to take action on behalf of all the Trustees.

**9.02 *Payment of Benefits.***

The Trustees shall make payments from the Trust Fund to Participants who qualify for such payments hereunder.

## **ARTICLE X THE TRUST FUND AND TRUSTEE**

**10.01 *Existence of Trust.***

Presbyterian Church in America has entered into a Trust Agreement with the Trustees to hold the funds accumulated under the provisions of this Plan.

**10.02 Exclusive Benefit Rule.**

The Trust Fund shall be received, held in trust, and disbursed by the Trustees in accordance with the provision of the Trust Agreement and this Plan. No part of the Trust Fund shall be used for or diverted to purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries or the payment of reasonable administrative expenses. No person shall have any interest in, or right to, the Trust Fund or any part thereof, except as specifically provided for in this Plan or the Trust Agreement or both.

**10.03 Appointment and Removal of the Trustees.**

The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

**10.04 Powers of Trustees.**

The Trustees shall have such powers to hold, invest, reinvest, or to control and disburse assets of the Trust Fund as set forth in the Trust Agreement or this Plan.

**10.05 Integration of Trust.**

The Trust Agreement shall be deemed to be a part of this Plan, and all rights of Participants or others under this Plan shall be subject to the provisions of the Trust Agreement.

## **ARTICLE XI**

### **AMENDMENT AND TERMINATION**

**11.01 Right to Amend.**

The right is reserved by the Trustees to alter or amend the Plan subject to the approval of the General Assembly before such changes can become effective. No modification or amendment shall make it possible for assets of the Trust Fund to be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries.

**11.02 Right to Terminate.**

The Trustees may, subject to the prior approval of the General Assembly, terminate the Plan and the Trust.

**11.03 Distributions upon Termination.**

In the event of termination of the Plan, the amounts maintained in Accounts shall, unless the Trustees exercise the right reserved in the next succeeding sentence, remain to be used by the Trustees to pay benefits to or on behalf of the Participants in accordance with applicable provisions of the Plan. The Trustees, subject to prior approval by the General Assembly, specifically reserve the right, in the event of termination of this Plan, to require payment of all benefits under this Plan in the form of lump sum distributions, notwithstanding any elections of benefits that have been made and approved by the Trustees (whether or not in pay status) under any other provision of this Plan.

## **ARTICLE XII**

### **MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS**

**12.01 Prohibition Against Diversion.**

There shall be no diversion of any portion of the assets of the Trust Fund other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries.

**12.02 Responsibilities of Parties.**

The Trustees shall be responsible for the administration and management of the Plan and shall have exclusive responsibility for the management and control of the assets of the Plan.

**12.03 Delegation of Authority.**

The Trustees may authorize any agent or agents to carry out their duties, and may employ such counsel, auditors, and other specialists and such clerical, actuarial and other services as it may require in carrying out the provisions of this Plan.

**12.04 Fees and Expenses.**

The Trustees are authorized to deduct from the Plan's funds, contributions, and/or earnings thereon, the expenses and fees necessary or appropriate to the administration of the Plan, including but not limited to, (a) expenses and fees attributable to each Participant's Account and (b) an allocable share of the Trustee's operating expenses. The Trustees shall have complete discretion to allocate expenses of administration to individual accounts on any basis established by the Trustees and uniformly applied to all Accounts.

**12.05 Employer Participation Voluntary.**

Although it is the intention of each contributing Employer that this Plan shall be continued and its contributions made regularly, this Plan is entirely voluntary on the part of each contributing Employer. Such Employer reserves the right to withdraw from participation in the Plan upon prior written notice to the Trustees.

**12.06 Notification of Mailing Address.**

Each Participant and other person entitled to benefits hereunder shall from time to time file with the Trustees, in writing, such person's post office address and change of post office address. Any check representing any payment due hereunder, and any communication forwarded to a Participant or Beneficiary at the last known address as indicated by the records of the Trustees shall constitute adequate payment to such person and be binding on such person for all purposes of the Plan. The Trustees shall not be under any obligation to search for or ascertain the whereabouts of any such person.

**12.07 Unclaimed Benefits.**

If any benefits payable to, or on behalf of, a Participant are not claimed within a reasonable period of time from the date of entitlement, as determined by the Trustees and if the Participant cannot be located at his last provided mailing address, such Participant shall be presumed dead and the post-death benefits, if any, under this Plan shall be paid to his Beneficiary if he is then living and can be located. If the Participant's Beneficiary is not then living or cannot be located, or if no Beneficiary was effectively named, the Participant's Account shall be paid in a lump sum to the person or persons or in periodic installments, as determined by the Trustees, to the person or persons in the first of the following classes of beneficiaries with one or more members of such class then surviving: the Participant's (a) widow or widower, (b) children, (c) parents, (d) brothers and sisters, or (e) executors and administrators. Should two or more individuals who may be entitled to benefits die under circumstances in which the order of death is in dispute, the Trustees shall have complete discretion to determine the order in which death shall be deemed to have occurred.

**12.08 Nonalienation of Benefits.**

Benefits payable under the Plan shall not be subject in any manner to anticipation, alienation, sale, transfer, assignment, pledge, encumbrance, charge, garnishment, execution, or levy of any kind, either voluntary or involuntary (except as may be provided pursuant to a court order regarding alimony or other payments for the support of a spouse, former spouse, or other relative of a Participant) prior to actually being received by the person entitled to the benefits under the terms of the Plan. Any attempt to anticipate, alienate, sell, transfer, assign, pledge, encumber, charge or otherwise dispose of any right to benefits payable hereunder shall be void. The amounts from time to time contributed to the Trustees hereunder shall not in any manner be liable for, or subject to, the debts, contracts liabilities, engagements or torts of any person entitled to benefits under the Plan.

**12.09 Facility of Payment.**

Whenever, in the Trustees' opinion, a person entitled to receive any payment of a benefit under the Plan is under a legal disability or is incapacitated in any way so as to be unable to manage such person's financial affairs, the Trustees may make payments directly to the person, to the person's legal representative, or to a relative or friend of the person to be used exclusively for such person's benefit, or apply any such payment for the benefit of the person in such manner as the Trustees deem advisable. Any benefit payment (or installment thereof) made in accordance with the provisions of this Section shall completely discharge the obligation for making such payment under the Plan.

**12.10 Manner of Payment of Benefits.**

Benefits provided under the Plan shall be payable, unless otherwise agreed upon between the Participant and the Trustees, in monthly installments on the last day of each calendar month. Such benefits shall cease to be paid after the last benefit payment preceding the date of death of the person then entitled to receive such benefits, or upon such other termination date provided for in the applicable benefit provisions of the Plan.

**12.11 Governing Law.**

This Plan shall be administered, and its validity, construction, and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia. If any provision of the Plan shall be held invalid or unenforceable, the remaining provisions hereof shall continue to be fully effective.

**12.12 Headings No Part of Agreement.**

Headings of sections and subsections of the Plan are inserted for convenience of reference. They constitute no part of the Plan and are not to be considered in the construction thereof.

**12.13 Merger or Consolidation of Plan.**

This Plan and Trust shall not be merged or consolidated with, nor shall any assets or liabilities be transferred to, any other plan, unless the benefits payable to each Participant if the Plan was terminated immediately after such action would be equal to or greater than the benefits to which such Participant would have been entitled if this Plan had been terminated immediately before such action.

**12.14 Limitations on Liability.**

The Trustees shall not be liable to any person or entity for any of its acts carried out hereunder in good faith and based upon the information available at the time.

**12.15 Indemnification.**

Presbyterian Church in America hereby agrees to indemnify any current or former Trustee or other Employee of Presbyterian Church in America to the full extent of any expenses, penalties, damages, or other pecuniary loss which such current or former Trustee or Employee may suffer as a result of his responsibilities, obligations or duties in connection with the Plan or activities actually performed in connection with the Plan; provided, that

under no circumstances will any current or former Trustee or Employee be indemnified against any liability for losses to the Trust Fund which are due to gross negligence, bad faith or knowing participation in a breach of trust. Such indemnification shall be paid by Presbyterian Church in America to the current or former Trustee or Employee to the extent that liability insurance is not available to cover the payment of such items, but in no event shall such items be paid out of Plan assets.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Presbyterian Church in America has caused this Agreement to be executed this the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_, to be effective as of January 1, 1983.

ATTEST:

Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
Secretary

\_\_\_\_\_  
Duly Authorized Representative

### APPENDIX ONE SALARY REDUCTION AGREEMENT

Participant and Employer hereby mutually and irrevocably agree that Employer shall reduce and withhold from the Participant's cash remuneration earned after the Salary Reduction Commencement Date and prior to the Salary Reduction Termination Date the Salary Reduction Percentage of the Participant's Compensation. The Employer shall contribute the amount so withheld to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Plan" the terms and conditions of which are hereby incorporated by reference). For purposes of this Salary Reduction Agreement, "Compensation" shall mean the gross amount of pay paid by the Employer to the Participant that is included in the Participant's gross income for purposes of federal income taxation plus all amounts contributed by the Employer to the Plan, plus the amount of any housing allowance paid to the Participant but excluded from gross income for purposes of federal income tax.

This Salary Reduction Agreement may be terminated at any time at the option of the Participant. Termination of this Salary Reduction Agreement shall be accomplished by the Participant's signing and delivering to the Employer, the Termination Clause of this Salary Reduction Agreement. The Salary Reduction Termination Date may not precede the date on which the Participant executes the Revocation Clause. A Participant may execute a Salary Reduction Agreement only one time with the same Employer during any calendar year.

#### Execution Clause

1. Name of Participant: \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Name of Employer: \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Salary Reduction Commencement Date: \_\_\_\_\_.  
(The Salary Reduction Commencement Date may not precede the date on which the Participant executes this Salary Reduction Agreement.)
4. The Salary Reduction Percentage of Participant's Compensation is \_\_\_\_ percent.

*Explanation Concerning Permissible Level of Deferral:*

As a general rule, the *aggregate* amount that can be withheld under both this Salary Reduction Agreement and any other qualified retirement plan contributed to by a Church Related Employer is 16.6% of your current year's Compensation (excluding any nontaxable housing allowance) multiplied by your Years of Service with a Church Related Employer. "Church Related Employer" means any Church or other tax-exempt charitable organization which shares common religious bonds and convictions with the Presbyterian Church in America. Therefore, as a *general* rule the percentage of Compensation (excluding any nontaxable housing allowance) that you defer under this Salary Reduction Agreement plus the percentage deferred in your account (if any) in the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan cannot exceed 16.6% unless you are *making up* for prior years in which contributions on your behalf were less than 16.6%. There are a number of exceptions to this general rule and the Plan Trustees will review your designation of a Salary Reduction Percentage to assure that it does not exceed the limitations imposed by the Internal Revenue Code. In addition, the Trustees, upon request, will discuss with you the maximum amounts that can be deferred under this Plan in your particular circumstances.

Participant hereby enters into the Salary Reduction Agreement described above.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Participant

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

Employer hereby enters into the Salary Reduction Agreement described above.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Authorized  
Representative of Employer

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Salary Reduction Annuity Plan hereby issue to Participant a fully vested Annuity Contract and promise to pay benefits to or on behalf of Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of the Plan.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Authorized  
Representative of Trustees

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

Revocation Clause

Participant hereby revokes the above Salary Reduction Agreement effective as of the Salary Reduction Termination Date stated below.

Salary Reduction Termination Date: \_\_\_\_\_  
(May not precede the date  
of signature)

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Participant

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date of  
Signature

**ATTACHMENT B**  
**TRUST AGREEMENT FOR THE**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**  
**VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN**

Prepared by:  
**Lamon, Elrod & Harkleroad, P.C.**  
 2500 Peachtree Center-Cain Tower  
 229 Peachtree Street, N. E.  
 Atlanta, Georgia 30043

		PAGE NO.
ARTICLE I	Establishment of Trust .....	188
ARTICLE II	General Duties of the Parties .....	188
ARTICLE III	Powers and Specific Duties of the Trustee .....	188
ARTICLE IV	Settlement of Accounts .....	190
ARTICLE V	Duration and Termination of Trusts .....	190
ARTICLE VI	Amendments .....	190
ARTICLE VII	Resignation or Removal of Trustee .....	191
ARTICLE VIII	Expenses and Compensation of Trustee .....	191
ARTICLE IX	Impossibility of Diversion .....	191
ARTICLE X	Governing Law .....	191
ARTICLE XI	Spendthrift Provision .....	191

**TRUST AGREEMENT FOR THE**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**  
**VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN**

**INTRODUCTION**

**AGREEMENT** made as of the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1982, by and between Presbyterian Church in America, a corporation organized and existing under the laws of the State of Delaware, and the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America (the "Trustees"),

**WITNESSETH**

**Whereas**, effective January 1, 1983, Presbyterian Church in America established the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Plan"); and

**Whereas**, by the terms of Article X of the Plan, funds which are authorized to be withheld pursuant to the Salary Reduction Agreement entered into by an Employer, a Participant (as those terms are defined in the Plan) and the Trustees are required to be held in trust; and

**Whereas**, in connection therewith, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (the "General Assembly") does approve and adopt by resolution the Trust Agreement for the Plan (the "Trust");

**Now, Therefore,** in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants herein contained, it is agreed by and between the General Assembly and the Trustees as follows:

### **ARTICLE I** **ESTABLISHMENT OF TRUST**

**1.01 Manner of Establishment.** The Presbyterian Church in America has adopted the Plan for the exclusive benefit of certain Employees (and their Beneficiaries) of Churches that have executed a Salary Reduction Agreement, and to assist Employees in saving for their retirement by permitting them to voluntarily agree to have their Employers reduce their current pay and contribute such voluntary reductions in pay to the Plan. The funds and other assets that will, from time to time, be contributed to the Trustees by the Employers are to be administered as a Trust and that Trust is hereby created (the "Trust Fund"). All assets held in Trust by the Trustees shall be held in Trust and controlled and managed exclusively by the Trustees, except as herein expressly provided. The Trust Fund shall constitute a part of the Plan, the provisions of which are herein incorporated by reference, and is intended to qualify under Section 403(b) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954 as amended (the "Code").

### **ARTICLE II** **GENERAL DUTIES OF THE PARTIES**

**2.01 Duties of Employers.** Pursuant to the terms of the Salary Reduction Agreement, the Employers shall make contributions to the Trust Fund in cash or property acceptable to the Trustees. Such contributions shall be valued at fair market value at the time of contribution. The Trustees shall notify an Employer in writing of the unacceptability of a contribution within a reasonable period of time after receipt by the Trustees. The Employers shall keep accurate books and records with respect to their Employees, their service with the Employers and their Compensation.

**2.02 Duties of Trustees.** The Trustees shall hold all acceptable property received by them. Such property, together with the income therefrom, shall constitute the Trust Fund. The Trustees shall manage and administer the Trust Fund pursuant to the terms of this Trust Agreement without distinction between principal and income and without liability for the payment of interest thereon. The Trustee shall not be responsible for the collection of any contributions to the Trust Fund.

**2.03 Investment Advisors and Trustee Responsibility.**

(a) The Trustees may employ an investment advisor or advisors who may be an individual, firm or corporation, registered under the Investment Advisors Act of 1940, hereafter referred to as the "Investment Advisor", to advise them in respect to the investment of the Trust Fund and the making of sales and purchases of Trust Fund assets. The Trustees may rely on any direction of the Investment Advisor if in writing, signed by an authorized agent or employee of the Investment Advisor, in accordance with the information from time to time furnished it in writing.

(b) No Trustee shall be personally liable for any loss of any kind which may result by reason of any action taken by him in his capacity as a Trustee and shall not be liable for any loss to or diminution of the Trust Fund, except such as shall be due to his own willful misconduct or gross negligence, knowing participation in a breach of trust or lack of good faith.

(c) The Trustees shall be under no duty to question any direction of the Investment Advisor, to review any securities or other property held in the Trust fund, or to make suggestions to the Investment Advisor in respect of investments. The Trustees shall not be liable for any loss of any kind which may result by reason of any action taken by the Trustees in accordance with any direction of the Investment Advisor or by reason of the Trustee's failure to exercise any investment directions of the Investment Advisor granted under this Trust Agreement because of the failure of the Investment Advisor to give adequate investment directions.

**2.04 General Assembly.** Any action of the General Assembly pursuant to any of the provisions of this Plan shall be evidenced by a written instrument executed on behalf of the General Assembly by an authorized officer thereof. The Trustees shall be entitled to rely conclusively upon any and all notices, directions, orders, requests, certifications, and instructions received by them from the General Assembly and shall act and be fully protected in acting in accordance therewith.

### **ARTICLE III** **POWERS AND SPECIFIC DUTIES OF THE TRUSTEES**

**3.01 Powers.** The Trustees shall have the power to invest and reinvest the Trust Fund without distinction between the principal and income, in any property without regard to any rule of law or statute designating investments

eligible for retirement plan trust funds and without respect to any custom or practice, either as to type of investments or diversification of investments. Such investments and reinvestments may include, but are not limited to the following: any type of security, including, but not necessarily limited to, common stocks or preferred stocks; open-end or closed-end mutual funds; corporate bonds, debentures, or convertible debentures; commercial paper; bankers' acceptances or certificates of deposit; U.S. Treasury bills, notes or bonds; improved or unimproved real estate located in the United States; participations in any common trust fund or commingled fund for the investment of qualified retirement plan assets, and the Trustees are specifically authorized to commingle and combine, for purposes of collective investment, assets of the Trust Fund with any other assets held by the Trustees in a fiduciary capacity; provided that any commingling of assets of the Trust Fund with such other assets shall be for investment purposes only and the Trustees shall maintain adequate records which shall trace the income, gains and losses properly attributable to the assets of the Trust Fund.

The Trustees shall have full power to do all such acts, take all such proceedings and exercise all such rights and privileges, whether herein specifically referred to or not, as could be done, taken or exercised by the absolute owner thereof, including, but without in any way limiting or impairing the generality of the foregoing, the following powers and authority:

- (a) To retain the same for such period of time as the Trustees in their sole discretion shall deem prudent;
- (b) To sell the same, at either public or private sale, at such time or times and on such terms and conditions as the Trustees shall deem prudent;
- (c) To consent to or participate in any plan for the reorganization, consolidation or merger of any corporation, the security of which is held in the Trust, and to pay any and all calls and assessments imposed upon the owners of such securities as a condition of their participating therein, and in connection therewith, to consent to any contract lease, mortgage, purchase or sale of property, by or between such corporation and any other corporation or person;
- (d) To exercise or dispose of any right the Trustees may have as the holder of any security to convert the same into another or other securities, or to acquire any additional security or securities, to make any payments, to exchange any security or to do any other act with reference thereto which the Trustees may deem prudent;
- (e) To deposit any security with any protective or reorganization committee, and to delegate to such committee such power and authority with relation thereto as the Trustees may deem prudent, and to agree to pay and to pay out of the Trust such portion of the expenses and compensation of such committee as the Trustees may deem proper;
- (f) To renew or extend the time of payment of any obligation due or becoming due;
- (g) To grant options to purchase any property;
- (h) To compromise, arbitrate or otherwise adjust or settle claims in favor of or against the Trust, and to deliver or accept in either total or partial satisfaction of any indebtedness or other obligation any property, and to continue to hold same for such period of time as the Trustees may deem appropriate;
- (i) To exchange any property for other property upon such terms and conditions as the Trustees may deem proper, and to give and receive money to effect equality in price;
- (j) To execute and deliver any proxies or powers of attorney to such person or persons as the Trustees may deem proper, granting to such person such power and authority with relation to any property or securities at any time held for the Trust as the Trustees may deem proper;
- (k) To foreclose any obligation by judicial proceeding or otherwise;
- (l) To sue or defend in connection with any and all securities or property at any time received or held for the Trust, all costs and attorney's fees in connection therewith to be charged against the Trust;
- (m) To manage any real property in the same manner as if the Trustees were the absolute owner thereof;
- (n) To borrow money, with or without giving security;
- (o) To cause any securities held for the Trust to be registered and to carry any such securities in the name of a nominee or nominees; and
- (p) To hold such portion of the Trust as the Trustees may deem necessary for the ordinary administration of the Trust and disbursement of funds as directed in Section 3.02.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, the Trustees shall at all times deal with assets of the Trust Fund on an arm's length basis and shall not cause the Plan or Trust to engage in a transaction, if they know or should know that such transaction constitutes a direct or indirect:

- (a) Sale or exchange, or leasing of any property between the Plan and a party in interest;
- (b) Lending of money or other extension of credit between the Plan and a party in interest; or
- (c) Furnishing of goods, services, or facilities between the Plan and a party in interest.

For purposes of the preceding sentence the term "party in interest" shall mean:

- (a) The Trustees;
- (b) Churches participating in the Plan or their Employees; or
- (c) Relatives of individuals and entities controlled by persons in (a) and (b); provided that relatives shall mean ancestors and lineal descendants and spouses of all the foregoing.

**3.02 Payment of Benefits.** The Trustees, in their discretion, shall from time to time, upon receipt of a written

application form from a Participant or Beneficiary, make distributions from the Trust to such persons, in such manner, in such amounts and for such purposes as provided in the Plan.

**3.03 Manner of Payment.** The Trustee may make any payment required to be made by it hereunder, by mailing to the Plan Participant or Beneficiary, a check or delivering the property directed to be distributed by the Participant or Beneficiary, at the last known address as may have last been furnished the Trustee.

**3.04 Restriction on Exercise of Powers; Prudent Man Rule.** The Trustees and all other fiduciaries with respect to the Plan are required to discharge their duties: (i) solely in the interests of Participants and Beneficiaries and for the exclusive purpose of providing benefits to Participants and Beneficiaries and defraying reasonable expenses of administration; (ii) with the care, skill, prudence and diligence, under the circumstances then prevailing, that a prudent man acting in a like capacity and familiar with such matters would use in the conduct of an enterprise of like character and with like aims; and (iii) in accordance with the Plan and this Trust Agreement.

**3.05 Third Parties.** All persons dealing with the Trustees are released from inquiring into the decision or authority of the Trustees and from seeing to the application of any monies, securities or other property paid or delivered to the Trustees.

**3.06 Consent by Majority.** If at any time there be more than one Trustee hereof, the signature, act, or consent of a majority of them shall be requisite and sufficient to bind, and shall be considered the action of, the Trustees for all purposes hereunder.

#### **ARTICLE IV SETTLEMENT OF ACCOUNTS**

**4.01 General Records.** The Trustees shall maintain accurate records and detailed accounts of all investments, receipts, disbursements, and other transactions hereunder. Such records shall be available at all reasonable times for inspection by any person designated by the General Assembly. In the absence of fraud or bad faith, the valuation of the Trust by the Trustee shall be conclusive on all parties affected by this Trust.

**4.02 Annual Accounting.** Within a reasonable period of time following December 31 in each year, and prior to June 1 of the following year, the Trustees shall prepare a written accounting setting forth a description of all property purchased and sold and all receipts, disbursements, and other transactions effected by it during such period. Further, the Trustees shall list property held in the Trust Fund at the end of such period and such list shall include a valuation of each asset at its fair market value as determined at the close of the Plan Year. The General Assembly's approval of any account filed by the Trustees, if no objection or exceptions have been filed within sixty (60) days following the close of the General Assembly in which an account is acted upon, shall forever release and discharge the Trustees from liability or accountability with respect to such account.

**4.03 Agents.** The Trustees at any time may employ any person or entity as an agent to perform any act, keep any records or accounts, or make computations which are required of them. Such employment shall not be deemed to be contrary to or inconsistent with the provisions of this Trust Agreement.

#### **ARTICLE V DURATION AND TERMINATION OF TRUST**

**5.01 Duration and Termination.** It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America this Trust and the Plan to which it relates shall be a permanent plan of benefits administered for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries. However, the General Assembly may terminate the Plan and Trust provided that written notice must be given to the Trustees within a reasonable period of time prior to the date of termination, and upon such termination the Trust shall be distributed by the Trustees in accordance with the provisions of the Plan, this Trust Agreement and instructions which may specifically be prescribed by the General Assembly. Furthermore, pursuant to Section 12.05 of the Plan, each Employer reserves the right to withdraw from participation in the Plan upon prior written notice to the Trustees.

**5.02 Judicial Proceedings.** Nothing herein contained shall be construed as depriving the Trustees of the right to have a judicial settlement of their accounts. Upon any proceedings by the Trustees for a judicial settlement of their accounts or for instructions, the only necessary parties hereto in addition to the Trustees shall be the Presbyterian Church in America. None of the Participants and other Beneficiaries referred to in the Plan shall have any right to compel an accounting, judicial or otherwise, by the Trustees, and all of them shall be bound by all accountings by the Trustees.

#### **ARTICLE VI AMENDMENTS**

**6.01 Amendments.** This Trust Agreement may be amended at any time by a written agreement executed by

the General Assembly provided that written notice must be given to the Trustees of such amendment and that such amendment may not affect the rights, duties or responsibilities of the Trustees without their consent. Furthermore, such amendment shall not operate to cause any part of the Trust Fund, other than such part as is required to pay taxes and administration expenses, to be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of the Employer's Participants and their Beneficiaries.

**ARTICLE VII**  
**RESIGNATION OR REMOVAL OF TRUSTEE**

**7.01 Method.** A Trustee may resign or may be removed by the General Assembly. The resignation or removal shall be effective fifteen (15) days after receipt of written notice of such resignation or removal. Upon such resignation or removal, or in the event of the death of an individual Trustee, the General Assembly may appoint a Successor Trustee. Such Successor Trustee shall thereupon succeed to all of the powers and duties given to the Trustees by this Trust Agreement.

**ARTICLE VIII**  
**EXPENSES AND COMPENSATION OF TRUSTEE**

**8.01 Manner of Payment.** The Trustees shall deduct from and charge against the Trust Fund any taxes or administrative expenses incurred by them in connection with the Trust Fund unless paid by the Presbyterian Church in America.

**8.02 Trustee Compensation.** The compensation of the Trustees shall be controlled by the established practices and procedures of the General Assembly.

**ARTICLE IX**  
**IMPOSSIBILITY OF DIVERSION**

**9.01 Diversion.** No part of the corpus or income of the Trust Fund shall be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants or their Beneficiaries prior to the satisfaction of all liabilities with respect to Participants and their Beneficiaries under the Trust.

**ARTICLE X**  
**GOVERNING LAW**

**10.01 Governing Law.** This Trust shall be administered and its validity, construction and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia. If any provision of this Agreement shall be held invalid or unenforceable, the remaining provisions hereof shall continue to be fully effective.

**ARTICLE XI**  
**SPENDTHRIFT PROVISION**

**11.01 Spendthrift Provision.** No Participant or Beneficiary entitled to any benefits under this Trust Agreement shall have any right to assign, pledge, transfer, hypothecate, encumber, commute or anticipate his interest in any benefits under the Trust. Such benefits shall not in any way be subject to any legal process or levy of execution or attachment or garnishment proceedings in connection with the payment of any claim against any such person.

**In Witness Whereof,** the Presbyterian Church in America and the Trustees have caused this Agreement to be executed by their duly authorized officers and their seals to be hereunto affixed, this 14th day of August, 1982.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA:

ATTEST: \_\_\_\_\_  
Secretary

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Duly Authorized Representative

TRUSTEES: Board of Trustees of the  
Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of  
the Presbyterian Church in America

By: \_\_\_\_\_

ATTACHMENT C

INDEX TO THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

		<u>PAGE NO.</u>
ARTICLE I	Definitions .....	192
ARTICLE II	Participation .....	194
ARTICLE III	Vesting .....	194
ARTICLE IV	Allocation and Accounts of Participants .....	195
ARTICLE V	Limitation on Contributions .....	197
ARTICLE VI	Payments of Benefits to Participants .....	198
ARTICLE VII	Forms of Benefit Payment .....	199
ARTICLE VIII	Claims Procedure .....	201
ARTICLE IX	Plan Administration .....	201
ARTICLE X	The Trust Fund and Trustee .....	201
ARTICLE XI	Amendment and Termination .....	202
ARTICLE XII	Miscellaneous Provisions .....	202

**MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN  
OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

*Clerk's Note: The text reflects changes made since the General Assembly to bring the plan into conformity with tax legislation passed during the summer of 1982. A few more minor changes may be required by the IRS.*

**WHEREAS**, Presbyterian Church in America desires to establish the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (the "Plan") to provide retirement benefits for employees of Churches and affiliated Church organizations that adopt the Plan; and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan is intended to meet the requirements of Section 401(a) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954 (the "Code"), as amended from time to time;

**NOW, THEREFORE**, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does, by appropriate resolution, adopt the Plan as hereinafter stated to be effective as of January 1, 1983.

It is intended that this Plan, together with the Trust Agreement, meet all the requirements for qualification under Section 401(a) of the Code, and the Plan shall be interpreted, wherever possible, to comply with the applicable terms of the Code and all formal regulations and rulings issued under the Code.

**ARTICLE I**  
**DEFINITIONS**

As used in this Plan and the accompanying Trust Agreement the following terms shall have the following meanings unless a different meaning is plainly required by the context:

**1.01** The term “*Account*” shall mean the bookkeeping account or accounts established for the purpose of separately accounting for a Participant’s interest in the commingled assets of the Trust Fund.

- (a) The Trustees shall maintain the following separate bookkeeping Accounts for each Participant:
- (1) An “*Employer Contributions Account*” to account for the Employer contributions made by an Employer on behalf of a Participant, as adjusted by the earnings and losses of the Trust Fund allocable thereto under Section 4.06;
  - (2) A “*Deductible Employee Contributions Account*” to account for the first two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) of voluntary Employee contributions made by a Participant (unless the Participant has in effect an election under Section 4.02(b)) to the Plan during any calendar year as adjusted by the earnings and losses of the Trust Fund allocable thereto under Section 4.06; and
  - (3) A “*Nondeductible Employee Contributions Account*” to account for all Employee contributions not properly allocable to the Participant’s Deductible Employee Contributions Account, as adjusted by the earnings and losses of the Trust Fund allocable thereto under Section 4.06.
- (b) Each Account of each Participant shall be:
- (1) Credited with:
    - (A) The amount contributed by an Employer on behalf of the Participant or the amount contributed by the Participant and properly allocable to the Account as provided in Subsection (a);
    - (B) The Account’s proportionate share of the earnings of the Trust Fund as provided in Section 4.06; and
  - (2) Reduced by:
    - (A) Withdrawals and benefits paid from the Account;
    - (B) The Account’s proportionate share of any losses of the Trust Fund as provided in Section 4.06.; and
    - (C) Fees and expenses assessed under Section 12.04.

**1.02** The term “*Adoption Agreement*” shall mean the agreement (a copy of which is attached hereto as Appendix One and incorporated by reference herein) under which a Church may, with consent of the Trustees, adopt this Plan for the benefit of its Employees and become an Employer hereunder.

**1.03** The term “*Beneficiary*” shall mean the individual or individuals (or a trust) designated by a Participant in such form as the Trustees may prescribe to receive any death benefit that may be payable hereunder if such person or persons survive the Participant. This designation may be revoked at any time in similar manner and form. In the event of the death of the designated Beneficiary prior to the death of the Participant, the Contingent Beneficiary shall be entitled to receive any death benefit. See Section 12.07 if neither the Beneficiary nor the Contingent Beneficiary survives the Participant or if no Beneficiary or Contingent Beneficiary has been effectively named.

**1.04** The term “*Code*” shall mean the Internal Revenue Code of 1954 as from time to time amended.

**1.05** The term “*Church*” shall mean the Presbyterian Church in America or any board, division or auxiliary of the Presbyterian Church in America whether a civil law corporation or otherwise and shall include any Church that is affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America and any other organization that, (1) is exempt from tax under Section 501 of the Internal Revenue Code, (2) shares common religious bonds and convictions with Presbyterian Church in America, and (3) is eligible to participate in a “church plan” as defined under Section 3(33) of the Employee Retirement Income Security Act of 1974 and Section 414(e) of the Code.

**1.06** The term “*Compensation*” shall mean the total amount of remuneration received by a Participant from an Employer during the calendar year. In the case of a Participant who is entitled to the rental allowance exclusion provided by Code Section 107, Compensation shall include any amount of cash remuneration received as a rental allowance, and shall include the value of any manse furnished to the Participant, provided that such value shall be deemed to equal forty percent (40%) of the Compensation (determined without regard to this sentence) received by the Participant for the calendar year. Compensation shall include the value of all contributions contributed for the calendar year on behalf of the Participant to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan and shall also include the value of all contributions (whether or not deductible) by the Participant to this Plan for the calendar year.

**1.07** The term “*Contingent Beneficiary*” shall mean the individual or individuals (or a trust) duly designated by the Participant to receive any death benefit from the Plan in the event the designated Beneficiary does not survive the Participant.

**1.08** The term “*Employee*” shall mean an individual who is employed by a Church.

**1.09** The term “*Employer*” shall mean a Church which has adopted this Plan by execution of an *Adoption Agreement* which has been consented to by the Trustees.

**1.10** The term “*Limitation Year*” shall mean the period for determining the maximum contributions to a Participant’s Accounts permissible under Code Section 415, and shall be the calendar year.

**1.11** The term “*Participant*” shall mean an individual who has satisfied the requirements for participation under

Section 2.01. A Participant shall continue to be a participant until all Plan benefits payable on his behalf have been paid.

**1.12** The term "*Rollover Contribution*" shall mean a transfer of assets attributable to a plan described in Code Section 401(a) or 403(a) (other than from a plan in which the Participant was self-employed as described in Code Section 401(c)(1)) to the Trust Fund which transfer is made in accordance with Code Section 402(a)(5) or 408(d)(3)(A)(ii). Rollover Contributions to the Plan shall be permitted upon receipt of approval by the Trustees.

**1.13** The term "*Rollover Distribution*" shall mean a transfer of assets from the Trust Fund to a plan described in Code Section 401(a) or 403(a) or to an individual retirement plan which transfer is made in accordance with Code Section 402(a)(5). Rollover Distributions shall be permitted upon receipt of approval by the Trustees.

**1.14** The term "*Trust Fund*" shall mean all assets held by the Trustees pursuant to the terms of the Presbyterian Church of America Money Purchase Pension Trust.

**1.15** The term "*Trustees*" shall mean the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America. The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

**1.16** The term "*Valuation Date*" shall mean December 31 of each calendar year. The calendar year shall be the accounting period for which the records of the Plan shall be maintained.

*Use of Terms.* Any words herein used in the masculine shall be read and be construed in the feminine where they would so apply. Words in the singular shall be read and construed as though used in the plural in all cases where they would so apply.

## ARTICLE II PARTICIPATION

### **2.01** *Effective Date of Participation.*

(a) *General Rule.* An Employee shall become a Participant as of the first day of the calendar month following his completion of the applicable Eligibility Service requirement (if any) specified in the Adoption Agreement executed by the Employee's Employer. An Employer's Adoption Agreement may require a period of Eligibility Service of not more than thirty-six (36) months. Eligibility Service shall include any month or portion thereof during which an individual is employed by an Employer, and may at the option of a Participating Employer, as evidenced in such Employer's Adoption Agreement, include any month or portion thereof during which an individual is a full-time student at a seminary. Notwithstanding the preceding provisions of this Subsection (a), a Participant who transfers to another Church that is an Employer hereunder shall immediately become a Participant with respect to the new Employer without regard to any Eligibility Service requirement, and an individual who was a Participant who returns to service with an Employer shall immediately commence participation upon his return to employment.

(b) *Special Rule for Part-Time Employees.* Notwithstanding Subsection (a), if the Employer of an Employee has limited participation of its Employees in this Plan to Employees who satisfy the full-time service requirements specified in the Employer's Adoption Agreement, only those Employees of such Employer who satisfy such full-time service requirements shall be eligible to participate in this Plan. An Employer's Adoption Agreement may exclude from participation Employees whose customary weekly employment is twenty (20) hours or less per week or those whose customary annual employment is five (5) months or less.

### **2.02** *Rights of Participants.*

All Participants shall be bound by the terms of the Plan, including all amendments hereto made in the manner authorized herein. Participants shall also be entitled to all of the rights and privileges afforded thereby.

**2.03** *Certain Excluded Employees.* Notwithstanding Section 2.01, an individual, who prior to January 1, 1983 was eligible to become a member in the Annuity Fund for Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America or in the Employees' Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America, but who declined to make payment of dues required for membership in such plans, shall never be eligible to participate in this Plan unless the individual files an irrevocable written election with the Trustees to become a Participant in this Plan. Such election must be filed within 90 days of his becoming an otherwise eligible employee. An individual who is excluded from participation under this Section 2.03 shall not be entitled to any allocation of employer contributions, but shall be permitted to contribute, on a voluntary basis, Deductible Employee Contributions and Nondeductible Employee Contributions.

## ARTICLE III VESTING

### **3.01** *Vesting.*

All contributions credited to any Account of a Participant and all earnings allocated to any Account of a Participant shall be fully vested and nonforfeitable at all times.

**ARTICLE IV**  
**ALLOCATION AND ACCOUNTS OF PARTICIPANTS**

**4.01 Employer Contributions.**

(a) *General Rule.* A Participant's Employer Contributions Account shall be credited with the amount of all contributions contributed by an Employer on behalf of the Participant to the Trustees. Each Employer shall forward to the Trustees the percentage of each Participant's Compensation designated in its Adoption Agreement on a monthly or quarterly basis or on the basis of the payroll periods for which the Participant is paid. Each Employer shall certify to the Trustees with each contribution the amount of each contribution properly allocable to the Employer Contributions Account of each Participant employed by the Employer and the Trustee shall conclusively rely on this designation provided by the Employer.

(b) *Special Rule for Disabled Participants.* In the event that a Participant becomes disabled and qualifies for benefits under the long-term disability plan maintained by the Presbyterian Church in America, as agent for the Employer that employed the Participant at the time his Disability occurred, shall contribute to the Employer Contributions Account of the Participant a percentage of Applicable Compensation equal to the lesser of: (1) nine percent (9%), or (2) the percentage of Compensation contributed by the Employer on behalf of the Participant immediately prior to his becoming disabled. For purposes of the immediately preceding sentence "Applicable Compensation" shall mean the Compensation earned by the Participant from the Employer for the twelve-month period immediately preceding the date on which the Participant became disabled. Such payment shall be made with respect to the period commencing six (6) months after the Participant became disabled and shall continue until the earliest of: (1) the date on which the Participant recovers from his Disability, (2) the date on which the Participant attains age 65, or (3) the date of the Participant's death. For the purpose of this Section, the term "Disability" shall mean an injury, illness or condition that qualifies the Participant for benefits under the long-term disability program of the Presbyterian Church in America.

**4.02 Deductible Employee Contributions.**

(a) *Annual Amount of Deductible Employee Contributions.* Each Participant shall be entitled to contribute to the Trust Fund for a calendar year Deductible Employee Contributions equal to the lesser of two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) or the amount of wages earned by the Participant during the calendar year that are includable in his gross income. The first two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) of voluntary contributions contributed by an Employee with respect to a calendar year shall be deemed to be Deductible Employee Contributions unless the Participant elects under Subsection (b) to treat all of his contributions as Non-deductible Employee Contributions. As permitted by Section 219(f) (3) (B) of the Code, a Participant shall be entitled to designate, in a manner approved by the Plan Administrator, that Deductible Employee Contributions actually contributed on or before April 15 of a calendar year be treated as having been made on the December 31st immediately preceding the date on which the contribution was made.

(b) *Election to Treat Employee Contributions as Nondeductible Employee Contributions.* A Participant may file a written election with his Employer which designates as Nondeductible Employee Contributions all Employee contributions contributed following the filing of the election and prior to the Employee's written election filed with his Employer to revoke the prior election.

**4.03 Nondeductible Employee Contributions.**

(a) *Annual Amount of Nondeductible Employee Contributions.* Each Participant shall be entitled to contribute to the Trust Fund for a calendar year Nondeductible Employee Contributions in an amount not to exceed six percent (6%) of his Compensation (other than Compensation contributed to an annuity plan described in Code Section 403 (b)), for the calendar year.

(b) *Election to Withdraw Nondeductible Employee Contributions.* A Participant may, upon ninety (90) days prior notice to the Trustees, elect to receive all or any portion of the balance in his Nondeductible Employee Contributions Account. A Participant may not make more than one election under this Subsection (b) in any calendar year unless the Trustees adopt a rule under which more frequent withdrawals are permitted.

**4.04 Responsibilities of Employers.**

(a) *Certifications by Employers.* Each Employer shall certify to the Trustees with each contribution the amount of each contribution properly allocable to the Employer Contributions Account, the Deductible Employee Contributions Account and the Nondeductible Employee Contributions Account of each Participant employed by the Employer, and the Trustee shall conclusively rely on this designation provided by each Employer.

(b) *Payment of Contributions to the Trustees*

Employers may collect voluntary Employee contributions either by way of receipt of payments from Employees or by way of withholding from the salary of the Employee, pursuant to the Employee's written request, an amount (which may be either a stated dollar amount or a percentage of pay) of voluntary Employee contributions. All Employee contributions shall be voluntary and in no event shall Employee contributions be required under this Plan. Employee contributions shall not affect the amount of Employer contributions made on behalf of any Participant. Employers shall forward to the Trustees both Employer and Employee

contributions on a monthly or quarterly basis or on the basis of the payroll periods for which the Employer's Employees are paid.

#### 4.05 Valuations.

As of each Valuation Date, the Trustees shall determine the fair market value of the Trust Fund, and shall determine the fair market value of each Account of each Participant. The value of each Account of each Participant as of any Valuation Date shall be equal to the value of each such Account as of the last Valuation Date, plus or minus the applicable adjustments contained in Section 4.06 and further adjusted for administrative expenses under Section 12.04.

#### 4.06 Allocations.

As of each Valuation Date, each Account of each Participant shall be adjusted in the manner provided in this Section.

(a)(1) *Determination of the Amount of Earnings or Losses.* The investment earnings (or losses, if the computation specified in this Paragraph (1) results in a negative figure) of the Trust Fund shall be equal to:

- (A) The fair market value of the Trust Fund as of the current Valuation Date; less
- (B) The fair market value of the Trust Fund as of the immediately preceding Valuation Date;
- (C) Benefit payments (including withdrawals of Nondeductible Employee Contributions under Section 4.03(b)) to Participants and Beneficiaries and administrative expenses paid from the Trust Fund since the last preceding Valuation Date; less
- (D) Contributions by Employers and Employees (including Rollover Contributions) made to the Trust Fund since the last preceding Valuation Date.

(a)(2) *Allocation of Investment Earnings or Losses.*

Investment earnings and losses shall be allocated to each Account of each Participant in the ratio that the value of each Account of each Participant as of the last preceding Valuation Date, minus the Adjusted Amount paid to or on behalf of the Participant from each such Account since the last preceding Valuation Date, bears to the total value of the Accounts of all such Participants as of the last preceding Valuation Date, minus the Adjusted Amounts paid to or on behalf of all such Participants since the last preceding Valuation Date.

(a)(3) *Special Rules.*

(A) *Adjustment for Contributions Made During the Calendar Year Immediately Preceding the Valuation Date.*

For the purposes of Paragraph (a)(2) the amount in an Account as of the Valuation Date first preceding the Valuation Date for which an allocation is being made shall be increased by the amount of each contribution (including any Rollover Contribution) made to the Account since such first preceding Valuation Date except that the amount of each such contribution shall be multiplied by a fraction the numerator of which is the number of full months in the calendar year remaining after the contribution is made and the denominator of which is twelve.

(B) *Adjustment for Amounts Paid from an Account During the Calendar Year Immediately Preceding the Valuation Date.*

For purposes of Paragraph (a)(2) the "Adjusted Amount" of a payment from a Participant's Account shall mean the amount of such payment multiplied by a fraction the numerator of which is the number of months in the calendar year remaining after the payment is made (treating the month of payment as a remaining month) and the denominator of which is twelve.

(b) *Adoption of Alternate Rules by Trustees.*

Notwithstanding Subsection (a) the Trustees may adopt alternative valuation and allocation rules which shall be uniformly applied to all Participants' Accounts. Such rules may provide alternative rules for the crediting of earnings or losses to contributions and withdrawals made partway between two successive Valuation Dates. In addition, the Trustees may adopt rules under which the Trust Fund will be invested in two or more segregated funds having investment strategies prescribed by the Trustees, and under which Participants may elect in such time and such manner as the Trustees prescribe to have their Accounts or designated portions thereof invested in such segregated funds with earnings or losses separately determined for investments in each such segregated fund.

#### 4.07 Correction of Prior Incorrect Allocations and Previous Funding Deficiencies.

Notwithstanding any provisions contained in this Plan to the contrary, in the event that, as of any Valuation Date, adjustments in any Account of any Participant are required to correct any incorrect allocation of contributions, investment earnings or losses, the Trustees are authorized to make appropriate adjustments to Accounts to correct such incorrect allocation and to increase or decrease each Account of each Participant to the value which would have existed on said Valuation Date had there been no prior incorrect allocation. The Trustees are also authorized to take such other actions as they deem necessary to correct prior incorrect allocations.

**ARTICLE V**  
**LIMITATIONS ON CONTRIBUTIONS**

**5.01 Definitions.**

For purposes of this Article the following terms shall have the following meanings:

(a) The term "*Annual Addition*" in respect of any Participant shall mean the sum (for any calendar year) of:

(1) The Employer contributions to the Participant's Employer Contributions Account in the Trust in respect of said calendar year; and

(2) The lesser of:

(A) The amount of the Nondeductible Employee Contributions, if any, in said calendar year (disregarding any Rollover Contributions) in excess of six percent (6%) of his Compensation received in said calendar year; or (B) One-half (1/2) of the Nondeductible Employee Contributions to the Trust in said calendar year.

(b) The term "*Compensation*" shall mean the remuneration of an individual that constitutes compensation under Code Section 415(c)(3) and Treasury Regulation §1.415-2(d) and shall include all salaries and wages as well as any manse allowance for personal services for an employer maintaining a plan but does not include amounts contributed by an employer for the purchase of an annuity provided for under Code Section 403(b).

(c) The term "*Defined Benefit Plan*" shall mean any plan which is not a Defined Contribution Plan.

(d) The term "*Defined Benefit Plan Fraction*" for any calendar year, with respect to a particular Participant, shall mean a fraction:

(1) The numerator of which is his projected annual benefit under all Defined Benefit Plans required to be aggregated with this Plan under Section 415(h) of the Code, (determined as of the close of the calendar year); and

(2) The denominator of which is:

(A) The product of 1.25 multiplied by \$90,000 or such greater limitation in effect under code Section 415(b)(1)(A) as of the first day of the Plan Year in which the Defined Benefit Plan Fraction is being determined, or, if lesser,

(B) The product of 1.4 multiplied by one hundred percent (100%) of such Participant's average Compensation for his highest three (3) consecutive years of participation in such Defined Benefit Plan.

(e) The term "*Defined Contribution Plan*" shall mean a plan (other than a plan described in Code Section 403(b) unless the Participant controls (within the meaning of Code Section 415(h) the contributing employer) which provides for an individual account for each Participant and for benefits based solely on the amount contributed to the Participant's account, and any income, expenses, gains, and losses, and any forfeitures of accounts of other Participants which may be allocated to such Participant's account.

(f) The term "*Defined Contribution Plan Fraction*" with respect to a particular Participant for any calendar year shall mean a fraction:

(1) The numerator of which is the sum of the Annual Additions to his Accounts, including Annual Additions to his account in any other Defined Contribution Plan required to be aggregated under Section 415(h) of the Code, as of the close of such calendar year; and

(2) The denominator of which is the sum of the lesser of the following amounts determined for the calendar year and for each prior calendar year of service with the employer:

(A) The product of 1.25 multiplied by the dollar limitation determined under Code Section 415(c)(1)(A) for such calendar year; or

(B) The product of 1.4 multiplied by the amount which may be taken into account under Code Section 415(c)(1)(B) (or Code Section 415(c)(7) or (8), if applicable) with respect to such individual under such plan for such year.

**5.02 Section 415 Limitations.**

Notwithstanding any provisions contained herein to the contrary, the Annual Addition for any calendar year with respect to a Participant, under this Plan and under any other Defined Contribution Plan maintained by the Employer, shall not exceed the lesser of:

(a) Twenty-five percent (25%) of the Participant's Compensation for the Plan Year; or

(b) \$30,000 (or such amount as may be increased by the Secretary of the Treasury from time to time).

If an Employee is a Participant in this Plan and one or more Defined Benefit Plans maintained by the Employer, the sum of his Defined Benefit Plan Fraction and his

Defined Contribution Plan Fraction shall not exceed 1.0 for any Plan Year. For purposes of this Section and Section 5.03, the term Employer shall include any other employer required to be aggregated under Code Section 415(h) and the term Compensation shall include Compensation from any such other employer.

**5.03 Correction of Contributions in Excess of Section 415 Limits.**

In the event that, as of any valuation Date, corrective adjustments in any Participant's Accounts are required

to comply with Section 5.02, the Annual Additions to his Accounts shall be reduced by corrective adjustments made in the following order of precedence:

- (a) Return to the Participant that portion, or all, of his Nondeductible Employee Contributions required to insure compliance with Section 5.02;
- (b) Forfeiture of that portion, or all, of the Employer Contributions required to insure compliance with Section 5.02.

Any amounts forfeited under Section 5.03(b) shall be held in a suspense account and shall be applied, subject to Section 5.02, toward funding the Employer Contributions for the next succeeding calendar year; and, such application shall be made prior to any Employer contributions and prior to any Nondeductible Employee Contributions that would constitute Annual Additions. No income or investment gains and losses shall be allocated to the suspense account provided for under this Section. If any amount remains in a suspense account provided for under this Section upon termination of this Plan, such amount will revert to the contributing Employer notwithstanding any other provision of this Plan.

## **ARTICLE VI**

### **PAYMENTS OF BENEFITS TO PARTICIPANTS**

#### **6.01 Normal Retirement Benefits.**

A Participant shall be entitled to a Normal Retirement Benefit commencing as of the first month following his attainment of age 65, whether or not the Participant has continued to be employed by an Employer. A Participant may elect at any time to defer the commencement of Normal Retirement Benefits until the first month following his separation from service with the Employer.

A Participant who has become entitled to Normal Retirement Benefits shall file a written election on a form provided by the Trustees which shall designate the manner and time for payment of benefits as permitted under Article VII. All benefit elections must be approved by the Trustees before payment will be made.

#### **6.02 Early Retirement Benefits.**

A Participant who has attained age 55 and who has at least one year of service may, upon retirement from all remunerative service with the Employer, elect to receive Early Retirement Benefits. An election to receive Early Retirement Benefits must be filed in accordance with procedures established by the Trustees.

A Participant who elects Early Retirement Benefits shall file a written election on a form provided by the Trustees which shall designate the manner and time for payment of benefits as permitted under Article VII. All benefit elections must be approved by the Trustees before payment will be made.

#### **6.03 Deferred Vested Retirement Benefits.**

A Participant who terminates service with the Employer prior to age 55 shall be entitled to benefits as provided in Section 6.02 upon attainment of age 55. Any Participant who separates from all remunerative service with the Employer may upon receipt of prior approval of the Trustees, have a Rollover Distribution made to another plan described in Code Section 401(a) or 403(a) or to an individual retirement plan in accordance with Code Section 402(a)(5).

#### **6.04 Pre-Retirement Death Benefits.**

If a Participant dies prior to the commencement of payment of Early, Normal or Deferred Vested Retirement benefits, the Participant's Beneficiary shall be entitled to a benefit equal to the balance in the Participant's Accounts. A Participant's Beneficiary election form which is provided by the Trustees may stipulate that the Beneficiary's benefits will be paid:

- (a) For the Beneficiary's life, as if the Beneficiary were the survivor under the Joint Life Form under Section 7.03;
- (b) In installments for a stated number of years, as if the Beneficiary were the Participant under Section 7.04; or,
- (c) In a lump sum distribution, as if the Beneficiary were the Participant under Section 7.05.

Any balance remaining in the Participant's Accounts on the death of the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary's estate unless a survivor is designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary, provided that any designation by the Participant cannot be modified by the Beneficiary. Payment of Death benefits to a Participant's Beneficiary shall commence as soon as administratively feasible following the Beneficiary's filing of a claim for benefits with the Trustee.

#### **6.05 Cash-Out of Small Accounts.**

Notwithstanding any other provision in the Plan, the Trustees may, in their sole discretion, require payment in a lump sum of the value of the Accounts of any Participant who separates from service with the Church if the balance in his Accounts, as of the date of his separation from Service, is less than \$2,500.00. Such payment will extinguish all rights of the cashed-out Participant to benefits under this Plan. This Section shall not apply to a Deductible Employee Contributions Account unless either:

- (a) The Participant consents to receive a distribution of his Deductible Employee Contributions Account; or
- (b) The Participant has attained age 59 1/2, or has become permanently and totally disabled.

**6.06 Payment of Small Benefits.**

Notwithstanding any other provision of this Plan, the Trustees may, in their sole discretion, make payments to any recipient in quarterly or annual installments if the amount otherwise payable on a monthly basis is less than one hundred dollars (\$100.00) per month.

**6.07 Withdrawals.**

A Participant may at any time elect to withdraw all or any part of his Nondeductible Employee Contributions Account subject to the limitations specified in Section 4.03(b).

**6.08 Designation of Rental Allowance.**

(a) *Amount of Rental Allowance.* The entire amount of payments made during any calendar year to a Participant who is a minister of the gospel as defined in Code Section 107 or to a Beneficiary who is the spouse of such a Participant there is hereby designated as a rental allowance.

## ARTICLE VII FORMS OF BENEFIT PAYMENT

**7.01 Normal Form.**

The Normal Form of benefits shall be an annuity having monthly payments for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity paid to the surviving spouse of the Participant for the life of such surviving spouse. The payment of benefits under the Normal Form shall commence as of the date specified by the Participant and approved by the Trustees, but in no event later than the last to occur of: (1) the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his Employer, or (2) the Participant's attainment of age seventy (70). The amount of monthly payments under the Normal Form shall be determined as follows:

The amount of monthly payments for each calendar year during the life of the Participant shall be separately determined on each Valuation Date for the following calendar year as follows:

$$M = \frac{B}{12L}$$

Where: M = The amount of each monthly payment for the calendar year.

B = The aggregate balance in the Participant's Accounts as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year.

L = The joint and survivor life expectancy determined as of the Valuation Date in question under the Approved Table of the Participant and his spouse.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant and his spouse shall be paid in the manner designated by the Participant (or if no designation of the manner of payment was made by the Participant, in one lump sum) to the Participant's Beneficiary; provided that, if the Participant did not designate a Beneficiary which survives the Participant, payment will be made to the spouse's Beneficiary. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined. Notwithstanding any provision of this Section to the contrary, distribution under this section pursuant to a designation of a method of distribution made after December 31, 1983, shall be completed to the Beneficiary within five (5) years after the date of the Participant's death (or the death of his surviving spouse).

For purposes of this Article VII, the term "Approved Table" shall mean such actuarial tables of single life expectancies and joint and survivor life expectancies as shall be approved for use from time to time by the Trustees.

**7.02 Single Life Form.**

The Single Life Form may be elected by any Participant and shall be the Normal Form of benefits for a Participant who has no living spouse. The monthly amount and commencement date for the Single Life Form shall be determined in the same manner as the Normal Form in Section 7.01 except that "L" shall be determined by taking into account only the life expectancy of the Participant. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant shall be paid in the manner designated by the Participant (or if no designation was made by the Participant, in one lump sum) to the Participant's Beneficiary. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined. Notwithstanding any provision of this Section to the contrary, distribution under this Section pursuant to a designation of a method of distribution made after December 31, 1983 shall be completed to the Beneficiary within five (5) years after the date of the Participant's death.

**7.03 Joint Life Form.**

The Joint Life Form may be elected by any Participant and shall provide an annuity for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity for the life of a Joint Life Beneficiary designated by the Participant. The monthly amount and commencement date for the Joint Life Form shall be determined in the same manner as the Normal Form in Section 7.01 except that the Joint Life Beneficiary shall be substituted in place of the Participant's spouse. Notwithstanding the preceding provisions of this Section 7.03 in no event may the Trustees approve of a Participant's designation of a Joint Life Beneficiary (other than the Participant's spouse) unless the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Participant as of the date payment of benefits commences exceeds the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Joint Life Beneficiary. Actuarial present value shall be determined using the life expectancies of the Participant and the Joint Life Beneficiary determined under the Approved Table, and by using an interest rate assumption of ten percent (10%) or such other interest rate designated by the Trustees. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant and his Joint Life Beneficiary shall be paid in the manner designated by the Participant (or if no designation was made by the Participant, in one lump sum) to the Participant's Beneficiary; provided that if the Participant designates a Beneficiary which does not survive the Participant and the Joint Life Beneficiary, payment will be made to the Joint Life Beneficiary's Beneficiary. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined. No designation of distributions pursuant to this Section may be made after December 31, 1983.

**7.04 Installment Annuity Form.**

The Installment Annuity Form may be elected by any Participant and shall provide an annuity for a designated number of years specified by the Participant. The payment of benefits under the Installment Annuity Form shall commence as of the date specified by the Participant and approved by the Trustee, but in no event later than the last to occur of:

- (1) the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his Employer, or
- (2) the Participant's attainment of age seventy (70). The amount of monthly payments under the Installment Annuity Form shall be determined as follows:

The amount of monthly payments for each calendar year during the period of years for which the installment payments will be paid shall be separately determined on each Valuation Date for the following calendar year as follows:

$$M = \frac{B}{N}$$

Where: M = The amount of each monthly payment for the calendar year.

B = The aggregate balance in the Participant's Accounts as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year.

N = The total number of remaining installments to be paid.

Notwithstanding the preceding provisions of this Section 7.04 in no event may the Trustees approve a Participant's designation of a number of years installment payments unless the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Participant as of the date payment of benefits commences exceeds fifty percent (50%) of the value of the Participant's Accounts. Actuarial present value shall be determined using the life expectancy of the Participant determined under the Approved Table, and by using an interest rate assumption of ten percent (10%) or such other interest rate designated by the Trustees.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant shall be paid by continuing installment payments to the Participant's Beneficiary provided that if such Beneficiary dies before all installments have been paid, the balance in the Participant's Accounts shall be paid to an alternative Beneficiary designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary; provided, that if no such alternative Beneficiary is named payment shall be made in one lump sum to the Beneficiary's estate. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last installment payment is made shall be paid in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts on the date the last installment is paid shall be distributed as part of such last installment. No designation may be made under this Section after December 31, 1983 if the period of distribution so designated would extend beyond the life expectancy of the Participant or the joint life expectancy of the Participant and his spouse as interpreted under regulations issued by the Secretary of Treasury interpreting Code Section 401(a)(9)(B).

**7.05 Lump Sum Form.**

The Lump Sum Form may be elected by any Participant (subject to approval by the Trustees) and shall provide a single distribution on a date specified by the Participant equal to the value of the Participant's Accounts. A

Participant may request payment of one or more of his Accounts in Lump Sum Form and payment of his remaining Accounts in a manner permitted under the other provisions of this Article, and may request an initial payment of a part of any Account as a cash distribution followed by payment of the remainder of such Account in a manner permitted under the other provisions of this Article. The Trustees may deny or delay authorization of payment in Lump Sum Form in their discretion, and the exercise of such discretion to prevent the Trust Fund from incurring losses upon liquidation of Trust Fund assets shall be a proper exercise of this discretion.

Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which a lump sum payment is made shall be paid to the Participant (or his Beneficiary) in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined.

## **ARTICLE VIII** **CLAIMS PROCEDURE**

### **8.01 Filing a Claim.**

A Plan Participant or Beneficiary shall make a claim for Plan benefits by filing a written request with the Trustees upon a form to be furnished to him for such a purpose.

### **8.02 Denial of Claim.**

If a claim is wholly or partially denied, the Trustees shall furnish the Participant or Beneficiary with written notice of the denial within sixty (60) days of the date the original claim was filed. This notice of denial shall provide:

- (a) The reason for denial;
- (b) A description of any additional information needed to perfect the claim and an explanation of why such information is necessary; and
- (c) An explanation of the Plan's claim procedure.

### **8.03 Review of Denial.**

The Participant or Beneficiary shall have sixty (60) days from receipt of denial notice in which to make written application for review by the Trustees.

### **8.04 Decision upon Review.**

The Trustees shall issue a decision on such review within sixty (60) days after receipt of an application for review as provided in Section 8.03. Such decision on review shall be made in writing and shall include specific reasons for the decision written in a manner calculated to be understood by the claimant.

## **ARTICLE IX** **PLAN ADMINISTRATION**

### **9.01 Responsibilities in General.**

The Trustees shall have the authority and the responsibility to administer the Plan, to keep records and make allocations with respect to individual Participant's Accounts, and to notify Participants of the amount of each of their Account balances at least annually.

The Trustees shall from time to time establish rules for the administration of the Plan and transaction of its business. The records of each Employer, as certified to the Trustees, shall be conclusive with respect to any and all factual matters dealing with the employment of a Participant. The Trustees shall interpret the Plan and shall determine all questions arising in the administration, interpretation, and application of the Plan, and all such determinations by the Trustees shall be conclusive and binding on all persons. Any action to be taken by the Trustees shall be taken by a majority of the Trustees, provided that the Trustees may designate and authorize a committee of one or more Trustees to take action on behalf of all the Trustees.

### **9.02 Payment of Benefits.**

The Trustees shall make payments from the Trust Fund to Participants who qualify for such payments hereunder.

## **ARTICLE X** **THE TRUST FUND AND TRUSTEE**

### **10.01 Existence of Trust.**

Presbyterian Church in America has entered into a Trust Agreement with the Trustees to hold the funds accumulated under the provisions of this Plan.

### **10.02 Exclusive Benefit Rule.**

The Trust Fund shall be received, held in trust, and disbursed by the Trustees in accordance with the provisions of the Trust Agreement and this Plan. No part of the Trust Fund shall be used for or diverted to purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries or the payment of reasonable administrative

expenses. No person shall have any interest in, or right to, the Trust Fund or any part thereof, except as specifically provided for in this Plan or the Trust Agreement or both.

**10.03 *Appointment and Removal of the Trustees.***

The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

**10.04 *Powers of Trustees.***

The Trustees shall have such powers to hold, invest, reinvest, or to control and disburse assets of the Trust Fund as set forth in the Trust Agreement or this Plan.

**10.05 *Integration of Trust.***

The Trust Agreement shall be deemed to be a part of this Plan, and all rights of Participants or others under this Plan shall be subject to the provisions of the Trust Agreement.

## **ARTICLE XI AMENDMENT AND TERMINATION**

**11.01 *Right to Amend.*** The right is reserved by the Trustees to alter or amend the Plan subject to the approval of the General Assembly before such changes can become effective. No modification or amendment shall make it possible for assets of the Trust Fund to be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries.

**11.02 *Right to Terminate.***

The Trustees may, subject to the prior approval of the General Assembly, terminate the Plan and Trust.

**11.03 *Distributions upon Termination.***

In the event of termination of the Plan, the amounts maintained in Accounts shall, unless the Trustees exercise the right reserved in the next succeeding sentence, remain to be used by the Trustees to pay benefits to or on behalf of the Participants in accordance with applicable provisions of the Plan. The Trustees, subject to prior approval by the General Assembly, specifically reserve the right, in the event of termination of this Plan, to require payment of all benefits under this Plan in the form of lump sum distributions, notwithstanding any elections of benefits that have been made and approved by the Trustees (whether or not in pay status) under any other provision of this Plan.

## **ARTICLE XII MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS**

**12.01 *Prohibition Against Diversion.***

There shall be no diversion of any portion of the assets of the Trust Fund other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries.

**12.02 *Responsibilities of Parties.***

The Trustees shall be responsible for the administration and management of the Plan and shall have exclusive responsibility for the management and control of the assets of the Plan.

**12.03 *Delegation of Authority.***

The Trustees may authorize any agent or agents to carry out their duties, and may employ such counsel, auditors, and other specialists and such clerical, actuarial and other services as it may require in carrying out the provisions of this Plan.

**12.04 *Fees and Expenses.***

The Trustees are authorized to deduct from the Plan's funds, contributions, and/or earnings thereon, the expenses and fees necessary or appropriate to the administration of the Plan, including but not limited to (a) expenses and fees attributable to each Participant's Account and (b) an allocable share of the Trustee's operating expenses. The Trustees shall have complete discretion to allocate expenses of administration to individual accounts on any basis established by the Trustees and uniformly applied to all Accounts.

**12.05 *Employer Participation Voluntary.***

Although it is the intention of each contributing Employer that this Plan shall be continued and its contributions made regularly, this Plan is entirely voluntary on the part of each contributing Employer. Each Employer reserves the right to withdraw from participation in the Plan upon prior written notice to the Trustees.

**12.06 *Notification of Mailing Address.***

Each Participant and other person entitled to benefits hereunder shall from time to time file with the Trustees, in writing, such person's post office address and change of post office address. Any check representing any payment due hereunder, and any communication forwarded to a Participant or Beneficiary at the last known address as indicated by the records of the Trustees shall constitute adequate payment to such person and be binding on such person for all purposes of the Plan. The Trustees shall not be under any obligation to search for or ascertain the whereabouts of any such person.

**12.07 *Unclaimed Benefits.***

If any benefits payable to, or on behalf of, a Participant are not claimed within a reasonable period of time from the date of entitlement, as determined by the Trustees and if the Participant cannot be located at his last provided mailing address, such Participant shall be presumed dead and the post-death benefits, if any, under this Plan shall be paid to his Beneficiary if he is then living and can be located. If the Participant's Beneficiary is not then living or cannot be located, or if no Beneficiary was effectively named, the Participant's Account shall be paid in a lump sum to the person or persons or in periodic installments, as determined by the Trustees, to the person or persons in the first of the following classes of beneficiaries with one or more members of such class then surviving: the Participant's (a) widow or widower, (b) children, (c) parents, (d) brothers and sisters, or (e) executors and administrators. Should individuals who may be entitled to benefits die under circumstances in which the order of death is in dispute, the Trustees shall have complete discretion to determine the order in which death shall be deemed to have occurred.

**12.08 Nonalienation of Benefits.**

Benefits payable under the Plan shall not be subject in any manner to anticipation, alienation, sale, transfer, assignment, pledge, encumbrance, charge, garnishment, execution, or levy of any kind, either voluntary or involuntary (except as may be provided pursuant to a court order regarding alimony or other payments for the support of a spouse, former spouse, or other relative of a Participant) prior to actually being received by the person entitled to the benefits under the terms of the Plan. Any attempt to anticipate, alienate, sell, transfer, assign, pledge, encumber, charge or otherwise dispose of any right to benefits payable hereunder shall be void. The amounts from time to time contributed to the Trustees hereunder shall not in any manner be liable for, or subject to, the debts, contracts liabilities, engagements or torts of any person entitled to benefits under the Plan.

**12.09 Facility of Payment.**

Whenever, in the Trustees' opinion, a person entitled to receive any payment of a benefit under the Plan is under a legal disability or is incapacitated in any way so as to be unable to manage such person's financial affairs, the Trustees may make payments directly to the person, to the person's legal representative, or to a relative or friend of the person to be used exclusively for such person's benefit, or apply any such payment for the benefit of the person in such manner as the Trustees deem advisable. Any benefit payment (or installment thereof) made in accordance with the provisions of this Section shall completely discharge the obligation for making such payment under the Plan.

**12.10 Manner of Payment of Benefits.**

Benefits provided under the Plan shall be payable, unless otherwise agreed upon between the Participant and the Trustees, in monthly installments on the last day of each calendar month. Such benefits shall cease to be paid after the last benefit payment preceding the date of death of the person then entitled to receive such benefits, or upon such other termination date provided for in the applicable benefit provisions of the Plan.

**12.11 Governing Law.**

This Plan shall be administered, and its validity, construction, and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia. If any provision of the Plan shall be held invalid or unenforceable, the remaining provisions hereof shall continue to be fully effective.

**12.12 Headings No Part of Agreement.**

Headings of sections and subsections of the Plan are inserted for convenience of reference. They constitute no part of the Plan and are not to be considered in the construction thereof.

**12.13 Merger or Consolidation of Plan.**

This Plan and Trust shall not be merged or consolidated with, nor shall any assets or liabilities be transferred to, any other plan, unless the benefits payable to each Participant if the Plan was terminated immediately after such action would be equal to or greater than the benefits to which such Participant would have been entitled if this Plan had been terminated immediately before such action.

**12.14 Limitations on Liability.**

The Trustees shall not be liable to any person or entity for any of its acts carried out hereunder in good faith and based upon the information available at the time.

**12.15 Indemnification.**

Presbyterian Church in America hereby agrees to indemnify any current or former Trustee or other Employee of the Presbyterian Church in America to the full extent of any expenses, penalties, damages, or other pecuniary loss which such current or former Trustee or Employee may suffer as a result of his responsibilities, obligations, or duties in connection with the Plan or activities actually performed in connection with the Plan; provided, that under no circumstances will any current or former Trustee or other Employee be indemnified against any liability for losses to the Trust Fund which are due to gross negligence, bad faith or knowing participation in a breach of trust. Such indemnification shall be paid by Presbyterian Church in America to the current or former Trustee or Employee to the extent that liability insurance is not available to cover the payment of such items, but in no event shall such items be paid out of Plan assets.

**IN WITNESS WHEREOF**, the Presbyterian Church in America caused this Agreement to be executed this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_, to be effective as of January 1, 1983.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

(CORPORATE SEAL)

Attest:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Duly Authorized Representative

\_\_\_\_\_  
Secretary

APPENDIX ONE

ADOPTION AGREEMENT FOR THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

WHEREAS, effective January 1, 1983, Presbyterian Church in America adopted the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (the "Plan") and the related Trust Agreement (the "Trust") for the benefit of its Employees ; and

WHEREAS, the Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America (the "Trustees") wish to extend participation in the Plan to Employees of the adopting Church or agency designated below (the "Adopting Employer"), whereby the Adopting Employer will thereafter be an Employer under the Plan.

NOW THEREFORE, it is agreed by and between the Trustees, Presbyterian Church in America and the Adopting Employer as follows:

1. The Trustees hereby approve the adoption of the Plan and Trust by the Adopting Employer, effective as of the Effective Date specified below.
2. The Adopting Employer hereby adopts the Plan and Trust as an Employer thereunder and, subject to the stipulations (if any) designated as Special Stipulations below, agrees to be bound by all of the terms and conditions set forth in the Plan, as it may be amended from time to time.

Special stipulations:

1. The percentage of Compensation that will be contributed by the Adopting Employer under Plan Section 4.01 to the Employer Contributions Account of participating Employees of the Adopting Employer shall be \_\_\_\_\_ percent (please designate a percentage not less than six percent (6%) of greater than twenty-five percent (25%)).
2. The Eligibility Service required under Plan Section 2.01(a) for participation in the Plan by Employees of the Adopting Employer shall be \_\_\_\_\_ consecutive months of service (please designate a number of months from zero (0) to thirty-six (36) months). For purposes of computing Eligibility Service, a period as a full-time seminary student shall \_\_\_\_\_ shall not \_\_\_\_\_, be taken into account (please check the appropriate space).
3. Under Plan Section 2.01 (b) an Employee of the Adopting Employer shall not be eligible to participate if:
  - (a) His customary weekly employment is \_\_\_\_\_ or fewer hours per week (please designate a number of hours from zero (0) to twenty (20)); or
  - (b) His customary annual employment is \_\_\_\_\_ or fewer months per year (please designate a number of months from zero (0) to five (5)).

IN WITNESS THEREOF, the Adopting Employer and the Trustees have caused this Agreement to be executed by their duly authorized representatives this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_.

ATTEST:

ADOPTING EMPLOYER:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Witness

\_\_\_\_\_  
BY:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Duly Authorized Representative

EFFECTIVE DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE  
AND ANNUITY FUND OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

ATTEST:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Witness

BY: \_\_\_\_\_  
Duly Authorized Representative

ATTACHMENT D

TRUST AGREEMENT FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

Prepared by: Lamon, Elrod & Harkleroad, P.C. 2500 Peachtree Center-Cain Tower 229 Peachtree Street, N. E. Atlanta, Georgia 30043

Table with 3 columns: Article Number, Description, and Page No. Includes entries for ARTICLE I through ARTICLE XI.

TRUST AGREEMENT FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

INTRODUCTION

AGREEMENT made as of the \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1982, by and between Presbyterian Church in America, a corporation organized and existing under the laws of the State of Delaware, and the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America (the "Trustees"),

WITNESSETH

Whereas, effective January 1, 1983, Presbyterian Church in America established the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (the "Plan"); and

Whereas, by the terms of Article X of the Plan, funds which are authorized to be contributed pursuant to the Adoption Agreement for the Plan entered into by an Employer (as that term is defined in the Plan) and the Trustees are required to be held in trust; and

Whereas, in connection therewith, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (the "General Assembly") does approve and adopt by resolution the Trust Agreement for the Plan (the "Trust");

Now, Therefore, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants herein contained, it is agreed by and between the General Assembly and the Trustees as follows:

## **ARTICLE I**

### **ESTABLISHMENT OF TRUST**

**1.01 Manner of Establishment.** The Presbyterian Church in America has adopted the Plan for the exclusive benefit of certain Employees (and their Beneficiaries) of Churches that have executed an Adoption Agreement for the Plan and have hereby become contributing Employers hereunder. Each adopting Employer intends to make regular and continuing contributions as specified in the Employer's Adoption Agreement. The funds and other assets that will, from time to time, be contributed to the Trustees by the Employers are to be administered as a Trust and that Trust is hereby created (the "Trust Fund"). All assets held in Trust by the Trustees shall be held in Trust and controlled and managed exclusively by the Trustees, except as herein expressly provided. The Trust Fund shall constitute a part of the Plan, the provisions of which are herein incorporated by reference, and is intended to qualify under Section 401(a) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954 as amended (the "Code").

## **ARTICLE II**

### **GENERAL DUTIES OF THE PARTIES**

**2.01 Duties of Employers.** Pursuant to the terms of the Adoption Agreement, the Employer and their Employees, if they elect to make voluntary contributions, shall make contributions to the Trust Fund in cash or property acceptable to the Trustees. Such contributions shall be valued at fair market value at the time of contribution. The Trustees shall notify an Employer in writing of the unacceptability of a contribution within a reasonable period of time after receipt by the Trustees. The Employers shall keep accurate books and records with respect to their Employees, their service with the Employers and their Compensation.

**2.02 Duties of Trustees.** The Trustees shall hold all acceptable property received by them. Such property, together with the income therefrom, shall constitute the Trust Fund. The Trustees shall manage and administer the Trust Fund pursuant to the terms of this Trust Agreement without distinction between principal and income and without liability for the payment of interest thereon. The Trustees shall not be responsible for the collection of any contributions to the Trust Fund.

**2.03 Investment Advisors and Trustee Responsibility.**

(a) The Trustees may employ an investment advisor or advisors who may be an individual, firm or corporation, registered under the Investment Advisors Act of 1940, hereafter referred to as the "Investment Advisor", to advise them in respect to the investment of the Trust Fund and the making of sales and purchases of Trust Fund assets. The Trustees may rely on any direction of the Investment Advisor if in writing, signed by an authorized agent or employee of the Investment Advisor, in accordance with the information from time to time furnished it in writing.

(b) No Trustee shall be personally liable for any loss of any kind which may result by reason of any action taken by him in his capacity as a Trustee and shall not be liable for any loss to or diminution of the Trust Fund, except such as shall be due to his own willful misconduct, or gross negligence knowing participation in a breach of trust or lack of good faith.

(c) The Trustees shall be under no duty to question any direction of the Investment Advisor, to review any securities or other property held in the Trust fund, or to make suggestions to the Investment Advisor in respect of investments. The Trustees shall not be liable for any loss of any kind which may result by reason of any action taken by the Trustees in accordance with any direction of the Investment Advisor or by reason of the Trustees' failure to exercise any investment directions of the Investment Advisor granted under this Trust Agreement because of the failure of the Investment Advisor to give adequate investment directions.

**2.04 General Assembly.** Any action of the General Assembly pursuant to any of the provisions of this Plan shall be evidenced by a written instrument executed on behalf of the General Assembly by an authorized officer thereof. The Trustees shall be entitled to rely conclusively upon any and all notices, directions, orders, requests, certifications, and instructions received by them from the General Assembly and shall act and be fully protected in acting in accordance therewith.

## **ARTICLE III**

### **POWERS AND SPECIFIC DUTIES OF THE TRUSTEES**

**3.01 Powers.** The Trustees shall have the power to invest and reinvest the Trust Fund without distinction between the principal and income, in any property without regard to any rule of law or statute designating investments eligible for retirement plan trust funds and without respect to any custom or practice, either as to type of investments or diversification of investments. Such investments and reinvestments may include, but are not limited to the following: any type of security, including, but not necessarily limited to, common stocks or preferred stocks; open-end or closed-end mutual funds; corporate bonds, debentures, or convertible debentures; commercial paper; bankers' acceptances or certificates of deposit; U.S. Treasury bills, notes or bonds; improved or

unimproved real estate located in the United States; participations in any common trust fund or commingled fund for the investment of qualified retirement plans assets and the Trustees are specifically authorized to commingle and combine, for purposes of collective investment, assets of the Trust Fund with any other assets held by the Trustees in a fiduciary capacity; provided that any commingling of assets of the Trust Fund with such other assets shall be for investment purposes only and the Trustees shall maintain adequate records which shall trace the income, gains and losses properly attributable to the assets of the Trust Fund.

The Trustees shall have full power to do all such acts, take all such proceedings and exercise all such rights and privileges, whether herein specifically referred to or not, as could be done, taken or exercised by the absolute owner thereof, including, but without in any way limiting or impairing the generality of the foregoing, the following powers and authority:

- (a) To retain the same for such period of time as the Trustees in their sole discretion shall deem prudent;
- (b) To sell the same, at either public or private sale, at such time or times and on such terms and conditions as the Trustees shall deem prudent;
- (c) To consent to or participate in any plan for the reorganization, consolidation or merger of any corporation, the security of which is held in the Trust, and to pay any and all calls and assessments imposed upon the owners of such securities as a condition of their participating therein, and in connection therewith, to consent to any contract, lease, mortgage, purchase or sale of property, by or between such corporation and any other corporation or person;
- (d) To exercise or dispose of any right the Trustees may have as the holder of any security to convert the same into another or other securities, or to acquire any additional security or securities, to make any payments, to exchange any security or to do any other act with reference thereto which the Trustees may deem prudent;
- (e) To deposit any security with any protective or reorganization committee, and to delegate to such committee such power and authority with relation thereto as the Trustees may deem prudent, and to agree to pay and to pay out of the Trust such portion of the expenses and compensation of such committee as the Trustees may deem proper;
- (f) To renew or extend the time of payment of any obligation due or becoming due;
- (g) To grant options to purchase any property;
- (h) To compromise, arbitrate or otherwise adjust or settle claims in favor of or against the Trust, and to deliver or accept in either total or partial satisfaction of any indebtedness or other obligation any property, and to continue to hold same for such period of time as the Trustees may deem appropriate;
- (i) To exchange any property for other property upon such terms and conditions as the Trustees may deem proper, and to give and receive money to effect equality in price;
- (j) To execute and deliver any proxies or powers of attorney to such person or persons as the Trustees may deem proper, granting to such person such power and authority with relation to any property or securities at any time held for the Trust as the Trustees may deem proper;
- (k) To foreclose any obligation by judicial proceeding or otherwise;
- (l) To sue or defend in connection with any and all securities or property at any time received or held for the Trust, all costs and attorneys' fees in connection therewith to be charged against the Trust;
- (m) To manage any real property in the same manner as if the Trustees were the absolute owner thereof;
- (n) To borrow money, with or without giving security;
- (o) To cause any securities held for the Trust to be registered and to carry any such securities in the name of a nominee or nominees; and
- (p) To hold such portion of the Trust as the Trustees may deem necessary for the ordinary administration of the Trust and disbursement of funds as directed in Section 3.02.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, the Trustees shall at all times deal with assets of the Trust Fund on an arm's length basis, and shall not cause the Plan or Trust to engage in a transaction, if they know or should know that such transaction constitutes a direct or indirect:

- (a) Sale or exchange, or leasing of any property between the Plan and a party in interest;
- (b) Lending of money or other extension of credit between the Plan and a party in interest; or
- (c) Furnishing of goods, services, or facilities between the Plan and a party in interest.

For the purposes of the preceding sentence the term "party in interest" shall mean:

- (a) The Trustees;
- (b) Churches participating in the Plan or their Employees; or
- (c) Relatives of individuals and entities controlled by persons in (a) and (b); provided that relatives shall mean ancestors and lineal descendants and spouses of all the foregoing.

**3.02 Payment of Benefits.** The Trustees, in their discretion, shall from time to time, upon receipt of a written application form from a Participant or Beneficiary, make distribution from the Trust to such persons, in such manner, in such amounts and for such purposes as provided in the Plan.

**3.03 Manner of Payment.** The Trustee may make any payment required to be made by it hereunder by mailing to the Plan Participant or Beneficiary, a check or delivering the property directed to be distributed by the Participant or Beneficiary, at the last known address as may have last been furnished the Trustee.

**3.04 Restriction on Exercise of Powers; Prudent Man Rule.** The Trustees and all other fiduciaries with respect to the Plan are required to discharge their duties: (i) solely in the interests of Participants and Beneficiaries and for the exclusive purpose of providing benefits to Participants and Beneficiaries and defraying reasonable expenses of administration; (ii) with the care, skill, prudence and diligence, under the circumstances then prevailing, that a prudent man acting in a like capacity and familiar with such matters would use in the conduct of an enterprise of like character and with like aims; and (iii) in accordance with the Plan and this Trust Agreement.

**3.05 Third Parties.** All persons dealing with the Trustees are released from inquiring into the decision or authority of the Trustees and from seeing to the application of any monies, securities or other property paid or delivered to the Trustees.

**3.06 Consent by Majority.** If at any time there be more than one Trustee hereof, the signature, act, or consent of a majority of them shall be requisite and sufficient to bind, and shall be considered the action of, the Trustees for all purposes hereunder.

#### **ARTICLE IV** **SETTLEMENT OF ACCOUNTS**

**4.01 General Records.** The Trustees shall maintain accurate records and detailed accounts of all investments, receipts, disbursements, and other transactions hereunder. Such records shall be available at all reasonable times for inspection by any person designated by the General Assembly. In the absence of fraud or bad faith, the valuation of the Trust Fund by the Trustees shall be conclusive on all parties affected by this Trust.

**4.02 Annual Accounting.** Within a reasonable period of time following December 31 in each year, and prior to June 1 of the following year, the Trustees shall prepare a written accounting setting forth a description of all property purchased and sold and all receipts, disbursements, and other transactions effected by it during such period. Further, the Trustees shall list property held in the Trust Fund at the end of such period and such list shall include a valuation of each asset at its fair market value as determined at the close of the Plan Year. The General Assembly's approval of any account filed by the Trustees, if no objection or exceptions have been filed within sixty (60) days following the close of the General Assembly in which an account is acted upon, shall forever release and discharge the Trustees from liability or accountability with respect to such account.

**4.03 Agents.** The Trustees at any time may employ any person or entity as an agent to perform any act, keep any records or accounts, or make computations which are required of them. Such employment shall not be deemed to be contrary to or inconsistent with the provisions of this Trust Agreement.

#### **ARTICLE V** **DURATION AND TERMINATION OF TRUST**

**5.01 Duration and Termination.** It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that this Trust and the Plan to which it relates shall be a permanent plan of benefits administered for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries. However, the General Assembly may terminate the Plan and Trust provided that written notice must be given to the Trustees within a reasonable period of time prior to the date of termination, and upon such termination the Trust shall be distributed by the Trustees in accordance with the provisions of the Plan, this Trust Agreement and instructions which may specifically be prescribed by the General Assembly. Furthermore, pursuant to Section 12.05 of the Plan, each Employer reserves the right to withdraw from participation in the Plan upon prior written notice to the Trustees.

**5.02 Judicial Proceedings.** Nothing herein contained shall be construed as depriving the Trustees of the right to have a judicial settlement of their accounts. Upon any proceedings by the Trustees for a judicial settlement of their accounts or for instructions, the only necessary parties hereto in addition to the Trustees shall be the Presbyterian Church in America. None of the Participants and other Beneficiaries referred to in the Plan shall have any right to compel an accounting, judicial or otherwise, by the Trustees, and all of them shall be bound by all accountings by the Trustees.

#### **ARTICLE VI** **AMENDMENTS**

**6.01 Amendments.** This Trust Agreement may be amended at any time by a written agreement executed by the General Assembly provided that written notice must be given to the Trustees of such amendment and that such amendment may not affect the rights, duties or responsibilities of the Trustees without their consent. Furthermore, such amendment shall not operate to cause any part of the Trust Fund, other than such part as is required to pay taxes and administration expenses, to be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of the Employer's Participants and their Beneficiaries.

**ARTICLE VII**  
**RESIGNATION OR REMOVAL OF TRUSTEE**

**7.01 Method.** A Trustee may resign or may be removed by the General Assembly. The resignation or removal shall be effective fifteen (15) days after receipt of written notice of such resignation or removal. Upon such resignation or removal, or in the event of the death of an individual Trustee, the General Assembly may appoint a Successor Trustee. Such Successor Trustee shall thereupon succeed to all of the powers and duties given to the Trustees by this Trust Agreement.

**ARTICLE VIII**  
**EXPENSES AND COMPENSATION OF TRUSTEE**

**8.01 Manner of Payment.** The Trustees shall deduct from and charge against the Trust Fund any taxes or administrative expenses incurred by them in connection with the Trust Fund unless paid by the Presbyterian Church in America.

**8.02 Trustee Compensation.** The compensation of the Trustees shall be controlled by the established practices and procedures of the General Assembly.

**ARTICLE IX**  
**IMPOSSIBILITY OF DIVERSION**

**9.01 Diversion.** No part of the corpus or income of the Trust Fund shall be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants or their Beneficiaries prior to the satisfaction of all liabilities with respect to Participants and their Beneficiaries under the Trust.

**ARTICLE X**  
**GOVERNING LAW**

**10.01 Governing Law.** This Trust shall be administered and its validity, construction and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia. If any provision of this Agreement shall be held invalid or unenforceable, the remaining provisions hereof shall continue to be fully effective.

**ARTICLE XI**  
**SPENDTHRIFT PROVISION**

**11.01 Spendthrift Provision.** No Participant or Beneficiary entitled to any benefits under this Trust Agreement shall have any right to assign, pledge, transfer, hypothecate, encumber, commute or anticipate his interest in any benefits under this Trust. Such benefits shall not in any way be subject to any legal process or levy of execution or attachment or garnishment proceedings in connection with the payment of any claim against any such person.

**In Witness Whereof,** the Presbyterian Church in America and the Trustees have caused this Agreement to be executed by their duly authorized officers and their seals to be hereunto affixed, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1982.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA:

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Duly Authorized Representative

ATTEST: \_\_\_\_\_  
Secretary

TRUSTEES: Board of Trustees of the  
Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of  
the Presbyterian Church in America  
By: \_\_\_\_\_

## APPENDIX D

**REPORT OF THE SUB-COMMITTEE ON  
INTERCHURCH RELATIONS  
TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Sub-Committee on Interchurch Relations has met twice since the Ninth General Assembly, the first meeting by telephone conference call in August 14, 1981, and the second in Hendersonville, N.C. on January 12, 1982. Minutes of these meetings are attached to this report for review by the Committee on Commissioners.

By order of the General Assembly, relations between the Churches involved in the "joining and receiving" process has been left to the Special Ad-Interim Committee. We have no recommendations to offer in the area of fraternal relations with these Churches.

In other business, the Sub-Committee:

1) Elected as its officers for the year 1981-82, Teaching Elder G. Aiken Taylor, Chairman; Secretary, Ruling Elder Lawrence H. DeBert.

2) Appointed to the 1981 meeting of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC): Teaching Elders Morton H. Smith and R. C. Sproul ; and Ruling Elders Donald Boerema and Kenneth Ryskamp.

3) Appointed Fraternal Delegates to the 1981 meetings as follows:

To the General Synod of the Christian Reformed Church: Ruling Elders Donald Boerema and Kenneth Ryskamp.

To the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church: Teaching Elder Carl Bogue and Ruling Elder Lawrence H. DeBert.

To the General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod: Ruling Elders Charles Ambler and Thomas Birr.

To the General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America: Teaching Elders Henry Lewis Smith and Arthur Broadwick.

To the Synod of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church: Ruling Elder Henry Boss.

To the General Assembly of the Korean American Presbyterian Church (subject to the General Assembly approval, see Recommendation #1, below): Ruling Elder Donald Boerema and Teaching Elder David R. Brown.

4) In obedience to the order of the Ninth General Assembly that the Committee should meet with representatives of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church in regard to that Church's expression of distress over the reception of the Lawndale Church, Tupelo, Miss., congregation into the Presbyterian Church in America, this Committee took two actions: 1) A sub-committee was appointed to meet with representatives of Covenant Presbytery and report back; and 2) The entire Committee met with a special Moderator's Committee appointed by the ARP for this purpose.

In its report, the sub-Committee of the General Assembly's Committee found as follows:

a) That no fault can be found in the procedure followed by Covenant Presbytery (when it received the Lawndale church).

b) If any fault can be found in the actions of the congregation in their decision to withdraw from the ARP Church and then join the PCA, this should be weighed against the ill will that could develop within the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, an organization which they joined voluntarily, in which they could not in good conscience participate and to which they had no financial encumbrances. It was stated that there had been no remnant faithful to the ARP, that the congregation could not be enjoined by the ARP against seeking to participate in the Covenant presbytery of the PCA.

c) The committee regrets that the problems have arisen with this transfer. We are very sorry that the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church has taken offense at the action of the Lawndale Church, Covenant Presbytery and the Presbyterian Church in America.

Based on this report and following a two-hour meeting with representatives of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, the Assembly's Committee makes the following recommendations: (see Recommendation #2, below). The ARP representatives did not say what their report to the General Synod would recommend as to fraternal relations with the PCA, except that they intended to await this General Assembly's further action, in the light of which they anticipated a final recommendation to their 1983 General Synod. They did express appreciation for the assurance contained in the specifications of Recommendation #2, below.

**RECOMMENDATIONS:**

1) That the General Assembly express its desire to enter into fraternal relations with the Korean American Presbyterian Church; and that the Sub-Committee on Interchurch Relations be authorized to appoint two Fraternal Delegates to the up-coming meeting of the General Assembly of that Church. (It is understood that these Fraternal Delegates will be in the area at the time of this meeting, thus minimizing expenses.)

2) In the matter of fraternal relations with the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America makes the following affirmations:

a) We recognize that it is possible for Christians and for judicatories to say and do things that offend other Christian brethren; and we acknowledge that offenses against Christian brethren do occur and have occurred that affect the testimony of the Church before the watching world.

b) We reaffirm our commitment to fraternal relations with the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.

3) That the General Assembly deliberate and vote on reception of the Korean American Presbyterian Church and the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church into membership in the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC).

Respectfully submitted:

RICHARD ADELMAN

CHARLES AMBLER, JR.

DONALD BOEREMA

LAWRENCE H. DEBERT

JOHN E. KYLE

HENRY LEWIS SMITH

MORTON H. SMITH

G. AIKEN TAYLOR, CHAIRMAN

JOHN G. THOMPSON

### **SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON INTER-CHURCH RELATIONS TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

An invitation has come from the World Alliance of Reformed Churches (World Presbyterian Alliance) to the Presbyterian Church in America, to be represented by a "fraternal observer at the next General Council of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches (World Presbyterian Alliance), scheduled for August 17-24, 1982, in Ottawa, Canada. The Committee recommends (Recommendation No. 4):

**RECOMMENDATION:**

4) That the General Assembly acknowledge the courtesy of the invitation from the World Alliance of Reformed Churches, to be represented with an observer at the General Council in Ottawa in August, but that in the light of the fact that the Presbyterian Church in America continues at this time to perfect its ecclesiastical relationships, we decline this invitation with thanks for its having been extended.

**APPENDIX E**

**REPORT OF**

**THE SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**

**TO**

**THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF**

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Permanent Sub-Committee of Judicial Business function as a permanent committee of the General Assembly reporting directly to the General Assembly. In addition to its duty of serving the General Assembly as directed, the Sub-Committee is to serve between the meetings of the General Assembly in an advisory capacity to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and the other committees and boards of the General Assembly, and the Presbyteries and Sessions of the Church on judicial and constitutional matters.

The Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business has met on June 17, 1981 (at the direction of the Ninth General Assembly) August 18, 1981, December 4 and 5, 1981, February 5 and 6, 1982, February 27, 1982, and conference call on April 24, 1982.

Serving on the Sub-Committee this year were:

<b>TEACHING ELDERS</b>	<b>CLASS</b>	<b>RULING ELDERS</b>
Russell Toms	1985	Stanley D. Wells
Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Chairman	1984	William Buiten
Byron Snapp, Secretary	1983	Stokes V. Robertson
Thomas A. Roberts	1982	John Moore, Jr.
(vacant)	(Alternates)	Henry G. Smith

The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business regretfully accepted the resignation of TE Fred Carr from the Class of 1982 because of the demands of his duty as a chaplain in the U. S. Army. TE Thomas A. Roberts assumed the vacant position.

The items of business considered by the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business are, as follows:

**A. ADVICE TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY ON CONSTITUTIONAL MATTERS:**

The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business was asked by the Ninth General Assembly to respond to the question of TE Joseph Pipa regarding the necessity of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World to make recommendations concerning the approval of new cooperative agreements. The Sub-Committee, meeting on June 17, 1981, at the direction of the General Assembly, did not have a quorum and was equally divided on the question. The Sub-Committee was therefore directed to prepare a response to be submitted to the Tenth General Assembly. A response has been prepared to be reported directly to the Assembly.

The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business recommends the adoption of the following response:

*CONSTITUTIONAL ADVICE TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY*

At the Ninth General Assembly, the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business was asked to respond to the question whether or not the Committee of Commissioners has to make a recommendation concerning the new cooperative agreements of the Permanent Committee on Mission to the World.

In order to answer the question, the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business took notice of the following points:

- 1) *BCO* 14-1-5 states that the General Assembly has the responsibility "to evaluate needs and resources."
- 2) *BCO* 14-1-7 states: "The Assembly's committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather execute policy established by the General Assembly."
- 3) *BCO* 14-6 states that the General Assembly has the power "to institute and superintend the agencies in the general work of evangelization." The actions and activities of all the committees are always subject to the review of the General Assembly.
- 4) Church courts have final responsibility in determining doctrinal compatibility (see *BCO* 12-5, 13-8, and 14-6). Each new cooperative agreement requires the acceptance of a doctrinal statement.
- 5) The Committee of Commissioners is not envisioned in our system of government as serving as a commission but as a channel by which business is reviewed and brought to the floor for final action by the General Assembly (see *RAO* 8-1; *BM8GA*, p. 239; and *BCO* 15-1).

Thus, it is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that the Committee of Commissioners must make a recommendation to the General Assembly regarding each new cooperative agreement of the Committee on Mission to the World.

**B. COMPLAINTS:**

1. Complaint 1, dated October 22, 1981, from RE Stephen M. Lee, t. al., against the action of Gulf Coast Presbytery on October 13, 1981, in failing "to sustain the theological examination of Raymond Bradford Fell

because of his particular view of the application of God's Law for Today, that view being what is commonly referred to as 'theonomy.' '' See Recommendation 1.

### C. MATTERS RELATED TO THE NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

1. Recommendation 8 of the Report of the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to the Ninth General Assembly (p. *M9GA*) regarding certain editorial changes to BBCO 56-5 was inadvertently omitted from the Report of the Committee of Commissioners to the General Assembly. See Recommendation 2.

2. The Manual of Operations for the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business notes that the Sub-Committee "shall not initiate any constitutional matters . . . but shall point out needs that arise." It was observed that the Ninth General Assembly failed to take into consideration and to follow the provisions of *BCO* 32-12, 39-2, 45-1, and 45-4 in the judicial matters which were adjudicated by that Assembly. In particular it should be noted;

- a) that when judicial cases are before the Assembly, the nature of the duty belonging to the members of the court demand that their decorum be above reproach (32-12);
- b) that the General Assembly be reminded of the provisions of 39-2 which does not permit the parties of a case "to sit, deliberate and vote in the higher court . . . in cases of appeal or complaint;" and
- c) that the communication from RE James H. Campbell, dated August 22, 1980, should not have been received as a dissent in that Mr. Campbell was not a member of the court (45-1, 45-4). The letter should properly have been considered in the light of *BCO* 42-10.

See Recommendation 3.

### D. MATTERS REFERRED TO THE SUB-COMMITTEE BY THE NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

1. Recommendation III, C5 (p. 122, *M9GA*) to clarify the procedures for complaints and appeals in the *BCO*. See Recommendation 4.

2. Recommendation III, C6 (p. 122, *M9GA*) to incorporate adopted changes into *BCO* 14-1-11. See Recommendation 5.

3. Recommendation III, C7 (p. 122, *M9GA*) to propose amendments to the *BCO*, the *Bylaws*, and the *RAO*, as necessary, to bring order to the structure and functions of the various committees. The following partial report has been prepared:

#### *PROPOSED CHANGES TO THE BYLAWS, ARTICLE IV—COMMITTEES*

#### ARTICLE IV. COMMITTEES

*Section 1.* The affairs of the Corporation shall be conducted primarily through permanent program committees, namely: Committee on Administration; Committee for Christian Education and Publications; Committee on Mission to North America; and Committee on Mission to the World. These committees shall be assisted by two staff advisory committees, namely: Committee on Judicial Business, and Committee on Stewardship Ministries. All of the general provisions of this Article IV which refer to permanent committees shall be construed to include the staff advisory committees also.

*Section 2.* The above mentioned committees shall be structured as follows:

A. The four permanent program committees shall each be composed of six Teaching Elders and six Ruling Elders divided into four classes of three men each, serving four-year terms. In addition, the Committee on Administration shall have seven advisory members, namely: the Moderator, the immediate Past Moderator, the Stated Clerk, and one representative each of the Committee for Christian Education, the Committee on Mission to North America, the Committee on Mission to the World, and the Committee on Judicial Business. (See *BCO* 14-1-12).

B. The Committee on Judicial Business shall be composed of four Teaching Elders and four Ruling Elders divided into four classes of two members each, serving four year terms.

C. The Committee on Stewardship Ministries shall be composed of one Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder from the active or alternate members of each of the four permanent program committees. These committee members shall be assigned by each of the four permanent program committees, and shall serve at the pleasure of the permanent program committees. The coordinators of the four permanent program committees and the Director of Stewardship Ministries shall be advisory members of this committee.

*Section 3. General Provisions.*

A. The power and authority of all committees shall be those set forth in these Bylaws or by the direction of the General Assembly.

B. The permanent program committees shall, unless specifically directed otherwise by the General Assembly, be authorized to operate from separate locations with separate offices and separate staffs. The budget for each permanent program committee, including specifically the compensation to be paid the chief administrative officer of each permanent program committee, shall be submitted to the Committee on Stewardship Ministries, which shall consider the requests of each committee as it relates to the budget requests of the other committees, to needs, and to opportunities, and shall recommend an overall budget to the General Assembly, for its approval. All funds received by the Corporation that are designated for the benefit of any particular permanent program committee shall be disbursed by the Business Administrator

to the proper committee. There shall be no equalization of funds so designated. Any funds received by the Corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a particular permanent program committee shall be distributed by the Business Administrator as directed by the General Assembly.

C. Each permanent program committee, by resolution adopted by a majority of its committee members, may designate the place, date, and time for regular meetings of the Committee, which should be held at least quarterly. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all Committee members within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place, or purpose of such regular meetings of the permanent program committee shall not be required to be given.

D. Special meetings of the permanent program committees may be called at any time or place by the chairman of the committee, or by a majority of the committee members. Written notice stating the place, date, and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the chairman of the committee to each committee member at least ten days prior to the date of such meetings, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meetings. Attendance of a committee member at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of such a meeting. The act of the majority of the Committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the committee.

E. A majority of a permanent program committee shall constitute a quorum.

F. The chairman and the secretary of each permanent program committee shall be elected annually at the first meeting of the committee following the General Assembly. The election of the chairman and secretary shall not take place until after ten days notice of the proposed meeting has been given to all newly elected members and all continuing members. The incumbent chairman and secretary shall continue to serve until their successors have been elected and assume their duties. In the event the chairman is no longer a member of a committee, the Moderator of the General Assembly shall name a convener of the committee, who shall preside over the committee until a chairman is elected and assumes his duties.

G. In the event any administrative person employed by a committee and approved by the General Assembly is unable to act, such committee may employ a provisional replacement, who has been examined and approved by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee, and who shall serve until the next General Assembly.

H. Advisory members of any committee shall be able to participate freely in the conduct of the business, but shall have no vote.

#### *Section 4. Specific Provisions.*

##### *A. The Committee on Administration.*

1. It shall manage the day-to-day business affairs of the church and shall serve as the Corporate Board of Directors, subject to all applicable provisions of the Constitutional documents, and to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly.

2. It shall also manage all other non-ecclesiastical affairs which are not specifically assigned to one of the other committees by these Bylaws or by an act of the General Assembly.

3. As one of its regular meetings prescribed in Section 3 C, or in addition thereto, it shall hold an annual meeting in conjunction with the annual General Assembly meeting, at a time and place to be determined by the Committee. Notice shall not be required to be given of the time or place of the annual meeting of the Committee, other than that which shall be included in the Commissioner's Handbook for the General Assembly.

##### *B. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.*

1. It shall manage the affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian Education and Publications. Its duties and authority will be designated by the General Assembly.

##### *C. The Committee on Mission to North America.\**

1. It shall manage the affairs of the Church in the area of church extension throughout the United States and Canada. Its duties and authority will be designated by the General Assembly.

##### *D. The Committee on Mission to the World.*

1. It shall manage the affairs of the Church in the area of church extension throughout the world, outside of the United States and Canada. Its duties and authority will be designated by the General Assembly.

##### *E. The Committee on Judicial Business.*

1. It shall advise the General Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies it shall function as advisor to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration.

2. It shall report directly to the General Assembly in the same manner as the four permanent program committees.

3. It shall not be separately funded, but the expense of its operations shall be borne by the Administration budget.

##### *F. The Committee on Stewardship Ministries.*

1. It shall prepare and recommend to the General Assembly an overall budget covering the four permanent program committee functions, as prescribed in Section 3B.

2. It shall report directly to the General Assembly in the same manner as the four permanent program committees.

3. It shall not be separately funded, but the expense of its operations shall be borne by the Administration budget.

**G. Other Committees.**

1. The General Assembly may elect or appoint other committees of either a permanent or temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the General Assembly. The business matters handled by such committees shall be limited to those matters assigned by the General Assembly.

**2. ADDENDUM:**

It is recommended that a listing of these committees be made, including their proper names, structure, and specific functions, and that this listing be brought up to date editorially each year by the Stated Clerk, and included in the Bylaws.)

See Recommendation 6.

4. Recommendation III, C8 (p. 122, *M9GA*) to determine the essence of a valid call to gospel ministry and to propose any necessary changes to *BCO* 20-1. See Recommendation 7.

5. Recommendation III, C9 (p. 122, *M9GA*) to propose amendments to the *RAO* concerning the handling of *in thesi* statements and to the *BCO* (Chapter 14) regarding the authority of such statements. See Recommendations 8 and 9.

6. Recommendation III, C13 (p. 122, *M9GA*), see also Recommendation 2 of the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries (p. 147, *M9GA*), concerning the assignment of the review of the records of the Presbyteries to an existing or new committee of the General Assembly. The following preliminary observations were sent to the Permanent Committee of Administration, which also was working on this overture:

a. The problems raised by Ascension Presbytery on Overture 18 appear to be valid, and should be given serious consideration.

b. In concept, the idea of a "permanent" Review and Control committee, whose work is reviewed by a Committee of Commissioners, seems logical.

c. If such a committee is formed, it should be separate from the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business. The concern is that if some other duties which are disciplinary in nature were added to the advisory duties, the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business may begin to look like a supreme court or a "big brother." This would reduce the credibility of the Sub-Committee on judicial matters.

d. Several important logistical problems need to be solved.

1) To what central location are presbytery books sent? Also, security of these books is a concern, if the originals are used. They are now hand-carried to General Assembly, but under a permanent committee system they may have to be mailed back and forth, with possible losses or damage.

2) Will the permanent committee meet once a year? This seems logical, since there are about 100 sets of minutes to be reviewed, which could easily be done in a two-day session by a committee of about ten (10) men.

3) When should the permanent committee meet? In order to be up to date at General Assembly meetings, the best time would be shortly before General Assembly begins, but that is essentially what happens now.

e. In view of the foregoing problems, it may be that some modification of the existing system should be considered before proposing a new one. For example, it may be possible to have all presbytery stated clerks mail a certified copy of their minutes to the convener of the Committee of Commissioners approximately thirty (30) days prior to the General Assembly meeting. These could be divided and circulated to committee members for review and comment. The committee would then need only to coordinate its findings when it meets at General Assembly, since the time consuming work will already have been done. This approach would relieve most of the problems addressed by Ascension Presbytery.

See Recommendation 10.

7. Recommendation III, F (p. 122, *M9GA*) to answer the reference on Baptism from Western Carolinas Presbytery. See Recommendation 11.

8. Recommendation III, G2 (p. 123, *M9GA*) to rewrite the *Directory of Worship*. See Recommendation 12.

9. Recommendation III, H1 (p. 131, *M9GA*) to answer the questions of Personal Resolution (p. 60, *M9GA*) See Recommendations 13 and 14.

10. Recommendation III, J2 (p. 142, *M9GA*) to propose amendments to the *BCO* with relation to Teaching Elders service in capacities other than pastor or evangelist. See Recommendation 15.

**E. ADVICE TO THE STATED CLERK:**

1. Concerning the procedure by which the Presbyteries should vote on the amendments to *BCO* Chapters 4, 6, 12, 13, 38, and 46. Since the Ninth General Assembly failed to direct the Stated Clerk in this matter, the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business advised the Stated Clerk to send these amendments to the Presbyteries to be voted on as a unit.

**GROUND:**

1) the Ninth General Assembly adopted these amendments as a unit, and

2) the amendments to the various chapters affect all the chapters involved.

2. Concerning the response of the Stated Clerk to a letter from Gulf Coast Presbytery dated November 18,

1981. The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business approved the language of the Stated Clerk's letter of December 16, 1981.

## F. ADVICE TO COMMITTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

1. Concerning the request from the Permanent Committee on Administration for advice regarding the constitutionality of "executive" committees, the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business responded, as follows:

*The BCO, the Bylaws, and the RAO are silent with regard to executive committees. There is, therefore, no provision for them. If they are to exist, according to Robert's Rules of Order Revised (1970), specific provisions for their existence and functions must be included in an organization's Bylaws.*

It is the opinion of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business that Article IV, Sections 4 and 5, of our *Bylaws* is applicable to the present practice of some of the Committees and Board of the General Assembly with relation to the question of executive committees. Section 5 states that only "The act of the majority of the Committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the Committee." Therefore, it is not possible for such executive committees to act for a full Committee or Board. Therefore any provision for such committees in the manuals, bylaws, or operating procedures of the Committees or Boards of the PCA should be reviewed in order to bring them into conformity with our *Bylaws*.

2. Concerning a request from the Permanent Committee on Mission to the United States for advice regarding a proposed amendment to *BCO 4*, the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business responded, as follows:

That the Committee on Mission to the United States consider a proposed amendment to *Book of Church Order*, Chapter 5, as follows:

### CHAPTER 5.

#### *The Mission Church and the Organization of a Particular Church.*

#### THE MISSION CHURCH

5-1. A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in paragraph 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

5-2. Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America (1). However, if the mission church is located outside the bounds of Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America (1).

5-3. The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

(1) Appoint an Evangelist as prescribed in paragraph 8-6.

(2) Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.

(3) Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church.

5-4. At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed in Chapter 12. (2) These persons then become communicant or non-communicant, non-voting members of the PCA.

5-5. Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.

5-6. Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

5-7. It is the intention of the PCA that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil governments.

#### THE ORGANIZATION OF A PARTICULAR CHURCH

Renumber the existing paragraphs of Chapter 5 as paragraphs 5-8 through 5-11.

#### FOOTNOTES:

1. This assumes the adopting of the amendment of the *BCO*.

2. This assumes the adopting of the amendment of the *BCO* regarding church membership. Without the amendment, our *BCO* is not explicit with reference to a procedure for receiving persons into membership.

3. Concerning a request from the Permanent Committee on Administration for the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to propose an amendment to the *Bylaws* providing for the existence of executive committees, the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business responded, as follows:

*The Manual of Operations* for the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business as adopted by the Sixth General Assembly and amended by the Ninth General Assembly, states that:

"The Sub-Committee shall not initiate any constitutional matters of pertinent change unless directed to do so by the General Assembly, but shall point out needs that arise. The philosophy shall be studiously maintained that the lower courts will be expected to initiate any such actions."

The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business believe therefore that it is not the prerogative of the Sub-Committee to propose such an amendment, but that it is the prerogative of the General Assembly.

### **G. REFERENCES (INCLUDING INTERIM ADVICE TO LOWER COURTS OF THE CHURCH):**

1. Reference 1, from the Presbytery of Central Florida, requests answers to questions relating to the status of a person who is under the censure of deposition and to the process for restoration to office. The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business has prepared proposed responses to the questions. See Recommendation 16.

2. Reference 2, from Grace Presbytery, asked the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business for interim advice with relation to the definition of the proper recipients of baptism. The Sub-Committee responded with the following advice:

Q. 1. Are the recipients of so-called baptism, by a religious body, which claimed the sacraments as a part of a process of justification (as in the case of Roman Catholic, Church of Christ, or Lutheran Churches), proper recipients of Christian baptism?

A. In view of *WCF* 28:7, the sacrament of baptism is but once to be administered to any person; therefore, the consideration must be the validity of the so-called baptism. If the so-called baptism by a religious body is an attestation to a falsehood, does this render the baptism invalid? If the so-called baptism is "in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost" and is "a sign and seal of ingrafting into himself, of remission of sins by his blood, and regeneration by his Spirit" (*LC*165), then it ought to be considered a valid baptism even though the sacrament may have been claimed to be a part of the process of justification. Great care should be taken to explain to the applicant for church membership that the doctrine of baptismal regeneration is a false doctrine. After consultation with the applicant and at the discretion of the Session, the baptism may be considered valid.

Q. 2. Are those who were presented by unbelieving parents for so-called infant baptism, proper recipients of Christian baptism?

A. Not only can baptism be properly administered to individuals who have been baptized in infancy, when they were presented by unbelieving parents, but it should be administered, because the so-called baptism where neither parent is a believer is not valid, and in fact, is no real baptism at all. *LC* 166 states that baptism is not to be administered to any that are out of the visible church. *WCF* 28:4 states that infants of one or both believing parents are to be baptized, which leads to the conclusion that at least one parent must be a believer to give validity to the baptism (See I Corinthians 7:14).

Q. 3. Are those baptized as adults or older children (it is understood that these persons were baptized as unbelievers) proper recipients of Christian baptism?

A. In answer to question 3, the Sub-Committee refers the Presbytery to *WCF* 28:5, 28:6, and *LC* 166.

Q. 4. Are those presented by parents for "Christening" proper recipients of Christian baptism?

A. True Christian baptism should be ministered to a believing applicant who was earlier presented by parents for "Christening" if by the term "Christening" is meant only the giving of a name. After consultation with the applicant, with great care taken to explain to the applicant that "Christening" is not an appropriate word, and should not be used interchangeably with the word baptism, and at the discretion of the Session, the "Christening" may be considered as a valid baptism. Also care should be taken to countenance in no way the doctrine of baptismal regeneration.

See Recommendation 17.

3. Reference 3, from the Session of the Vineville Presbyterian Church, requesting an interim interpretation of *BCO* 24-3 and 24-4, was responded to with the following interim advice:

A person eligible to vote is defined in *BCO* 24-3 as a communing member in good and regular standing who is present at the congregational meeting called to elect officers. A majority vote of those present is required to elect.

See Recommendation 18.

### **H. OVERTURES TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**

1. Overture 1, from Evangel Presbytery, regarding an amendment to *BCO* 51 relative to Sessional oversight of music. See Recommendation 19.

2. Overture 2, from the Presbytery of Texas, regarding an amendment to *BCO* 14-1 relative to the voting of Teaching Elders at the meetings of General Assembly. See Recommendation 20.

3. Overture 3, from Pacific Presbytery, regarding an amendment to *BCO* 11-3 affecting the term of a Moderator of Presbytery. See Recommendation 21.

4. Overture 4, from the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic, regarding an amendment to *BCO* 14-1 (12) concerning a successive term of office for members of the Permanent Committees and Boards of the General Assembly. See Recommendation 22.

5. Overture 7, from Evangel Presbytery, regarding an amendment to *BCO* 13-5 affecting the voting of a minister received into a Presbytery by transfer. See Recommendation 23.

6. Overture 9, from the Presbytery of Siouxslands, regarding an amendment to *BCO* 14-2 with relation to a delegated Assembly. See Recommendation 24.

**III. RECOMMENDATIONS TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**

1. Recommendation 1. That Complaint 1 from Ruling Elder Stephen M. Lee, et al., against Gulf Coast Presbytery be found in order and that a judicial commission be appointed to adjudicate the matter.

2. Recommendation 2. That the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be directed to rewrite, by editorial change, *BCO* 56-5, as follows:

a. Strike "propose the following questions after reading" in lines one (1) and two (2) and insert "read" so that the sentence reads: "The minister shall then read the covenant promises:";

b. Strike "(1)" before "For to you . . ." in line three (3);

c. Place a period (.) after ". . . 16:31" in line nine (9);

and

d. Renumber the questions as (1), (2), (3), and (4).

3. Recommendation 3. That the General Assembly carefully consider the proper procedures of judicial process at any time a judicial matter is before the Assembly.

4. Recommendation 4. That the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be given another year to work on the procedures for complaints and appeals in the *BCO*.

Grounds: The Sub-Committee has found that the task is very complex, one to be handled with care and diligence.

5. Recommendation 5. That the General Assembly take notice that no action was necessary to incorporate the adopted amendments into *BCO* 14-1-11.

Grounds: The language as now amended is sufficiently clear.

6. Recommendation 6. That the partial report on Committees be referred to the *ad interim* committee appointed by the Ninth General Assembly to harmonize the *Bylaws* and the *BCO* and that this committee be authorized to propose any editorial changes in the constitutional documents so that all committees shall be referred to properly.

Grounds:

1. The assignment given to the *ad interim* committee by the Ninth General Assembly overlaps the content of the assignment to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business.

2. To avoid confusion, only one entity should work on the matter and report to the General Assembly.

7. Recommendation 7. That *BCO* 20-1 be amended by adding, after the first sentence, the following:

"Ordinarily the call must come from a church, presbytery or the General Assembly of this denomination. If the call comes from another source, the Presbytery shall always make a record of the reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry. (See 21-1)."

8. Recommendation 8. That no changes be made in the *RAO* with regard to the disposing of *in these* statements.

Grounds:

1. The matter of *in these* statements is too broad to make specific changes in the *RAO*.

2. Although past General Assemblies have expended much time in debating, adopting, rescinding, and amending such statements, each Assembly should have the freedom to decide how such matters should be handled.

3. That General Assembly should note, however, that it need not always adopt reports as *in these* statements. Some reports may be handled properly merely by receiving them as information and commending them to the Church for consideration.

9. Recommendation 9. That a new paragraph to be numbered 14-7, be added to Chapter 14 of the *BCO*, and that the present paragraph 14-7 be renumbered 14-8. The new paragraph is to read as follows:

"Actions of the General Assembly pursuant to the provisions of paragraph 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such actions. Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and on all subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided. (See *BCO* 3-5, 3-6, and *WCF* 31:2)."

Grounds:

1. The proposed amendment seeks to clarify the question regarding the force or the authority of statements adopted and issued by a General Assembly. *WCF* 31:2 has been little appreciated regarding this matter.

10. Recommendation 10. That the Committee on Administration be given the assignment to study the problem of the review and control of Presbyteries.

Grounds:

1. Overture 18 to the Ninth General Assembly was answered in the affirmative but the responsibility for carrying out the study was not given to a particular committee. Therefore, both the Committee on Administration and the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business have worked on the problem.

2. The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business recognized that one of the solutions to the problem was to assign the task to the Sub-Committee. Wanting to maintain the integrity of the Sub-Committee, the members believed that it should not be involved in a study that might result in greater responsibility for itself.

3. Two separate proposed answers might cause confusion. Only one committee should study the problem and propose a solution.

11. Recommendation 11. That the questions in the Reference from Western Carolinas Presbytery to the Ninth General Assembly regarding baptism be answered by the following response:

Q. 1. May infant baptism properly be administered to covenant children of persons who are not members of the particular congregation asked? (For personal reasons they have not joined Trinity, but hold membership in the CRC where they formerly resided.) If so, under what circumstances?

A. Ordinarily infant baptism should be administered only to covenant children of persons who are members of the requested congregation. However, baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed (*BCO 56-1*); therefore, it would be proper for a minister to baptize the child of members of another church where those members find it impossible or impracticable to return to their home church due to an occupational assignment (military, business, etc.). In every case such baptism should be administered only with the consent of the home church Session, with proper notification of the baptism in order that due spiritual oversight may be given and accurate records kept.

Q. 2. May baptism properly be administered to individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation? If so under what circumstances?

A. Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation.

Q. 3. May baptism properly be administered to individuals who have been "christened" or baptised in infancy, when it had been apparent that neither parent was a believer? Please cite support for your advice and recommendation.

A. Not only can baptism properly be administered to individuals who have been "christened" or baptized in infancy, when it had been apparent that neither parent was a believer, but it should be administered because the "christening" or baptism where neither parent is a believer is not valid, and in fact is no baptism at all. *LC 166* states that baptism is not to be administered to any that are out of the visible church. *WCF 28:4* states that infants of one, or both, believing parents, are to be baptized, which leads to the conclusion that at least one parent must be a believer to give validity to the baptism.

12. Recommendation 12. That the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be allowed to continue its work on the "Directory of Worship" for another year and that Sessions that have had particular problems involving the "Directory of Worship" submit these problems to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business.

13. Recommendation 13. That the paper "Confessional Subscription" be received as information and that it be commended to the Presbyteries, Sessions and Boards of Deacons for study.

### "CONFESSIONAL SUBSCRIPTION"

The Presbyterian Church in America affirms that the Bible, being the Word of God written, is the only infallible, inerrant document of the Church. And, it recognizes that our Confessional Standards are fallible as all documents of human origin are. But, still, such documents have been found to be necessary. Among other things, the Confession of Faith and Catechisms, which our Church has declared to be a true and faithful interpretation of the teaching of the Word of God, serve as *articles of agreement* without which true fellowship and cooperation would be impossible. And, as such, they do bind the consciences of men, not for any authority resident in them, but because they are Scriptural and because those who subscribe to them do so voluntarily.<sup>1</sup>

"... a Creed is a symbol (literally, it 'throws together'). Where it is intelligently and conscientiously accepted it serves as a bond of union between Christians 'thrown together' by a common faith. It declares what doctrines they hold in common and indicates their undertaking to afford each other mutual support in the assertion, defence, and maintenance of these doctrines. . . . This is not a union of those who have agreed to differ. It is a union of men whose mind and hearts meet in an intelligent and cordial loyalty to the great affirmations of the evangelical succession."<sup>2</sup>

The instrument of subscription in the Presbyterian Church in America is the second ordination vow.

"Do you receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures; and do you further promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine, you will on your own initiative, make known to your Presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow."<sup>3</sup>

The wording of the first half of this vow was originally adopted in 1788 by the combined Synod of New York and Philadelphia.<sup>4</sup> And, while this was "new" wording, it seems clear that the Synod of 1788 intended this form of the vow to convey the same meaning as was set forth in the "Adopting Act"<sup>5</sup> of the Synod of 1729. By this "Adopting Act," the Synod of 1729 accepted the Confession of Faith and Catechisms *totally* with reservations only regarding possible interpretations of some caluses concerning the authority of the civil magistrate in relation to the Church in chapters twenty and twenty-three of the Confession.<sup>6</sup> It must be

emphasized that the only reservations allowed by the "Adopting Act" were interpretations of the paragraphs under question in these chapters and not to the wording of the chapters themselves. Nor did the "Act" limit subscription only to "essential and necessary articles" but required the adoption of the Confession and Catechisms.<sup>7</sup> Such a strict view of subscription was in complete accord with the attitude of the men of the Westminster Assembly each of whom pledged themselves to the following: "I do seriously promise and vow . . . that . . . I will maintain nothing in point of doctrine but what I believe to be most agreeable to the Word of God."<sup>8</sup> And such was the position of the Old School Presbyterians at least up through 1857 even as seen through the eyes of the New School.

"The Old School insist that the Confession must be received not merely as a whole, but as in every part of the infallible truth. It is to them the Bible transcribed. They embrace it as one of the editors has said, 'cover and all.'—Not only so, they insist that it must be understood in a certain prescribed way—they give no latitude of interpretation."<sup>9</sup>

Now, the *Presbyterian Witness* from which this quote was taken was opposed to any rapprochement between the New School and the Old School and it may have been that their view was a bit biased regarding the degree of latitude of interpretation allowed by those of the Old School, especially in the light of the latitude contained in the Confession itself regarding certain doctrines, for example the Millennium. But, nevertheless, this view does illustrate the extent of subscription demanded in the Old School.

But the fact that the Synod of 1788 has included the words, "the system of doctrine," led Charles Hodge in 1858 to reject such a strict view of subscription.<sup>10</sup> He said, "The words 'system of doctrine' have a definite meaning, and serve to define and limit the extent to which the Confession is adopted."<sup>11</sup> There is nothing to be contradicted in this statement. But, John Murray, who cited these words in his excellent, unpublished paper, "Creed Subscription in the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A.," neither supplies us with a definition for the words, nor does he indicate that Charles Hodge did. And it must be recognized that any definition that is supplied to these words would also indicate how they must be construed. If the definition is comprehensive, as seems to have been the intention of the Synods of 1729 and 1788, the view of subscription must be strict. But, if the definition is limited, then the view of subscription must be broader. And just such a limited definition brought about, for the first time in a Presbyterian denomination, an official position on subscription that was a less than total.<sup>12</sup> The 1898 *in thesi* statement limiting subscription only to "so much as is vital to the system as a whole."<sup>13</sup> But, it left to judicial process the task of determining what should or should not be considered as "vital." It is interesting to note that the documents of the less conservative Presbyterian Church in the United States of America indicated as late as 1945 that more than this was demanded in that Church.<sup>14</sup>

Historically speaking, there have been three views of subscription: 1) subscription only to the "substance of doctrine;" 2) to "every word of the doctrines;" and 3) to the "system of doctrine."<sup>15</sup> Practically speaking, however, there have been four views because there have also been two interpretations to the meaning of "system of doctrine."

One of these interpretations is reflected by that statement of the 1898 Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States to the effect that subscription is only to "so much as is vital to the system."<sup>16</sup> This is essentially the view of the New School Presbyterians.

The other and, perhaps, older interpretation of "system of doctrine," is the view of Old School Presbyterians such as James Henley Thornwell. "When we assented to them" (i.e., the Confession of Faith and Catechisms) "upon our admission to the ministry, we verily thought within ourselves that we were assenting to the very doctrines and precepts of the Word, and not to the ratiocinations of men."<sup>17</sup> Even though Charles Hodge was later, in 1858, to advocate a relaxation of the view of Old School Presbyterians, in 1839, he recognized that the view of Thornwell was representative of the view of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. "There is not the slightest evidence that any of the Presbyteries ever admitted, during the period under review, any minister who dissented from any of the doctrinal articles of the Confession of Faith."<sup>18</sup>

Beginning, therefore, with the broadest or least restrictive view and ending with the strictest of the views, the four views might be called: 1) the "substance of doctrine" view; 2) the "vital to the system" view; 3) the "very doctrines of the Word" view; and 4) the "every word of the doctrines" view.

It may be that some have held the last or the strictest of these views, the view that every word of the doctrines as they are expressed in the Confession and Catechisms is subscribed to in the vow, but it ought not be the view that is advocated by the Presbyterian Church in America. This view contradicts the first ordination vow for it would seem to elevate an admittedly fallible document to the same level as the Word of God. It is also internally inconsistent in that the Confession of Faith is itself written in such a manner regarding certain doctrines so as to allow some degree of latitude in understanding. This point will be developed later.

The first or the least restricted view, the view that subscription is only to the "substance of doctrine," was recognized even by the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America to be "opposed to the practice of the Church from the beginning."<sup>19</sup> Surely the Presbyterian Church in America would not

desire to adopt a view which was rejected even by one of the more liberal predecessors of the United Presbyterian Church in the United States of America.

The choice and the tension, therefore, lies between the remaining two views: the view of the Presbyterian Church in the United States and the New School or the "vital to the system" view, and the view of the Old School or the "very doctrines of the Word" view.

Perhaps it should be recognized at this point that certain phrases in the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America might be viewed as lending themselves to the broader of the two remaining views of subscription and may in fact find their origin in the 1898 statement of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. The first of these phrases is found in the second half of the second ordination vow. This phrase is "the fundamentals of this system of doctrine." The second has reference to errors which may be the basis for deposition from office and are found in *BCO* 34-5, "the vitals of religion." These two phrases apparently are not synonymous. The second of them may even be more comprehensive than the one which appears in the vow. If such is the case, this poses an interesting situation. It might not be inconceivable for someone to be charged with holding erroneous doctrines which strike at "the vitals of religion," to be found guilty and to be deposed from office and yet not be guilty of holding doctrines which disagree with "the fundamentals of this system of doctrine." The General Assembly may desire, apart from its determination in the matter which is presently before, it, to study the implications of these phrases in our *Book of Church Order*.

The "vital to the system" view of subscription is set forth in *The Manual for Church Officers and Members* (*PCUSA, 1945*).

Legal subscription, as stated, is the 'system of doctrine.' The Church in the Adopting Act of 1729 required, so far as doctrines are concerned, obligatory subscription only to the 'essential and necessary articles.' The principle then enacted is the usage of the Church at present."<sup>20</sup>

While this statement does limit "system of doctrine" to "essential and necessary articles," a part of the statement is a categorical error. There is absolutely no reference to "essential and necessary articles" in the Adopting Act of 1729. These words did appear in a paper, which has been called by the Synod of 1729 "the first or preliminary act,"<sup>21</sup> which was read and adopted during the morning session of the day on which the Adopting Act itself was later affirmed.<sup>22</sup> But the words do not appear in the Adopting Act. The *Manual* is therefore in error to say that "the Adopting Act . . . required . . . obligatory subscription only to 'essential and necessary articles.'" It should become apparent then that the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America in 1945 advocated a form of subscription which was less than total. Although this Church did view the phrase "system of doctrine" to include much more than only "so much as is vital to the system as a whole,"—the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America considered "system of doctrine" to include "theology, duty, worship, and government,"<sup>23</sup>—the view of the Presbyterian Church in the United States beginning with the 1898 decision and the view of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America are similar in that neither denomination demanded subscription "to the Confession itself but to an undefined something within the Confession."<sup>24</sup> Neither of these representations of the "vital to the system" view is too far removed from the "substance of doctrine" view.

The fourth view to be considered, the "very doctrines of the Word" is the view of the Old School Presbyterians, the true forefathers of the Presbyterian Church in America. It affirms that "The Confession simply expresses our view of the teaching of Scripture on important doctrines . . ."<sup>25</sup> "Even as the primary standard, the Scripture, is a unified whole of propositional truth, so the confession or secondary standards express no compartmentalization of 'fundamentals' but rather an ordered whole of the revealed will of God,"<sup>26</sup> While this remark by Dr. Roy W. Butler was intended to show a decided contrast between the viewpoint of the "fundamentalist" and the "reformed" perspective, it is applicable because some Presbyterians during the early part of the Twentieth Century tended to make the so-called "fundamentals of the faith" a new confession or secondary standard more important than the *Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms*.

Even some in the Presbyterian Church in the United States, who would not have agreed with the Old School view expressed by Thornwell or Butler, recognized the inconsistency of the interpretation provided by the 1898 statement of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. Writing for the official publishing house of that Church, George S. Hendry, of Princeton Theological Seminary, noted that ". . . it has been held that acceptance of the *system* does not imply acceptance of every individual doctrine in it. But it would be difficult to say precisely how the distinction between the system and the doctrines is to be drawn . . ."<sup>27</sup> In the face of the fact that there are some who claim to agree even with what is vital to the system as a whole while taking exception to certain doctrines which they find to be embarrassing or offensive and that there are some Presbyteries which are willing to receive such men on the basis of their sincerity, Hendry's candor is refreshing.

But such a strict view of subscription as was held by Old School Presbyterians is not an embarrassment to those who presently advocate it. Other denominations of a Reformed persuasion demand similarly restrictive pledges to their secondary standards as, for example, the Christian Reformed Church.

"We the undersigned . . . do hereby . . . declare . . . that we heartily believe and are persuaded that all the articles and points of doctrine, contained in the Confession<sup>28</sup> and catechism<sup>29</sup> of the Reformed Churches, together with the explanation of some points of the afore-said doctrine, made by the Synod of Dordrecht, (1618-19) do fully agree with the Word of God."<sup>30</sup>

The vow of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church is less ambiguous than the vow of the Presbyterian Church in America and is in near conformity to the vow used by the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America in the late Eighteenth Century.<sup>31</sup>

It has been noted before that confessions bind the conscience only as they agree with the Scripture. And is this not simply a reaffirmation of the biblical regulative principle coming to expression with reference to confessions? As Presbyterians, we affirm that "The Church must have positive Biblical warrant for all that it prescribes in the realm of faith and worship."<sup>32</sup> The same must apply to our secondary standards. Are they not the confession of our faith? Then they must be consistent with and faithful interpretations of the Word of God. If they are not, then we err in vowing subscription to them. But, if they are "consonant with the word of God,"<sup>33</sup> then our subscription to them must be "without equivocation or mental reservation."<sup>34</sup>

But, does not such a view require a person to bind himself in a position which, as stated by John Murray, "is hardly consistent with the liberty of judgment on certain points of doctrine which has been characteristic of the Reformed Churches"<sup>35</sup> Reference has already been made two times to the fact that the secondary standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*, were so written as to allow for a limited degree of latitude concerning some doctrines. To answer John Murray's reservation with one of his own arguments, "In Section VI" (Chapter III) "the statement: 'Wherefore, they who are elected, being fallen in Adam, are redeemed by Christ . . . is so drawn as to be noncommittal on the supralapsarian and infralapsarian debate."<sup>36</sup> There is therefore, the tolerance of two views concerning the doctrine of the decree of God relative to election allowed by the Confession, while the very same statement does not admit of any sublapsarian view of the decrees. Therefore, the Confession is at the same time both tolerant and restrictive. Another example might be seen in the eschatological debate. While the Confession of Faith may be viewed without violating its integrity as allowing for the Post-millennial, A-millennial, and certain Pre-millennial views, there is clearly no allowance for those views of the Second Coming which are termed as Dispensational.

"Now disguise it as we may, truth is dogma. Let men sneer at catechisms and creeds, as bondages and shackles, let them call them skeletons, or bones, or something more offensive still, these formularies are meant to be compilations of *truth*. In so far as they can be shewn to contain error, let them be amended or flung aside, but in so far as they embody *truth*, let them be accepted and honoured as most helpful to the Christlike life; not simply sustaining it, but also giving it stability and force; preventing its being weakened or injured by change, caprice, love of novelty, or individual self-will."<sup>37</sup>

The Presbyterian Church in America set out to be a "continuing church." But in doing so, she has found that the Church she had sought to "continue" had allowed other non-biblical accretions to the Presbyterian system. The Presbyterian Church in America is a "continuing church". But the tradition which she "continues" is older and more biblical than that tradition from which she immediately came.

The position which the Presbyterian Church in America takes regarding what is intended by subscription to the Confession of Faith and Catechisms may well become the action which determines whether the Presbyterian Church in America shall in fact be the presbyterian church in America.

Four views of subscription have been discussed in this preliminary opinion. One of those four views, it would appear that the view which holds the Confession and Catechisms assert nothing more or less than the "very doctrines of the Word," is the view that would be most consistent with reference to the history of biblical presbyterianism and the Word of God.

"O Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to you, avoiding worldly and empty chatter and the opposing arguments of what is falsely called 'knowledge'—which some have professed and thus gone astray from the faith." (I Timothy 6:20, 21)<sup>38</sup>

"Retain the standard of sound words which you have heard from me, in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. Guard, through the Holy Spirit who dwells in us, the treasure which has been entrusted to you." (II Timothy 1: 13, 14).<sup>39</sup>

"For the overseer must be above reproach as God's steward . . . holding fast the faithful word which is in accordance with the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in sound doctrine and to refute those who contradict." (Titus 1:7, 9).<sup>40</sup>

## FOOTNOTES

1. Hodge, A. A., *The Confession of Faith*, pp. 2, 3. The Banner of Truth Trust, London, 1964.
2. MacLeod, Donald, "The Westminster Confession Today," *Banner of Truth*, No. 101, February, 1972, London, p. 16.

3. *The Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America*, Committee for Christian Education and Publications, Decatur, Georgia, Fifth Edition, 1981, Paragraph 21-5.
4. Murray, John, "Creed Subscription in the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A.," pp. 15, 16, n. d. (an unpublished stencil printed paper).
5. "Adopting Act," *Encyclopaedia of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America*, Alfred Nevin, ed., p. 14, Presbyterian Encyclopaedia Publishing Company, Philadelphia, 1884.
6.
  - a. Murray, p. 6.
  - b. "Adopting Act," p. 14.
  - c. Smith, Morton H., "The Presbyterians of the South (Part I)," *Westminster Theological Journal* Volume XXVII Number 1 November 1964, Philadelphia, p. 25.
7. Smith, p. 24.
8. Smith, Egbert Watson, *The Creed of Presbyterians*, pp. 32, 33, Presbyterian Board of Publication, Philadelphia, 1901.
9. Thompson, Ernest Trice, *Presbyterians in the South, Volume 1: 1607-1861* p. 545 John Knox Press, Richmond, Virginia 1963.
10. Murray, p. 19.
11. *Ibid.*, p. 20.
12. Smith, Egbert Watson, pp. 14, 15.
13. *A Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, 1861 - 1965*, p. 213, Office of the General Assembly, Atlanta, 1966.
14. *Manual for Church Officers and Members*, 13th Edition, p. 30, Publications Division of the Board of Christian Education of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, Philadelphia, 1945.
15. *Ibid.*
16. *A Digest*, p. 213.
17. Thornwell, James Henley, *Collected Writings*, Volume IV, pp. 366, 367, Banner of Truth Trust, Edinburgh, 1974.
18. Palmer, B. M., *The Life and Letters of James Henley Thornwell*, p. 184, The Banner of Truth Trust, Edinburgh, 1974.
19. *Manual*, p. 30.
20. *Ibid*, pp. 30, 31.
21. Murray, p. 5.
22. "Adopting Act," p. 14.
23. Roberts, Rev. William Henry, *A Manual for Ruling Elders and Church Sessions*, pp. 13-20, Presbyterian Board of Publication and Sabbath-School Work, Philadelphia, 1919.
24. MacLeod, p. 15.
25. Macpherson, Rev. John, *The Confession of Faith*, p. 2, T. and T. Clark, Edinburgh, 1958.
26. Butler, Dr. Roy W., "The Reformed Faith Defined," *Banner of Truth*, Number 87, December 1970, London, p. 6.
27. Hendry, George S., *The Westminster Confession for Today*, p. 12, John Knox Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1962.
28. *The Belgic Confession of 1561*.
29. *The Heidelberg Catechism of 1563*.
30. Van Dellen, Idzerd, and Martin Monsma, *The Revised Church Order Commentary*, p. 38, Zondervan Publishing House, Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1967.
31. "Do you accept the doctrines of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, as founded on the Word of God and as the expression of your own faith, and do you resolve to adhere thereto?" *Form of Government of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church*, p. 27, Associate Reformed Presbyterian Center, Greenville, South Carolina, 1972.
32. MacLeod, "Liberty of Conscience," *Banner of Truth*, Numbers 94 and 95 (combined), July - August 1971, London, p. 2.
33. *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter XXXI, Section II.
34. *Ibid.*, Chapter XXII, Section IV.
35. Murray, p. 20.
36. Murray, John, "The Theology of the Westminster Confession of Faith," *Scripture and Confession*, John H. Skilton, ed., p. 133, Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Company, 1973.
37. Bonar, Horatius, "Religion Without Theology," *Banner of Truth*, Number 93, June 1971, London, pp. 38, 39.
38. *New American Standard Bible*, The Lockman Foundation, La Habra, California, 1973.
39. *Ibid.*
40. *Ibid.*

**RECOMMENDATIONS**, continued.

14. Recommendation 14. That the questions of Personal Resolution 5 on "Confessional Subscription" be answered with the following response:

Q. 1. Does the second ordination vow require Presbyterian Church in America church officers to embrace as Bible truth each and every statement in our confessional standards?

A. When an officer of the Presbyterian Church in America subscribes to the Standards, he is declaring them to be the confession of his faith with reference to doctrine worship, and government, recognizing that the Word of God written is the only infallible, inerrant, unamendable rule of faith and practice.

Q. 2. If not, then what statements in the confessional standards are to be regarded as "fundamentals of the system of doctrine," which, if a man should fail to embrace them, would disqualify that man from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Q. 3. May a man, be lawfully received/ordained/installed within the Presbyterian Church in America who rejects either implicitly or explicitly any of the following doctrines, and if so, which?

a. Any of the so-called "five points of Calvinism."

b. Sabbath observance as set forth in the Confession.

c. Baptizing only once.

A. Answer to Q. 2 and Q. 3. It would be unwise, improper, and unconstitutional for the General Assembly to determine abstractly apart from the proper processes afforded by our constitutional standards what would disqualify a man from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America. The constitution provides that the standards of our church may be modified if it should be proved from the Word of God, our only inerrant and unalterable guide to faith and practice, that the standards are in any way not in agreement with that Word. Also, as the result of proper judicial processes, judgments may be made which determinately interpret what may or may not be in accord with our standards. Any other procedure of setting forth or compiling a list of essential or non-essential doctrines would, in effect, amend the standards by an unconstitutional method. *The Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms* are already held by our church as "standard expositions of the teaching of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice" (BCO 29-1) and all officers and candidates for office in the Presbyterian Church in America are required to adopt our standards sincerely and without reservation as they are written as faithful expositions of Bible truth. The approval of any man for office belongs, in the first place, to the court of jurisdiction. It is the intention of the second part of the second ordination vow that an officer should make known any change in his views to the court of jurisdiction. The Church has always reserved to herself the prerogative of determining what views shall not be in accord with the standards. No officer should presume to have the right of making a self-evaluation regarding the conformity of his view.

Any exception to the constitutional standards may have the potential of striking at the vitals of religion (see BCO 34-5), even one which some may consider to refer to an obscure or very technical point of doctrine. A system of doctrine is made up of constituent parts, so that a variation in one of these parts may logically effect a change in the system as a whole. Any court of jurisdiction should therefore give careful consideration to any exception a man might reveal or take with regard to the constitutional standards before determining that an exception is or is not in conformity to the standards and/or proceeding to receive, ordain, and/or to install him.

Q. If a man makes known to his session/presbytery a fundamental change in his doctrinal views, what would be the appropriate action or actions of the session/presbytery in the case of a ruling elder, in the case of a deacon, in the case of a teaching elder?

A. Should a man make known any changes in his doctrinal views, the procedure which the respective court of jurisdiction should follow would apply equally to a deacon, ruling elder, or teaching elder.

The court of jurisdiction should investigate the matter. Then its subsequent actions would be dependent upon the findings of its investigation. If the court should find that the exception is such as to warrant judicial process, the procedure as set forth in the BCO (see Chapters 27- 37) should be followed. Or, if the court of jurisdiction should find that the exception does not warrant judicial process, due minutes of the proceedings should be recorded noting the exception and the action of the court.

15. Recommendation 15. That BCO 8-4 be amended by the addition of the following, after "Teaching Elders": "in such works as may be needful to the Church. When a Teaching Elder is called to such needful work it shall be incumbent upon him to make full proof of his ministry by disseminating the Gospel for the edification of the Church. He shall make a report to the Presbytery at least once each year.";

and that BCO 13-2 be amended by the addition of the following sentence, at the end of the present paragraph:

"When a minister shall continue on the rolls of his Presbytery without a call to a particular work for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure as set forth in BCO 34-10 shall be followed."

16. Recommendation 16. That the General Assembly answer Reference 1 from the Presbytery of Central Florida with the following proposed response:

Q. 1. While under the censure of deposition, what is the status of the ordination of the individual?

A. A person under the censure of deposition has no ordination status.

Q. 2. In the process of restoration to office, is it necessary for the adjudicating court to:

a. Undertake the entire ordination process?

b. Simply ask the constitutional questions for ordination?

c. Simply declare the restored offender again fully qualified to execute the office from which he was deposed?

A. The court of jurisdiction, in restoring a deposed minister, should proceed with great caution in accordance with *BCO* 34-8 and 37-7, and in proceeding to re-ordination, the court shall as a minimum, require the reaffirmation of the ordination vows.

17. Recommendation 17. That the interim advice to Grace Presbytery regarding the proper recipients of Christian baptism be ratified. (See Reference 2)

18. Recommendation 18. That the interim interpretation of *BCO* 24-3 and 24-4 to the Session of the Vineville Presbyterian Church be ratified. (See Reference 3)

19. Recommendation 19. That Overture 1 from Evangel Presbytery be found in order and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. In answering this overture the Committee of Commissioners should take into consideration the provisions of *BCO* 12-5.

20. Recommendation 20. That Overture 2 from the Presbytery of Texas be found in order and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

21. Recommendation 21. That Overture 3 from Pacific Presbytery be found in order and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

22. Recommendation 22. That Overture 4 from the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic be found in order and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

23. Recommendation 23. That Overture 7 from Evangel Presbytery be found in order, and that it be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the following proposed alternative language:

Amend *BCO* 46-6 by inserting "the certificate of dismission is" between "until" and "received."

24. Recommendation 24. That Overture 9 from the Presbytery of Siouxlans be found in order and that it be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. In the event that the Assembly should desire an amendment of the *BCO*, it is suggested that the matter be assigned to the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business.

25. Recommendation 25. That Overture 11 from the Presbytery of Louisiana be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, with the recommendation that if it is adopted, that the following be added to line 14 after "altogether", "and the chapter be renumbered accordingly.". In answering the Overture, the Committee of Commissioners should take *WCF* 18. 1 into account.

26. Recommendation 26. That Overture 12 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be found in order and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

27. Recommendation 27. That Overture 13 from the Presbytery of Southern Florida be found in order, and be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, with a recommendation that it be sent to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business for study with a report to be made at the Eleventh General Assembly.

28. Recommendation 28. That Overture 14 from Covenant Presbytery be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration, and that in the event the General Assembly should desire an amendment to the *BCO*, it is suggested that the matter be assigned to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business.

29. Recommendation 29. That Overture 16 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be found in order, and that it be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, with the recommendation that if it is approved that sentence 3 beginning with "In any case," be moved to the end of the paragraph.

30. Recommendation 30. That Overture 17 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be found in order and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, with the recommendation that it be answered in the negative, because the office of trustee lacks Scriptural foundation.

31. Recommendation 31. That Overture 18 from the Presbytery of Central Carolina be found in order as a reference, and that it be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, with a recommendation that it be referred to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business for a year of study, with a report to be made at the Eleventh General Assembly. (See "Rules for Assembly Operations" 5-4 and *BCO* 41-1.)

## MINORITY REPORT

### REGARDING THE RESPONSE ON THE QUESTIONS REGARDING BAPTISM

#### 1. Page 218 Item G-2

Answer 1: Amend by inserting in line 8 after the third sentence ending "... process of justification." and before the fourth sentence beginning "Great care should . . .", the following sentences:

“However, there are two other considerations which may invalidate the administration of the sacrament: if the religious body in question is not truly a part of the visible Church of Jesus Christ, any ceremony that it might perform would be invalid, and if the religious body attaches to the sacrament a superstitious power so that the sacrament is viewed to accomplish that which in the Scriptures it is taught the sacrament only represents.”

2. Page 218 Item G-2

Answer 2: Amend by striking all of answer 2 and inserting the following answer:

“The Sacraments of the New Testament were given to the *visible* church of Jesus Christ. If this question intends to ask if children may be baptized even if their parents are not members of the visible church, the answer is that these children are not proper recipients of Christian baptism (*LC* 166). However, if this question intends to ask if persons who were baptized as infants may be considered the proper recipients of Christian baptism, the answer is more complex. While we recognize that only one parent must be a believer for a child to be a proper recipient of baptism (*WCF* 28:4; *I Cor.* 7:14), we also recognize that the sacraments were not given only to the invisible church. A Session, therefore, must exercise great care in counseling with a person who was baptized as an infant to show that the validity of the sacrament is not related either to the intention of the administrator, or of the applicant parents, but to the grace promised by God’s Holy Spirit in God’s appointed time (*WCF* 27:3; 28:6). As long as the baptism was properly administered within the bounds of the visible church of Jesus Christ, the baptism must be considered valid.”

3. Page 220 Recommendation 11, answer 3

Amend by striking the entire answer 3, and substituting the following:

“The determination that neither parent was a believer is very subjective, and is therefore open to serious question, if either parent was a member of the visible church of Jesus Christ. The Sacraments were not given only to the Church invisible, but were given to the visible church. If, therefore, the sacrament was properly administered within the visible church to children of parents, who were members of the visible church, it must be considered valid baptism (*WCF* 27, 28, *LC* 162, 165, 166).

Respectfully submitted,

TE VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, JR.

### SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT OF THE SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

In accordance with “Rules For Assembly Operations”, 5-6, overtures requiring reference to the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business shall be received by the Stated Clerk not later than sixty (60) days before the opening of the General Assembly. The Stated Clerk received in his office seven overtures subsequent to the February 27, 1982 meeting of the Sub-Committee and prior to the date on which all overtures must be received.

Therefore, the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business met by telephone conference call, Saturday, April 24, 1982, to consider and to make recommendations concerning each of the seven overtures.

The items of business considered by the Sub-Committee are, as follows:

#### H. OVERTURES TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY (see page 44):

7. Overture 11, from Louisiana Presbytery, regarding striking *BCO* 38-2. See Recommendation 25.

8. Overture 12, from the Presbytery of the Ascension, regarding the rights and obligations of non-communing members. See Recommendation 26.

9. Overture 13, from the Presbytery of Southern Florida, regarding the quorum of congregation meetings, particularly in regard to congregations having more than 2,000 members. See Recommendation 27.

10. Overture 14, from Covenant Presbytery, regarding a delegated assembly. See Recommendation 28.

11. Overture 16, from the Presbytery of the Ascension, regarding a pastor vacating a field before the Presbytery approves or disapproves his resignation (*BCO* 23-1). See Recommendation 29.

12. Overture 17, from the Presbytery of the Ascension, regarding amendments to *BCO* 25-6 and 25-7 concerning deacons and trustees. See Recommendation 30.

13. Overture 18, from Central Carolina Presbytery, regarding *QBCO* 24-9 as it relates to the voting privilege of those elders in the status of “Elder Emeritus.” See Recommendation 31.

**SECOND SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT OF THE  
SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS  
TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**NARRATIVE:**

The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business met by Conference Call, Saturday, June 5, 1982, in accordance with paragraph 4-3 of the "Manual of Operations" (M9GA, p. 124) in order to consider and to make recommendations regarding complaints and communications received by the Stated Clerk, subsequent to the meeting of April 24, 1982.

The items of business considered by the Sub-Committee are, as follows (References correspond to main report):

**B. COMPLAINTS** (See page 55):

2. Complaint 2, dated April 20, 1982, from TE Charles H. Davis, *et al.*, against the action of the Presbytery of Central Georgia in refusing to sustain a complaint of TE Charles H. Davis against the Session of the Liberty Presbyterian Church. See Recommendation 32.

3. Complaint 3, dated April 27, 1982, from TE David H. Bryson *et al.*, against the Presbytery of Central Georgia in reference to the complaint of the Rev. Charles H. Davis, *et al.* See Recommendation 32.

4. Complaint 4, dated May 28, 1982, from TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., *et al.*, against Grace Presbytery in refusing to request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction in accordance with BCO 34-1. See Recommendation 33.

5. Complaint 5, dated June 1, 1982, from the Session of the Peace Presbyterian Church, Cary, North Carolina, against the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina in refusing to rescind a resolution which is contrary to *Westminster Confession of Faith* 20-2. See Recommendation 34.

**RECOMMENDATIONS:**

32. Recommendation 32. That Complaint 2 and 3 be found in order, that they be combined, and that one judicial commission be appointed to adjudicate the combined complaints.

Grounds: While the two complaints are different in form, they have been submitted against the Presbytery of Central Georgia relative to the same matter and on the same basis.

33. Recommendation 33. That Complaint 4 from Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., *et al.*, be found in order and that a judicial commission be appointed to adjudicate the matter.

34. Recommendation 34. That Complaint 5 from the Session of the Peace Presbyterian Church be found in order and that a judicial commission be appointed to adjudicate the matter.

## APPENDIX F

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE  
UNITED STATES TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF  
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**INTRODUCTION**

The inclination of the missionary apostle to establish churches in provincial centers of the empire is generally accepted by the church as a pattern for church extension in this century. We must not overlook Paul's presence in the smaller communities, however. The leisurely pace of first century travel gave Paul and his company opportunity to scatter the seed in the villages beyond Philippi and Thessalonica, to Amphipolis and Apollonia as well as Neapolis and Berea. The Committee will propose to this Assembly a plan whereby the size of our Church as it may be enlarged by the joining and receiving, will hopefully be doubled in 10 years. To accomplish this goal, the cooperation of missionary minded churches, presbyteries and Assembly committees will be required. Of more vital importance, the concerted prayer effort of the whole body will be necessary. God's Word to Zerubbabel is for us as well: "Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit, says the Lord of hosts" (Zechariah 4:6).

**AN OVERVIEW OF COMMITTEE ACTIVITIES**

1. Once again our M-US staff has been blessed with some notable additions. The Rev. Terry Gyger has agreed to occupy the position announced in the first item of our annual report given to the Eighth General Assembly, that of Assistant Coordinator for Church Development. Although Mr. Gyger has spent the last nine months in financial development for this Committee, he will assume the church development responsibility following this Assembly. The other position we have wanted to fill for quite some time is in the financial development area with particular responsibility for the church property and building program (5 in 5). The Rev. Richard Aeschliman, formerly with National Presbyterian Missions, RPCES, has accepted this position and began his duties in February.

2. In March 1981 this Committee had at least partial financial responsibility for 30 men or ministries. This has proven to be a normal loan in the past, and increased income has done little more than cover the increased costs of a nationwide ministry. With a much better financial picture in 1981 (a 19% growth of income) we began the new year with support going to 35 men and ministries, and in the month of March 1982 the Committee agreed to accept responsibility for 10 others. Because of the happy combination of providentially arranged circumstances, we would like to thank God for the organization of the following churches in which this Committee shared since the Ninth General Assembly:

- a. Calvin Presbyterian Church of Phoenix, Arizona
- b. New Covenant Presbyterian Church of Raleigh, North Carolina
- c. Heritage Presbyterian Church of Corpus Christi, Texas
- d. Covenant Presbyterian Church of Sun City, Arizona
- e. Manhattan Presbyterian Church of New York City
- f. Trinity Presbyterian Church of Omaha, Nebraska
- g. Church of the Savior of Williamsville, New York
- h. Hope Presbyterian Church of Mesa, Arizona
- i. Village Presbyterian Church of Moorestown, New Jersey
- j. New Life Presbyterian Church of Virginia Beach, Virginia

It has been your Committee's privilege to participate in all these ministries which have now been added to the Assembly as particular churches. There are many other mission churches which are being developed by presbyteries without Assembly help but which deserve the Assembly's commendation.

3. The statistical report will indicate that the growth of the Assembly has, in this year, been chiefly attributable to "transfer growth". Unusual activity in this area continued into 1982, reflecting a deepening concern among evangelical Presbyterian churches. The staff of this Committee has visited many of these churches at their invitation to answer questions about the PCA. An ongoing study of alternatives by Presbyterians is expected but with a gradual slowing of applications from those wishing to transfer. Of concern to this Committee, and we believe to the whole Assembly, is the noticeable lack of strong biological and evangelistic growth (3% in 1980). As those who believe so deeply that God has those who must be brought to Him, why should any denomination in the laad have a better record of additions by profession of faith? With the growth of our M-US team, this Committee will hope in the future to provide more aggressive leadership in the field of evangelism.

4. We have gradually placed increased emphasis upon developing regional strength where we have had little or no presence in the past, until new presbyteries eventuate. The presbyteries authorized last year, called Philadelphia and Siouxlands, were organized and are now taking responsibility for the territory within their boundaries. This committee continues to provide them with help in new church development. Another provisional presbytery, centering in Chicago, will likely be presented to this Assembly, although as this report is prepared for the pre-Assembly material it is too early to speak with certainty. A Korean language presbytery will be presented hopefully for your positive action. We have every hope of bringing the provisional presbytery of Iowa to the

Eleventh General Assembly, and we encourage prayer to that end.

5. A Goals Statement was requested by the Sub-Committee on Stewardship, a statement of denominational growth expectations on which other Assembly committees might base their own projections. The Goals Statement, if approved, becomes the target of the Master Plan requested by the Ninth General Assembly and will hopefully become the basis for each presbytery's planning for growth during this decade. Because of its importance, the goals will be stated here under the title, *Definitive Goals for This Decade*:

- a. Newly Organized Church Additions  
One church organized for each PCA presbytery plus 10 others in each of the next 10 years. (34 presbyteries with joining and receiving plus 10 means that 44 churches should be added each year for a total of 440 churches.) In 10 years, additions beginning with 50 members, growing at 10% per year, would add 35,000 communicants.
- b. Growth in Already Organized Churches  
Four percent per year (up 1% from 1980) or from 115,000 to 170,000 for a total of 55,000 additions.
- c. Transfer of Established Congregations into the PCA  
An average of 3,000 communicant additions in each of the next ten years for a total of 30,000 communicants in transferring congregations.
- d. If our communicant strength as of this Assembly is 115,000, we should expect a communicant strength 10 years hence of 235,228, doubling in a decade.
- e. Developing New Presbyteries Until the Nation Is Covered  
Twenty-four additional presbyteries, properly situated, would place the great bulk of the American population within three hours of a presbytery center. The goal: One new presbytery in each year, or 10 in this decade.

6. The Ninth General Assembly approved a definition of a mission church, but then the Assembly was not clear as to what it wanted done regarding a change in the *Book of Church Order* to make clear the ways in which mission churches can develop so that their members enjoy all the privileges of the Presbyterian Church in America. The Committee on Mission to the United States has, therefore, in answer to Overture 7 presented to the Ninth General Assembly, prepared additions to Chapter 4 of the *Book of Church Order*. These additions have been reworked and approved by the Sub-Committee on Judicial business.

7. The Ninth Assembly asked the Committee on Mission to the United States to make a study of possible retirement and nursing facilities and a recommendation as to whether the Assembly should itself become involved. The Committee on Mission to the United States created an independent committee to pursue this matter, and its report will be presented to the Assembly.

8. Although the 5 in 5 fund was a capital fund-raising project of the Assembly designed to continue for only five years, the need for the fund has become firmly established, and the necessity to continue fund raising efforts is clearly evident. The Committee on M-US has prepared a plan which it will present with this report whereby a new church building fund can become a part of this Committee's continued work, and the administration of the fund can be more comfortably maintained.

9. While previous Assemblies have assigned to the Committee on Mission to the United States responsibility to coordinate disaster relief within the United States, even as it assigned to Mission to the World responsibilities for disaster relief abroad, the Assembly has not as yet addressed in clear terms the needs of our churches and church members in emergencies that cannot be properly met at the local level. Because of the worsening economical picture in the United States, this Committee believes it likely that some of our PCA members in smaller and sometimes struggling churches may suffer needs that could be met by diaconates in larger churches. The Committee therefore seeks the Assembly's approval of an enlargement of its mandate to handle disaster relief, adding to that mandate a concern for our churches and church members faced with other emergencies which cannot be met locally.

10. With joining and receiving, the Committee on Mission to the United States will have an enlarged staff and an increased capability to provide some necessary services to established congregations. One of the most important services considered is in the area of church growth and revitalization. With The Rev. Terry Gyger working in the area of church development and The Rev. Don MacNair ministering with the Committee as a full-time consultant, this Committee believes that it can provide services to those churches that have remained too long on a plateau or have begun to slip backward. The Committee encourages the churches of the Assembly to contact its offices in Atlanta for help before going outside the Assembly for help that is often offered by para-church organizations.

11. As indicated above, this Committee has seen a 19% growth in income during the year 1981. With joining and receiving we will receive on staff Mr. Earl Witmer, presently the Director of the Board of Home Ministries of RPCES. The Committee has assigned Mr. Witmer to the area of financial development with the expectation that he will lead the Committee in developing the resources which will enable us to aggressively address the needs of our church and of our nation. We will expect to maintain all the present ministries of the two home mission boards of the RPCES. Since one of those boards, the Board of National Presbyterian Missions, is heavily

dependent upon a traditional Thanksgiving offering for the support of its ministries, this Committee desires to return to the Thanksgiving season as the season for prayer for the ministries of M-US and a special offering for the support of those ministries.

12. The Committee has not in this year sponsored a meeting of presbytery M-US chairman, as it has done in the past, nor has it as yet conducted a week-long training session for organizing pastors as is its custom. The Committee has delayed these activities until the fall months of 1982 in order to use these conferences to integrate the church development efforts of the RPCES. We now plan for a presbytery chairmen's conference in October and an organizing pastors conference in November.

13. This Committee of the Assembly has worked diligently to facilitate the reception of two home mission boards should the "Joining and Receiving" be accomplished. Committee members and staff have met with their RPCES counterparts on many occasions, and the results have been mutually enriching. Not only will this Committee continue the ministries of National Presbyterian Missions and The Board of Home Ministries uninterrupted, but it will take the key staff of those agencies into the M-US organization. The Rev. Donald MacNair, executive Director of NPM, will become a full-time consultant to M-US in St. Louis. Mr. Earl Witmer, Executive Director of BHM, will now serve as Director of Financial Programs. (Mr. Witmer is also a stock broker.) The Rev. Richard Aeschliman has already been taken into our staff from his former position as a development officer with NPM. At the same time, the Committee announces to the Assembly the employment of The Rev. Mark Lowrey, (to become full-time in 1983) as Director of campus ministries for the General Assembly.

### RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the goals proposed by the Committee on Mission to the United States be received as the goals of the Assembly, and that the Committee on M-US report to the Assembly each year hereafter the denomination's progress towards reaching these goals.

2. That the first report of the plan for denominational development requested by the Ninth General Assembly (report of the Committee of Commissioners Item 5) and prepared by the Committee on M-US (Attachment A) be approved, and that the Committee on M-US be instructed to continue development of the plan and bring to the Assembly any changes from year to year that experience might dictate.

3. That the proposed changes in Chapter 5 of the BCO to clarify the membership of mission churches (Attachment B) be approved and passed to the presbyteries according to our constitutional process.

4. That the Assembly receive the report of a special committee on retirement and nursing facilities (Attachment C), commend those who served so faithfully on the committee, and pass the recommendations contained in the report to our presbyteries and churches.

5. That the report on 5 in 5 be approved. (Attachment D) That the Assembly take notice of the approaching end of the fifth year and authorize the continuation of the effort according to the recommendation of the Committee on M-US. (Attachment E)

6. That the proposal from the Committee on M-US to establish a fund for disaster relief and other emergency aid (Attachment F) be approved and that the churches be encouraged to give to the fund any monies designated for diaconal relief purposes in excess of local needs at the end of each year. To build up these funds churches might be advised to receive a second offering for the poor at the regular communion services.

7. That the cooperative agreement with Western Indian Ministries, Inc. be approved. (The Mission Handbook is in the hands of the Committee of Commissioners as requested by the Ninth General Assembly.)

8. That the report of the Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel be received (Attachment G) and that its Director, The Rev. William B. Leonard, Jr., be commended for having served the denomination so well. The Assembly is asked to take note of the "Statement on Confidentiality" prepared by the Commission as requested by the Ninth General Assembly.

9. That November 21 be set aside as a special day of prayer for the United States and Canada and for the development of the Presbyterian Church in America. That a special offering be taken in our churches for the work of the Committee on Mission to the United States during the Thanksgiving season. (Should this Assembly accept the church extension and diaconal ministries of the RPCES, it should be remembered that the Board of National Presbyterian Missions has depended heavily on an annual Thanksgiving offering to meet its regular program needs. Without such an offering the present resource of M-US could be severely drained.)

10. That the Committee on Mission to the United States, in cooperation with the Committee on Mission to the World, use its offices to facilitate the use of volunteer workers in mission endeavors in North America and in all the world. (Attachment H)

11. That the Committee on M-US be approved as an agency of the denomination to provide help and service to our churches in the fields of evangelism, revitalization and church growth, and that churches of the Assembly be encouraged to seek these services from the Committee.

12. That The Rev. J. Philip Clark be reelected as Coordinator for the Committee on Mission to the United States.

13. That the Rev. Terry Gyger be approved as an Assistant Coordinator. Mr Gyger has been approved by the Assembly's Sub-Committee on Theological Examinations.

14. That the Assembly hear and act upon the requests that a Presbytery of Chicago be established, (the petition will be distributed on the floor as Attachment I) and that a non-geographical Korean Presbytery be now received. (Attachment J)

15. That the Assembly approve the appropriate budget for 1983 as presented to the Sub-Committee on Stewardship. That, should the joining and receiving of the RPCES be accomplished, the revised budget for 1982, as presented to the Sub-Committee on Stewardship, be approved.

16. That the Assembly now vote upon and finally approve the change in name for this Committee to the Committee on Mission to North America.

Respectfully submitted by the Committee on Mission to the United States,

FREDERICK T. MARSH, CHAIRMAN

STEVE FOX, VICE CHAIRMAN

ROBERT C. CANNADA, JR., SECRETARY

J. PHILIP CLARK, COORDINATOR

## ATTACHMENT A

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA—TO UNDERSTAND GOD'S STRATEGY  
AND BECOME A PART OF IT  
THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY—THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN  
AMERICA**

**JUNE 14-18, 1982**

(Because of the number of pages even in this greatly abbreviated version of the proposed "Master Plan" for the development of the PCA, these pages have been printed at the expense of the Committee on Mission to North America.)

Portions of a plan for the development of the PCA are offered in the pre-Assembly material. The outline below will show the plan in all its parts. Only those parts indicated with an asterisk (\*) are included here. The plan in its entirety will be presented to members of the Committee of Commissioners. It is the desire of the Committee on Mission to North America that the entire document be printed and made available to our churches as a study document. The MNA program at the Tenth General Assembly will present the program with complete visualizations. We ask all commissioners to be present. Portions of the plan will be made available to our churches as an audiovisual after the Assembly's review.

**OUTLINE**

- I. Introduction - Dr. William Read
  - A. The Contemporary Challenge and Its Inherent Problems (omitted)
  - B. Statement of the Present Opportunity (omitted)
  - \*C. Importance of this Document as a Guide for Advance
- II. Investigating Ways and Means (omitted)
  - A. Investigating Church Planting Practices Found in the New Testament - Dr. William Read
    1. Example of the Apostle Paul
    2. How Did Paul Achieve His Successes
    3. Paul's Church Planting Methods and Principles
    4. Pauline Methods for Our Day
  - B. Investigating Outstanding Presbyterian Churches from Planting to Maturity - Terry Gyger (omitted)
    1. Perimeter PCA, Atlanta, GA
    2. Calvary PCA, Raleigh, NC
    3. Spanish River PCA, Boca Raton, FL
    4. Briarwood PC, Birmingham, AL
  - C. Investigating the Validity and Usefulness of the Church Planting (omitted)
    - Principles and Practices of the Contemporary Church Growth Movement - Dr. William Read
    1. History of the Church Growth Movement
    2. Major Church Growth Insights for the USA
    3. Validity and Usefulness of These Church Growth Insights
- III. Historical Milestones in American Presbyterian Development - J. Philip Clark
  - \*A. Three Hundred Years, 1682-1982
  - \*B. The Approaching Tenth Anniversary of the PCA
  - C. The Work of the Committee on MNA Since 1973 (omitted)
  - \*D. The Decade Ahead
- IV. A description of the efforts of MNA to discover God's Strategy and Become a Part of It
  - \*A. Initiate or React - Terry Gyger
  - B. The Dynamics of Demography - Dr. William Read (omitted)
  - \*C. Plans for Church Planting Formulated by PCA Presbyteries - Dr. William Read
  - D. A comprehensive Strategy and Planning Process - J. Philip Clark
    - \*1. Identifying Radiating Centers
    - \*2. Determining Our Present Position
    - \*3. Establishing Priorities
    - \*4. The Radiating Center as the Way to the Village
      - Map #1 - Radiating Centers in the Sunbelt (Figure III)
      - Map #2 - Radiating Centers in the North (Figure IV)
    5. A Strategy for Enlisting Qualified Organizing Pastors (omitted)
    6. A Strategy for Gathering a Nucleus for a Mission Church (omitted)

- 7. A Strategy for Developing Adequate Financial Resources (omitted)
- \*8. Introducing Special Ministries
- E. The Participation of Special Ministries in the Plan - Dwight Linton (omitted)
  - 1. Ethnic Ministries
  - 2. Campus Ministries
  - 3. Inner City Ministries
- V. Models for Flagship Churches in Radiating Centers - Dr. William Read
  - \*A. Description of a Flagship Church
  - \*B. How should Such a Plan Work
  - C. Planting a Flagship Church in the Larger Los Angeles Basin (omitted)
  - \*D. Planting a Flagship Church in San Antonio, Texas
- \*VI. Conclusion - J. Philip Clark

Addendum: Quotations from goal statements prepared by MNA Committees of Presbyteries.

*C. Importance of this Document as a Guide for Advance* - Dr. William Read

We would do well to take a moment for reflection upon the roaring current of modern day social change that is so powerful that it is overturning our institutions, shifting our values and cutting away our roots. We are living in unusual times. These changes that are personal, psychological and sociological can only serve to place powerful pressures upon our task of proclaiming the Gospel and upon our work of church planting. We face an unrelenting encroachment of humanism, the forerunner of a modern secularization, that is beginning to radically change the very structure of our society and culture. We face the threat of a worldwide nuclear holocaust and, at the same time, worldwide anti-nuclear sentiments. Each year we are faced with more millionaires and unprecedented wealth and at the same time with unimaginable poverty. We face the lowering standards in our arts, drama, music, and literature. Bizarre crimes, assassinations of our leaders, frequent murders, muggings and robberies, seem to be the result of the outlandish use of drugs adopted by many in our society as a vicious life style. All of these things make it difficult for us to come to terms with the future, while at the same time there are fantastic discoveries and explorations going on in outer space, in the depths of the oceans and in thousands of research and development centers across our nation. We face a revolution that is in full swing in the vast field of communication media. New products appear regularly in the field of TV, TV transmissions, electronic developments in the computer sciences that are now being manufactured and are now appearing on the drawing board. All of these new discoveries will eventually change our way of living and working in the decade ahead of us.

These are fast breaking stories as we hustle to keep up with the relentless rhythm of change. These changes continue to trigger racial tension and ideological conflict in our academic circles, and some say there are new things appearing on the horizon of our future that will undermine our fundamental freedoms. Christians will have to face tough decisions in the new world that is coming, and many of these decisions are with us today. The day may not be too far away when Christians will find themselves in prison for being Christian.

Great movements to rectify some of these negative aspects of the new day are in the wings. Some of these are signs of hope as we see the first stirring of a revived religious interest. A new morality is fighting for its existence and is presently in favor with thousands in the land. There is talk of spiritual revival abroad. There are signs of hope in our nation, and for such a day as this the PCA has come upon the scene and is beginning to move and stand tall as God's David against a secular-humanist Goliath.

To a young church like the PCA, this day of rapid change and pending crisis whispers a warning. There has to be a wide-awake recognition of these signs in our times. These "signs" reveal the need of a new urgency in the church to be insightful and imaginative, careful and courageous in the way we plan our work. The zeal for fulfilling the mandate that Jesus Christ has given us must not falter but be clothed with knowledge and a renewed sense of urgency to match the times.

The maps of the ancient world so painstakingly produced by medieval map makers were so far off base, so inaccurate, that we smile today when we examine them. However, our great explorers of the past would never have discovered the New World without them! We in the PCA are somewhat like those ancient cartographers seeking to map our way into the next century with bold conceptions of a Master Plan to take us through uncharted waters where we have never been before; but by faith we move ahead with it and with Him!

For this reason this document will become a map into the future, and a new beginning. May it begin to present many new options to us as a young church, for in many ways we want to begin to see clearly what God is doing in our world so our plans of action will coincide with those things that are coming from His hand. This new day filled with new realities and many uncharted ways can only take us to the door of a remarkable challenge and high adventure. Will the PCA be able to see what God is doing in and through this vigorous shaking of the basic social fabric of our society? Will the rank and file in the PCA along with their elders be able to see how He is working in and through all of these momentous changes? Will they see how He is bringing men and women to a new threshold of receptivity—to a new openness, to hear and receive His message of salvation? If we can begin to see with greater understanding what God's strategy is in our day and in the days that are left to us, and become

co-workers with Him, we will have the good pleasure of working in a land of unmeasured opportunities. The future will surprise us, offering us an even more exciting challenge.

If we can *see the opportunity, formulate a reasonable plan* to reap the harvest, and *work the plan assiduously* until results are achieved, then the goals of MNA 2000 will be a possibility.

This document, MNA 2000, is written to be a guide to the new PCA in this whole process. This Master Plan should be regularly revised, edited, and updated as we learn our first lessons of what it means to understand God's great strategy and then become a part of it.

### III. HISTORICAL MILESTONES IN AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN DEVELOPMENT -

#### J. Philip Clark

##### A. Three Hundred Years—1682-1982

It is not easy to find Rehoboth, Maryland where one of the first Presbyterian organizing pastors in America began his work. Off State Road 667, between Pocomoke City and the Chesapeake Bay is a small cluster of houses typical of the Eastern Shore. The road dead-ends at a river dock where in 1683 Francis Makemie of Ulster tied his sloop. Near the cottages on the river is the impressive ruin of the failed Anglican church, usable to compete with the aggressive evangelism of Makemie and his successors. There stands nearby the little Presbyterian church of imported English brick, built by Makemie on his land. In the Presbyterian Churchyard is the grave of an Anglican, Colonel William Stevens, who in 1680 petitioned the Presbytery of Laggen, in Ulster, for one who could pastor the Presbyterian indentured servants who worked his Rehoboth plantation. The fires of persecution in the British Isles in the days of King Charles II and his brother James sent many Presbyterians into slavery, disbanded the Presbytery of Laggen and caused Makemie to accept the Colonel's invitation.

A few others of Presbyterian doctrine had preceded Makemie with the purpose of shepherding scattered Presbyterian sheep in Maryland and on Long Island. But Makemie was the first organizer, and sailing his sloop up the Pocomoke, the Wicomico and the Manokin, the state highways and interstates of his day, he organized churches in Snow Hill, Salisbury, Berlin, Princess Anne, Manokin, Pocomoke City, Rehoboth and at Beaver Dam.

For Makemie, an evangelist of unusual vision and tenacity, the ministry on the Eastern Shore was hardly a total fulfillment of God's mandate that the Gospel be preached to every creature. He traveled from New England to the Carolinas searching out those places where his persecuted brethren of Ireland and Scotland, then enduring "the killing time" might find homes and ministries. He visited London after the Revolution of William and Mary in 1689, for by then he had devised a master plan for the development of the Presbyterian Church in America and he could recruit needed men and resources. While in London he prepared and published a pamphlet urging Americans to gather into towns and cities for the better propagation and preservation of the faith.

No complete Presbyterian finds it sufficient to found independent churches with no presbytery to bind them together and mobilize them for action. Makemie had helped to build the Presbyterian church in Newcastle, the port through which would pass the greater part of 200,000 Scotch-Irish immigrants in the 50 years following his death. He had preached in Freehold, founded by shipwrecked Scotsmen when their vessel, the Caledonia, was wrecked on the New Jersey shore. He had preached to Presbyterians in New York and had paid for the privilege with the price of imprisonment. He would now gather all these churches and ministries together into one presbytery, the first in America, the Presbytery of Philadelphia, founded by Makemie and six other ministers in 1706.

Three Hundred years have passed since Makemie's ordination and appointment as America's first organizing pastor in 1682. We would follow his example. We must not be satisfied to shepherd the scattered flocks God has already given us. We must reach out along our highways and along the interstate arteries that bind our nation together. We must follow with the wind as did Makemie in his single masted sloop and cover the wider areas around us with the Gospel—plant other churches! We must put a Pauline emphasis upon the growing cities of our land, as did Makemie. We must challenge good men of pioneer spirit and gather the resources whereby they will be supported. And, finally, we must build up our presbyteries and organize new ones until there is that web of Godly people, virile churches and well-run presbyteries all working together for God's glory and the enjoyment of His people.

##### B. The Approaching Tenth Anniversary of the PCA

The First General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was called by an Advisory Convention of the Continuing Presbyterian Church meeting in Asheville, North Carolina in August 1973. The Assembly met in December of that same year in Birmingham, Alabama. Ruling and Teaching Elders from throughout the Southeast, the traditional territory of the Presbyterian Church in the United States since the separation from churches of the North in 1861, came to that First Assembly. The commissioners numbered 387, representing 215 churches, and among them were 179 ministers of the Gospel. In the months that intervened between the First and Second Assemblies there was a gradual stabilization of the church so that a benchmark could be established. The Second Assembly received the report that at the end of 1973 there were 332 churches and 50,335 communicant members. Between 1973 and the end of 1980, the year for which the latest figures were immediately available, there was a rather erratic growth at an average rate of over seven percent. That figure should be kept in mind for the moment while we give our attention to other developments.

In the First Assembly at Birmingham only one Ruling or Teaching Elder was present from beyond the historic boundaries of the Presbyterian Church, US. It might have been thought by any observer that another Southern Presbyterian denomination had been created and that denomination would be satisfied to simply deepen its roots in the rapidly growing eastern end of the Sunbelt. Not so, and for good reason! When the painful decision was made by a convention of presbyteries held in Atlanta in August of 1861 to call for a Southern Assembly to meet in Augusta on the next 4th of December, there had to be compelling reasons. One of those reasons represents an understanding of church polity which was in the minds of Presbyterians long before the tragic days of the war between the states. It was that churches should be bound by national limits. The founders of American Presbyterianism evidently entertained this conviction and even extended that perception to the nation's overseas colonies. When Francis Makemie was sent to America by the Presbytery of Laggen, Ireland, it was not to found an American presbytery of an Irish Assembly but instead to bring into being a truly American church. When, in 1973, the PCA became the newest Presbyterian denomination on the American scene, it chose for itself the name "National Presbyterian Church". And, in the Second Assembly, this was changed to the Presbyterian Church in America. What better expresses the convictions of an organization than the choice of its name.

It is clear that the PCA has, from its first days, been committed to being a church that would cover the nation. In its first year, a presbytery was created on the West Coast, and in the second year the Presbytery of the Ascension was received, a presbytery centering in western Pennsylvania where John McMillan of Faggs Manor, Pennsylvania, planted the first seed in 1776. The Assembly's charge to its Committee on Mission to the United States has been to build a national church, to fill in those great spaces beyond present presbytery boundaries with vital churches, to form provisional presbyteries for reception by the Assembly, until the Presbyterian Church in America can witness Christ in every region of the nation. Beyond that, the Committee on Mission to North America is expected to cooperate with presbyteries for the purpose of deepening the presence of the church within their boundaries.

#### **D. The Decade Ahead**

We end the first decade of the Presbyterian Church in America by taking a tremendous leap forward. In June 1982, the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, joined, and was received by the Presbyterian Church in America. Thus, a communicant membership of approximately 23,000 brought the total membership of the Presbyterian Church in America to nearly 115,000 communicants.

The importance of this event may have passed many by. It is the first straightforward mending of the division between Presbyterians of North and South since the parting of 1861. It is consistent with the principle laid down by the First PCUS General Assembly that a denomination should be within national boundaries and, by implication, fill the territory within those boundaries. The importance of this event is far more than symbolic. With the RPCES swelling the membership in parts of the country not now familiar to the PCA, the Presbyterian Church in America has strong churches committed to evangelism and growth in population centers the PCA has not before addressed. With added presbyteries in some parts of the North the organization of the church is also strengthened, thereby strengthening our faith that God will use the Presbyterian Church in America in all of America during the approaching second decade.

The concern of those in other Presbyterian communions for the rapid liberalization of their denominations is causing a great number of churches and individuals to consider the PCA as a possible future church home. It is not for us to build this church by seeking to dismantle others, for that is ethically questionable and very likely counterproductive. But we can offer hospitality, aid and comfort to those seeking to work through problems most of us faced only a few years ago.

The Committee on Mission to North America has called for a renewed emphasis upon evangelism throughout our enlarged Assembly. We must not be satisfied to see our denomination grow through the transfer of loyalties, lulling ourselves into the belief that all is well because we are growing rapidly. This may obscure the lack of a truly evangelistic emphasis. By developing the staff of our Mission to North America and perfecting the evangelistic skills of those with evangelistic gifts, we will provide our churches with the encouragement and help that they need. We will also recommend the use of those organizations related to the PCA, such as The Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship, Evangelism Explosion, and others, in order that all the resources available to the church are focused upon what God has called us to do in the world, that is to preach the Good News of salvation to all those whom He has created.

We have mentioned previously that the Presbyterian Church in America has, prior to 1982, experienced a seven percent plus growth rate. By increasing that growth to eight percent, we can double the size of our denomination in the next 10 years. We believe that to be a minimal goal, and one that is quite realistic. The Committee suggests that the goal can be reached in the following ways:

1. Our church should be organized for each presbytery, plus 10 additional churches in each of the next 10 years. The framework of the enlarged denomination will have at least 34 presbyteries. Therefore, we should see 44 churches added in each year during the coming decade for a total of 440 new church additions. We added 41 churches in 1981 and lost five for a net growth of 36. As we ended 1981 there were 56 mission churches in the Assembly. There is a good base on which to build.
2. In the next decade newly organized church additions, beginning with 50 members, growing at 10 percent

per year, would add 35,000 communicant members to the Assembly in the 10 years.

3. At the same time, we would like to see a four percent per year growth in our already established churches. This is an increase of one percent over the past pattern of three percent. In this way, 55,000 communicants would be added in the decade.

4. We expect a continued transfer growth and have estimated that in each of the next 10 years we should see at least 3,000 additions from this source, or a total of 30,000 communicants.

5. The above figures indicate that a denomination beginning in 1982 with 115,000 members will more than double in 10 years to a communicant membership of 235,228. Naturally, we will have to overcome our losses. But our net growth so far has been over seven percent, and by maintaining an eight percent growth rate our membership should surpass our goal in less than the 10 years allowed.

#### **IV. A Description of the Efforts of MNA to Discover God's Strategy and Become a Part of It**

##### **A. Initiate or React - Terry Gyger**

The Presbyterian Church in America is considering a bold plan of growth for the next 10 years. This goal for new church growth and evangelistic increase will necessitate a thoughtful look at our plan of accomplishment. One approach would be to wait for openings and opportunities; in other words, to react to interest groups and interested men as they come along. This is not a "plan", in fact it is the opposite. The very idea of goal setting implies planning, and planning seeks to analyze the past and project the future. A plan enables an organization to prioritize its resources both in terms of men and money.

As a young denomination, with all the excitement of a new beginning, we had our hands full just reacting to the pockets of interest in different areas of the country. Now, with nearly 10 years of experience, a larger staff and demographic resources, we can build a plan for growth that will follow the church extension principles of the New Testament.

If we are to reach our projected goals by 1982, it will be necessary to plant strong churches in the major population centers of our country. To initiate, therefore, is to make sure we will systematically cover the metropolitan growth areas of the nation.

The adopting and implementing of a plan will enable the Committee on MNA to wisely use the resources which God will give to the church. The ability to initiate gives the Committee a handle on orderly projection and management of monetary and human resources. As Paul faced the great task of church planting in the Roman world, he initiated a strategy for reaching the influence centers. Thus, he was able to maximize his efforts with minimum resources.

The whole process of recruitment, finding the very best of God's servants for church planting, means we must initiate. We must and will prayerfully open to any person who wants to consider a church planting ministry. However, as we identify more and more the gifts and experiences that God seems to use in this specialized effort, we can take the initiative to contact men who have demonstrated these gifts.

Whatever is said by way of the Assembly's initiating strategy must be true also of presbytery efforts. With limited resources and great challenges, MNA committees of the presbyteries cannot afford to sit back and simply respond. We need to practice the unity of the church as Assembly and presbyteries coordinate and cooperate in a total plan for the denomination.

Because the Lord of the church is the Lord of providence, the Committee on MNA must always consider unique opportunities which come to its attention. An initiating strategy does not mean inflexibility. God often brings unusual opportunities for church planting in unusual places. The Committee must be sensitive and responsive to those opportunities.

##### **C. Plans for Church Planting Formulated by PCA Presbyteries - Dr. William Read**

At the Fourth General Assembly the MNA Policy Manual was approved. It was rewritten and again approved by the Ninth Assembly. It is a statement of strategy for church planting in the United States. A condensed recapitulation of this strategy is as follows:

1. Plant churches in new areas that have no reformed witness.
2. Target these areas throughout the USA and Canada.
3. Select key centers (cities) and spread out into surrounding regions: administration, culture, influence, commerce, and accelerated population growth.
4. Approach church planting in a well balanced manner, not completely premeditated or haphazard.
5. Attempt to sense God's leading and will when selecting new church planting situations.
6. Look at opportunities in terms of geographical regions.
7. Plan to work toward the planting of entire presbyteries.
8. Utilize team ministries and tentmakers when possible.
9. Suggested methodology and tactics are set forth in the Policy Manual.

Since the publication of the Policy Manual, along with the revisions, the MNA Committee of the General Assembly has been challenging each presbytery to develop a strategy for beginning new churches and developing the denomination.

In Ft. Lauderdale, the Ninth General Assembly became aware of this need and voted to request each presbytery, through its MNA committee, to formulate a plan for church planting and a statement of goals. (Figure II, map of

presbytery boundaries). These plans for new church development would be sent to the General Assembly MNA Committee where they would be combined in the MNA Report to the Tenth Assembly. This would constitute the beginning of a Master Plan for church planting in the decade of the 80's.

In October and November of 1981, many of these plans were received by the Assembly's MNA Committee. These plans for new church development have been combined and tabulated on an annual basis for the decade ahead, and Table II is the result of this compilation. Twenty-five presbyteries and the regions of New England and greater New York are included. (See Table II) Not all of these plans and goal statements have been completed. Some are still in the process of assessment, study and evaluation. The plans that are still "in process" are indicated by the asterisk.

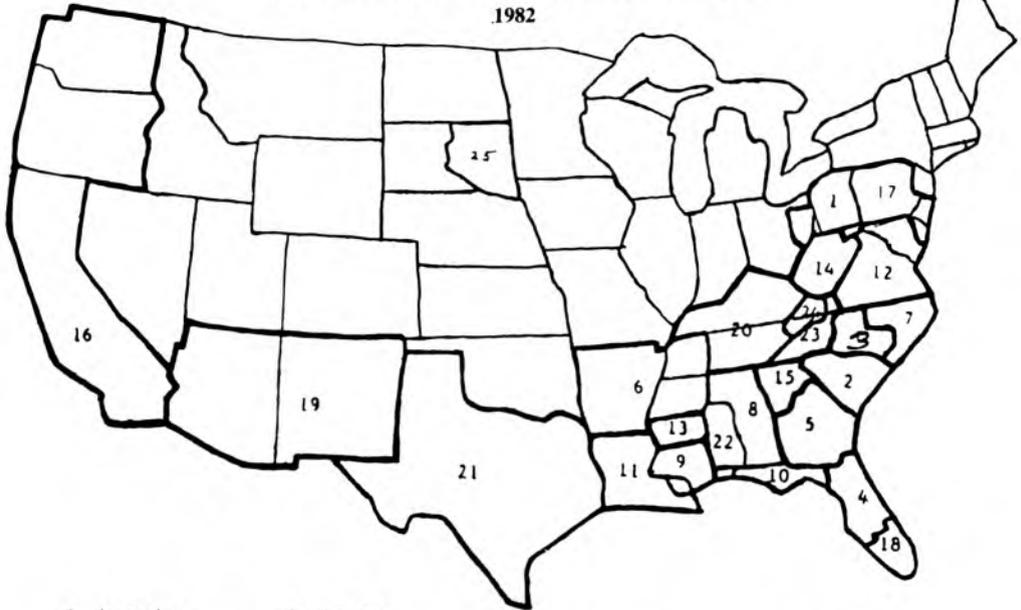
**TABLE II**  
**PLANS FOR NEW PCA CHURCH DEVELOPMENTS SUBMITTED BY**  
**MUS CHAIRMEN IN 1982 FOR DECADE**

PRESBYTERY	1982	1983	1984	1985	1986	1987	1988	1989	1990	1991	1992
1. Ascension	3	3	3	3	3	3	4	4	4	4	4
2. Calvary	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
3. Central Carolinas	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
4. Central Florida	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2
5. Central Georgia*		1			1			1			
6. Covenant	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
7. Eastern Carolina*			1			1			1		
8. Evangel	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
9. Grace		1		1				1		1	
10. Gulf Coast		1		1		1		1		1	
11. Louisiana					1			1			
12. Mid-Atlantic	3	2	2	2	2	2	3	3	3	3	3
13. Mississippi Valley			1			1			1		
14. New River	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
15. North Georgia	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
16. Pacific*			1			1			1		
17. Philadelphia	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
18. South Florida	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2
19. Southwest	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
20. Tennessee Valley*			1		1		1				
21. Texas	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
22. Warrior	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
23. Western Carolina*			1		1		1				
24. Westminster*		1			1			1			
25. Siouxlands*		1			1			1			
New England	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Greater New York			1			1			1		
TOTALS	25	28	30	25	30	29	28	31	30	27	26

\*Indicates that plans are in process of assessment, study, and evaluation.

Figure II

## Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America



- |                     |                        |                               |                      |
|---------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Ascension        | 8. Evangel             | 15. North Georgia             | 21. Texas            |
| 2. Calvary          | 9. Grace               | 16. Pacific (includes Hawaii) | 22. Warrior          |
| 3. Central Carolina | 10. Gulf Coast         | 17. Philadelphia              | 23. Western Carolina |
| 4. Central Florida  | 11. Louisiana          | 18. Southern Florida          | 24. Westminster      |
| 5. Central Georgia  | 12. Mid-Atlantic       | 19. Southwest                 | 25. Siouxlands       |
| 6. Covenant         | 13. Mississippi Valley | 20. Tennessee Valley          |                      |
| 7. Eastern Carolina | 14. New River          |                               |                      |

These presbytery plans bring together many key people in the PCA who have been dreaming and thinking about the expansion and growth of the PCA. There has been much setting of priorities with these projections. There has been a careful analysis of the steps needed to accomplish these goals. Estimates have been made of what these new church ministries will cost in terms of people, dollars and facilities. These plans represent a process of goal setting and it appears that they have been preached, measured, and evaluated. But this is only the beginning of a planning process that will have to be modified and changed each year. Goals are statements about the future. What we have before us in these plans has to do with what is going to happen tomorrow, next month and next year. We recognize immediately that any statement about the future is a statement of faith.

In James 4:13-16, we are *not* told to make definite plans for tomorrow! Rather, we are told to realize that all plans we make as Christians are statements of faith . . . "Rather you should say, if the Lord wills." When we prayerfully set goals in our presbyteries, when we attempt to describe the future we believe God desires, we are making a statement of faith. Perhaps the best way for us to explain the long-range planning processes in which we are engaged is to describe it as an attempt to uncover God's strategy for His church and then become a part of it!

In these goal statements from presbyteries there is a gradual development of detail. The closer the presbyteries are to the present, the more detailed these plans seem to be. Planning is a process and we are looking at the decade before us which could be represented by ten yardsticks laid end to end. The first three feet requires very detailed plans. The next three feet requires only general plans. As we move into the future, we need a yearly process which keeps refining the plans. Each year we have to add another yardstick at the far end as we finish the details close by.

Table II gives us an overview of presbytery plans for new churches that are within the realm of possibility in the next decade. The seven to nine presbyteries or regions, as the case may be, that are still formulating their plans and setting their goals do leave a few holes in the yearly columns of new developments. Each year the total number of new PCA churches projected by these plans varies from 25 to 31 churches but averages out to about 28 new PCA church planting efforts each year, or more than one per presbytery. This does not mean that 28

self-supporting PCA organized churches are added to the denominational list of churches each year. However, if we add more than 10 presbyteries with the addition of the RPCES, and if the Assembly's Committee on MNA continues to successfully plant churches outside of presbytery boundaries, the goal of 44 new churches each year is within the limits of a reasonable faith projection.

PCA presbyteries are found in different regions and share a wide variety of geographic, environmental and cultural features. What factor does regionalism play in church planting? Gerreau's recent book, *The Seven Nations of North America*, alerts us to some of these factors. Different presbytery MNA chairman claim that the very location and boundaries of their presbyteries tend to limit the opportunities available to them for establishing new PCA churches.

Twelve to thirteen PCA presbyteries are located on the coastal plains that cover the major tidewater areas of the Sunbelt from North Carolina south to Florida and west to Texas, and contain the large growing urban centers of the South such as San Antonio, Houston, New Orleans, Mobile, Birmingham, Atlanta, Pensacola, Tallahassee, Orlando, Clearwater-St. Petersburg and Miami.

In North Carolina the coastal plain is 200 miles wide, but in Florida it narrows to less than 100 miles. In Texas it broadens out to over 300 miles and includes fertile and flat land that produces much of the country's cotton, corn, tobacco, and sugar cane. Many of the small rural PCA churches, some struggling for their very existence, are found within this coastal plain. In some parts of Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia and the Carolinas it takes the major part of the presbytery's MNA finances to handle the annual assistance budget to "aid receiving" PCA churches and chapels. These groups struggle each year to maintain their ministries on a survival level. Year by year some of these churches are only a step or two away from self sufficiency - always reaching out for, but never arriving at, self-support.

Some presbyteries by virtue of their location, the small number of communicant members, the small number of churches and pastors within their bounds, do not have the resources in personnel and finances to do much more than provide for the weekly ministries of the church in their own presbytery. It is difficult for such presbyteries to come up with many "bold plans" over and above their dedicated and consecrated efforts at the local level.

Each presbytery has its own unique set of problems, obstacles, and roadblocks with which it wrestles. These can only be understood in depth by its own members. Therefore, what we have before us in Table II is quite a courageous collection. It represents a remarkable year by year *faith projection* of the PCA in 1982 for new churches in the decade of the 80's. At Ft. Lauderdale, Luder Whitlock, in his address to the Ninth Assembly, left the PCA with this challenge:

"The question is, do we want to grow. Do we want to have that kind of impact in our country. Do we really want a solid Presbyterian denomination that is making a mark on the world. Are we willing to do the hard research and planning necessary in order to accomplish that? Are we willing to commit our resources to achieve that goal? By God's grace it can be done. We can become a mighty movement for the cause of Christ. Let us then rise to the opportunity which God in His providence has given to us. Let us resolve not to miss it as Presbyterian prior to us have done. Let us pray that 20 years from now the PCA will not sadly reflect on what might have been, but we will be forging ahead to new strength and greater ministry."

#### **D. A Comprehensive Strategy and Planning Process - J. Philip Clark**

##### **1. Identifying Radiating Centers**

It is necessary to look at a map of the United States, visualize the variations in density of population and determine how the most people can be most easily reached with the Gospel of Christ and affiliated with churches in a fruitful manner. This is not to look at church growth as having the highest priority, but it is to study ways in which the whole Gospel can be given to the whole nation for the creation of a worshipping and witnessing visible church most nearly like the invisible body of Christ in our generation.

A line has been drawn across the face of the map dividing the Sunbelt from the rest of the country. This is only a line of convenience in that the assigned task is so great that an in-depth study of the Sunbelt deserves first attention while the possibility of a major alteration in the composition of the church through the process of "joining and receiving" is considered.

A first look at northern population centers is made a part of the map study in order to facilitate a considered response to any opportunity put before the Assembly by the moving of God's Spirit. While identifying key centers in which radiating "flagship" churches might be planted in the Sunbelt, 50 others are easily identifiable in the North. This gives a certain proportion to the task given to the PCA so that a strategy can be developed with which to make a beginning.

By drawing a circle with a 100-mile radius around each center, it becomes evident that the great majority of the American people will be within reach of the church whenever our flagships are in place. From these centers the Gospel must radiate, others must be planted, the mission shared and presbyteries established where presbyteries are not yet present. In this way we will taste the blessedness of that beautiful condition described in Isaiah 11:9: "For the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea". (See Figures III and IV)

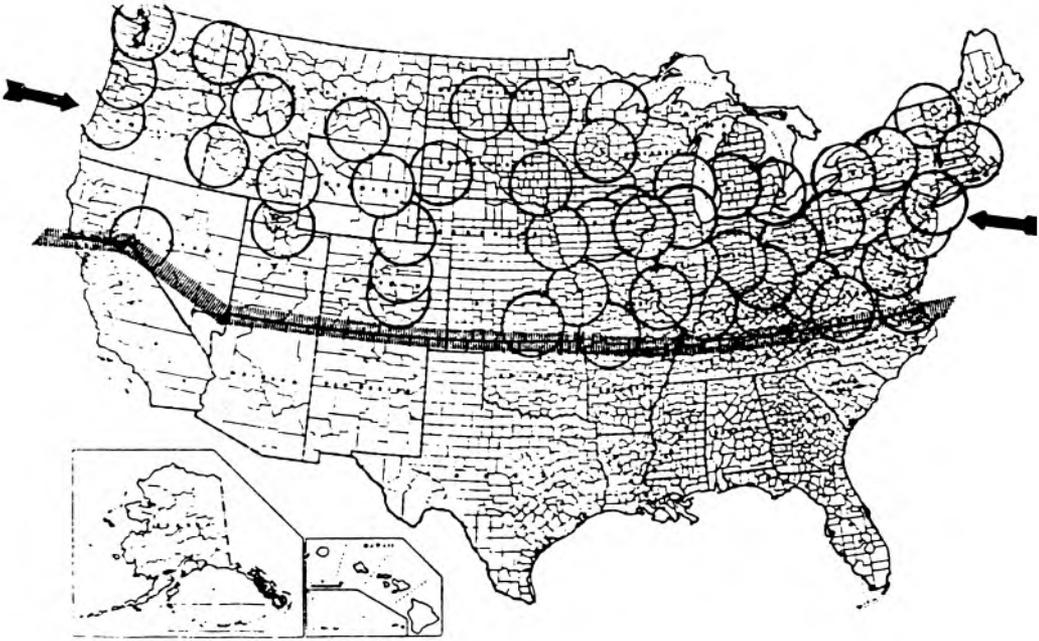
##### **2. Determining Our Present Position**

The next step is to see what we already have in place, what churches are in these centers and what is their strength. The Presbyterian Church in America now has a church of at least 500 members (#1) in 12 of the Sunbelt

**FIGURE III**  
**RADIATING CENTERS IN THE SUNBELT**



**FIGURE IV  
RADIATING CENTERS IN THE NORTH**



centers. In five centers are churches of between 200-500 (#2); in 10 there are churches of from 100-200 members (#3) and in eight other centers churches are in place although of under 100 members (#4). We have not, as a denomination, addressed the need for a key church in the remaining fifteen radiating centers. It is estimated that this would be possible in the next five years with present churches, presbyteries and the Assembly's Committee working together.

In the 50 identified population centers of the North, there are only two metropolitan areas with a PCA/RPCES church of over 500 members, seven key centers with churches of from 200-500 members and two centers with churches of from 100-200 members. Churches with less than 100 members are found in nine key metropolitan areas. This means that we have at least a beginning in 20 centers with 30 yet to be addressed.

### 3. *Establishing Priorities*

Finally, there is need to prioritize the radiating centers in order that the church can move forward by plan, as God enables us. The criteria against which to measure these centers for the purpose of establishing an order of priority might be these:

- a. A population of at least 100,000, although exceptions would be made in state of low population density.
- b. A healthy record of population growth.
- c. A center of a large market district.
- d. A positive index of employment opportunities.
- e. A regional center for more than one of the following:
  1. Transportation
  2. Communications
  3. Government
  4. Culture and education.

In making a choice of where to begin, of what cities to choose for first efforts, of arranging the order of battle, testing great cities with the above criteria is not the only method to be applied. If it were, great parts of the nation with significant population more widely spread would be without centers from which to begin. If the nation is to be filled with the church of Christ, the need for a geographical progression must be recognized, a need which may push a smaller city of the Midwest ahead of a larger city in the most populous East, or far West.

Key radiation centers which might be given priority for church development in the first part of the new decade would be these: (Not in order of importance, but in alphabetical order)

- a. Albuquerque - Santa Fe, NM
- b. Charleston, SC
- c. El Paso, TX
- d. Lexington, KY
- e. Oklahoma City - Tulsa, OK
- f. Orlando - Winter Park, FL
- g. San Antonio, TX
- h. San Diego County, CA
- i. San Francisco Bay area, Sacramento or Fresno, CA
- j. Virginia Beach, VA
- k. Washington, DC
- l. Winston Salem, NC

### 4. *The Radiating Center as the Way to the Village*

We must offer much more than a reluctant bow to the central truth of all church development, that Christ builds the church over which He reigns as King. He builds where He pleases and His good judgement cannot be questioned by His children. His love for the cities is not greater than His love for small towns and villages. He condemned the cities of Bethsaida, Capernaum and Chorazin, and he wept over Jerusalem. He also wept for the few at the grave of Lazarus, and condemned the familiar town-folk of Nazareth who had rejected their own. We must watch for the movement of God's Spirit and be ready to harvest where He has ripened the grain, whether it be in a town of 500 inhabitants or a city of 5 million.

Christ preached to the multitudes, and to those who followed Him on the desolate road from Galilee to Golgotha. The Apostle Paul preached in the large centers of Macedonia, but he did not neglect the villages along the Via Ignatia as he passed through. Choosing a radiating center by plan to be a starting point is not to neglect the smaller places where so many good people who have the power of choice have elected to live. The radiating center is the way to the village and to the beating heartland of our nation.

### 8. *Introducing Special Ministries*

In addressing the needs of a nation that has been known as the "melting pot" of the world, and in devising a plan whereby this denomination can challenge all Americans with the Gospel, the diverse origins of the pot's contents must be considered. The "melting pot" has not had the results implied. There are large ethnic populations that simply do not want to be assimilated and probably will not be for many generations to come. The evangelist is not at liberty to build his evangelistic plan on the assumption that the cultural and ethnic backgrounds of his hearers are of no significance and that, therefore, one approach in one language can be used with all those living

in America. The melting pot concept has been greatly oversold. God has made Christians one people, and all Americans enjoy one citizenship, but the difference among us often overwhelm our naive planning for church development.

Peter Wagner, in his book "Our Kind of People" (John Knox Press), used a table to show that even German and Irish-Americans are not completely assimilated. (Table V) For those acquainted with the old Synod of the West, a Presbyterian synod of German-speaking people in the Midwest, there should be a great reluctance to ride roughshod over the God-given uniqueness of such great people. It was the very cultural isolation of these German-Americans that long kept them from being poisoned by the liberal theologies infiltrating the mainstream.

**Table V**  
**ETHNIC COMPOSITION OF THE UNITED STATES**

<b>Ethnic Groups</b>	<b>Number (rounded)</b>	<b>Percent of Population</b>
Black . . . . .	23,366,000	11.4
German . . . . .	20,517,000	10.0
Hispanic . . . . .	18,200,000	8.8
Irish . . . . .	12,200,000	5.9
Italian . . . . .	7,100,000	3.4
Polish . . . . .	3,600,000	1.7
Russian . . . . .	2,152,000	1.0
Minor ethnic groups . . . . .	2,883,000	1.4
Sub-total . . . . .	90,018,000	43.6
Assimilated(Anglo-Americans) . . . . .	115,277,000	56.4
Totals . . . . .	206,295,000	100.00

SOURCE: U. S. Bureau of the Census, Statistical Abstract of the U.S., 1974, p. 34.

In the United States there was an 11.4% population growth in the 70's. At the end of the decade the black population stood at 12% and the Hispanic at 6%. In contrast, in Texas there was 27.1% growth and Hispanics grew to 20% of the whole, while blacks accounted for 12%. It is certain that if we do not address the Hispanic community as a community and in the Spanish language, we will neglect 20% of the people in the second most rapidly growing state in America. Similarly impressive figures could be drawn from the black and Asian communities. Without hard work by the MNA Sub-Committee on Special Ministries, (planning to meet the special needs of ethnic minorities can often be done best at Assembly level), large portions of the American harvest will continue in neglect.

We must narrow our focus to see the cities—for example the Atlanta metropolitan area in which MNA has its offices. The area houses more than 1,000,000 people of whom 27% are black, or approximately 270,000. In the area are 18 PCA churches and missions, but only one, New Covenant, is in any meaningful way confronting that 27% with the claims of Christ. If we were to look more closely at the population within Atlanta's city limits, which is 59% black, the need and neglect is even more apparent.

This is not to criticize but rather to accentuate the need for a planned effort of our Special Ministries to evangelize the 12% of our American population which is black, the 6% which is Hispanic and the 2% which is Asian. These three ethnic families comprise 20% of all Americans, and no plan for America will be complete without making plans for them.

We should remember our history. Before 1861 the Board of National Missions of the Presbyterian Church in America was headed by the owner of Maybank Plantation in Liberty County, Georgia. The Rev. Charles C. Jones has elevated to that Philadelphia post because his work among the blacks, to whom he had unselfishly given of himself for years, had drawn national attention. Having gained the cooperation of fellow planters he taught the Word of God, developing materials that were also used by missionaries abroad. Under his teaching the Gospel of redemption permeated every level of that doomed society. We in our generation must not, cannot, neglect so significant a population and be true to our history, and of far greater importance true to the great commission our Lord has given His church.

#### **V. A MODEL FOR FLAGSHIP CHURCHES IN A RADIATING CENTER - Dr. William Read**

The term "flagship church" has surfaced many times in the MNA Committee in the last few years. It has come up in different reports, in committee discussions, and in correspondence. This concept seems to be on the minds of many different people in the PCA. In one way, perhaps, it speaks nostalgically about historic old "First Church" that was once a Presbyterian stronghold for a city, a presbytery, or an entire region. Gradually its influence declined. The downtown, inner-city syndrome left it a shadow of its former self and it languishes now. The newer churches that grew up in the newer suburban areas were not able to grow fast enough or large enough

to pick up old "First Church's" regional function. Once "First Church" was the strongest numerically. In finances it was able to provide stability and resources for the smaller and newer churches in its area. Pastors in the denomination, now retired, can remember how great movements in the history and life of the denomination were first nurtured and came out of these "Old First" Flagship Churches of a former day. These churches had been the reservoirs of leadership and manpower during a very important period of growth in the life of the denomination. A few of these flagship churches remain, but what happened to the rest of these strong power centers that once were so important in the Northern and Southern Presbyterian Churches?

The flagship concept probably began when men first ventured out onto the high seas but in our day is familiar to us from what we know about the Navy. The flagship, in more recent times, normally is the most powerful naval vessel in the entire fleet and has a distinct function. It is equipped in different ways to be the offensive and defensive command post—the communication and operations center for a large fleet of naval vessels attached to it. The Admiral of the fleet most generally is found on the flagship. It is from his command and through his staff that all the orders will be issued. This base of operations is where the battle strategy is formulated. It is from the flagship that authority for action to do battle is received. The way these orders are carried out ultimately will direct and determine the destiny of the whole fleet in their different engagements.

When people and organizations set out to achieve a certain goal, they get busy and mobilize all of their efforts and resources toward a chosen end. They do everything in their power to work their plan and achieve their objectives. Finally, one day they do it. They find the ways to achieve difficult objectives they once thought were impossibilities.

The PCA can do the same thing, by the grace of God! If the major emphasis of the PCA and its primary goal for the decade ahead is going to be to plant local churches by concentrating on establishing flagship churches in major regional centers, they let us mobilize all our resources and efforts to do this! See the previous maps in Figure III and Figure IV that mark these regional centers.

Has any major denomination consciously made this their goal; to win a nation in such a bold manner? Is such a thing possible? The flagship concept of church planting can be done. It will depend upon a great effort. A united church-wide crusade is needed to build at least 30 or more of these strong regional churches in the next decade. These flagship churches, whose numerical and financial strength, with a short number of years could provide the power bases and positions of strength to open the way for the PCA to plant new churches in the length and breadth of the land. With God's leading and help it could be done in a way and in a magnitude that has never been done before. Take another look at the maps, Figures III and IV.

#### **B. How Would Such a Plan Work**

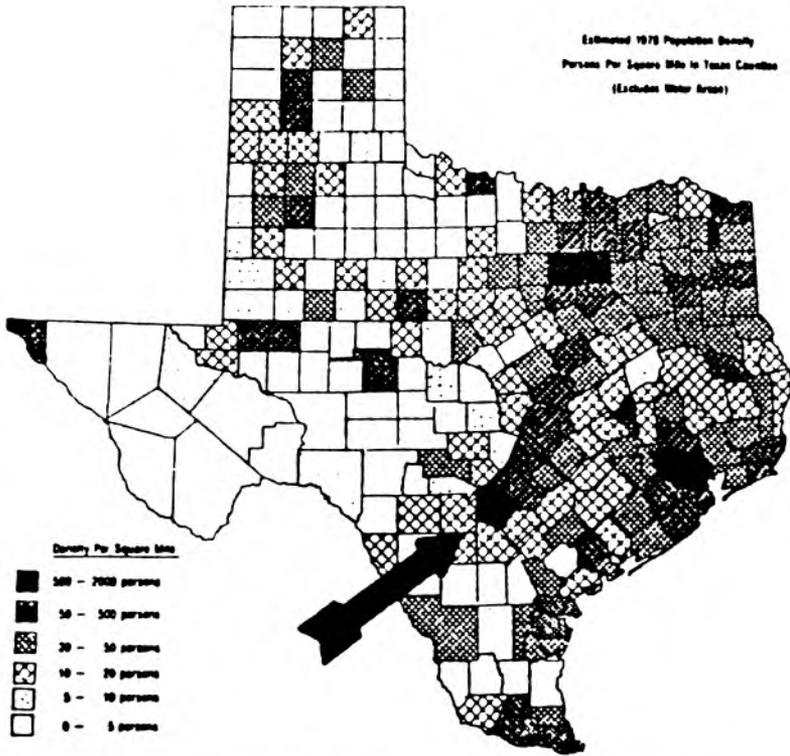
Let us attempt to assimilate some kind of a model that will enable us to understand how the flagship concept could become a viable method for planting for new churches throughout the land. Let us choose two types of church planting opportunities. First, let us select a large urban area in the fastest growing state in the nation, California. Between 1970 and 1980, California registered the highest gain of population of any state in the country. It gained 3,697,493 people in this ten-year period. We will choose a five-county area that is known as the larger Los Angeles Basin. Because of the huge population that is found in this area, we will have to establish one new flagship church per year in each of these five counties. It can be done, but it will be a big, challenging task! It is the second largest population center in the nation after New York. Let this be our first major thrust using the flagship concept.

Second, let us choose a rapidly growing urban center that has less than a million people in population. Texas is the second fastest growing state after California. Between 1970 and 1980, Texas registered a growth of 3,029,728 in population. We choose the third largest urban area in the Long Star State, San Antonio. Remember the Alamo! Let us look at these two areas as opportunities where the PCA can begin to plant flagship churches. We have good demographics and maps for each area. This will help us in our preliminary planning. Now we will attempt to assimilate a model that will begin to show us some of the possibilities of how we can go about this job of planting flagship churches in these two geographical locations.

#### **D. Planting a Flagship PCA Church in San Antonio, Texas**

San Antonio, according to the 1980 census, ranks ninth in population among all United States cities. There are 25 SMSA's (Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas) in the state of Texas and the SMSA of San Antonio ranks third in size in the state. The San Antonio SMSA is composed of three counties: Bexar, Comal, and Guadalupe. A look at a population density map of the counties of Texas clearly indicates its position in relation to the Ft. Worth/Dallas and Houston metropolitan areas. (Figure VII)

FIGURE VII



A study of a publication entitled *Population and Employment Distribution of San Antonio—Bexar* (pronounced "Bear") County, 1970 to 1990, gives us an interesting look at the present growth and development of four Census Tracts. This publication also gives us the projection of growth that the city of San Antonio Planning Division is forecasting by 1990. The table on the next page provides information about three important indicators/factors present in every community that will usually give us a well balanced index of growth possibilities in such areas under consideration. They are: the population, the labor force present, or people employed in the census tract, and the enrollment of children at the elementary school level. (Table IV)

TABLE IV

**Rapidly Growing Census Tracts in San Antonio for period of 1970 to 1990.**

CENSUS TRACT	1. Population growth.		
	1970	1975	1990
#1211	2,871	8,250	24,979
#1316	2,475	5,556	39,940
#1719	3,921	7,963	26,338
#1819	859	2,711	35,714

CENSUS TRACT	2. Labor Force (Employment)		
	1970	1975	1990
#1211	1,230	3,532	10,691
#1316	949	2,267	16,984
#1719	1,667	3,397	11,261
#1819	312	1,105	15,230

CENSUS TRACT	3. Elementary School Enrollment		
	1970	1975	1990
#1211	391	1,134	3,443
#1316	441	1,865	5,610
#1719	747	1,305	3,841
#1819	161	417	4,971

A map is reproduced on the next page to show the location of these four rapidly growing census tracts. They seem to be evenly spaced within the Northern Sector of the outlying suburban districts. (Figure VIII-Note: The arrows designate these census tracts.)

A normal conclusion after a careful analysis of demographic materials reinforces the findings. These findings indicate that the PCA has a number of options open as to where we could start our first PCA church in San Antonio. It is a remarkable opportunity for a strong flagship church, probably in the northeast section of San Antonio somewhere within the bounds of Census Tract #1211. We conclude this because the present growth and development in this particular Census Tract Area is far enough along in 1982 to support such a church planting venture. By the time a flagship church is developed in this location and begins to function as a church planter, Census Tracts #1316, #1719, and #1819 will be ripe for church planting on a full scale.

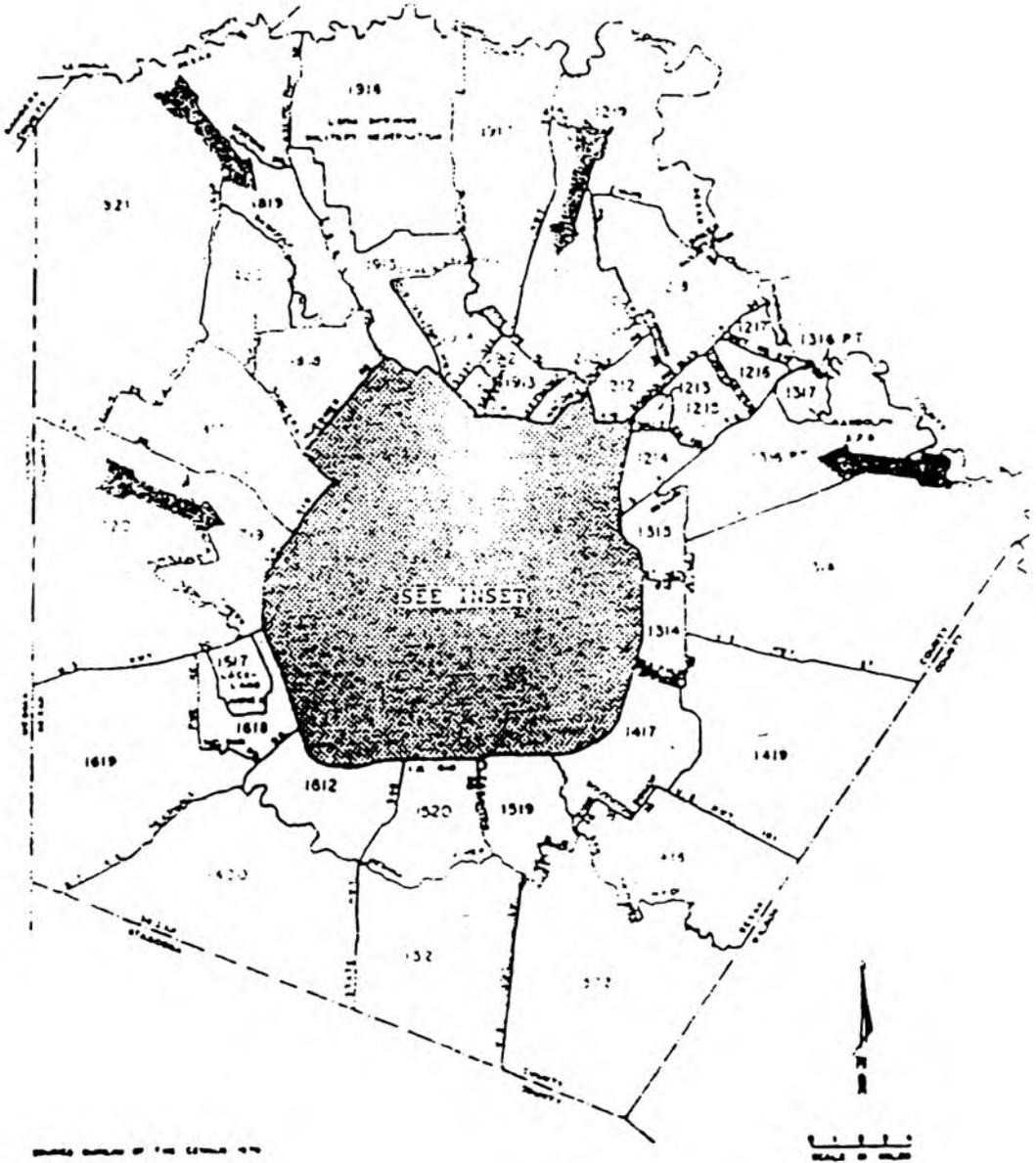
The organizing pastor sent to San Antonio would probably have to start cold turkey here without a core group. If this were the case, we would probably have to allow extra time and resources for this. However, when the nucleus has been gathered, the support pattern would follow the Los Angeles model.

Let us project a bright future for San Antonio! By the end of 1986 this church could have developed until it is able to purchase an exceptional parcel of land and build a substantially large functional facility. By 1986 this consolidating process could be complete and a flagship church in San Antonio could be ready to plant churches in the three areas we have already mentioned. In fact, they could have been preparing for this in the past two years and actually working in these three areas in different ways.

In 1989 a pastor who has the organizing abilities needed could be invited to become a member of the pastoral staff. His goal would be to train the 35 or 50 people who live in Census Tract #1819 and could be come the nucleus for the first PCA church to be established there. It could take a year to do this, preparing the group in every way to be the advance party for a new church. During this year three or four good Bible study groups could be conducted in Census Tract #1819 and finally 50 members would be released to a mission church in the northwest quadrant of San Antonio. This could happen in 1990.

FIGURE VIII

SAN ANTONIO - BEXAR COUNTY  
CENSUS TRACTS - 1970



Again, the pioneer flagship church in #1211 would invite another organizing pastor to join the staff and begin preparing another group for the second PCA church in Census Tract #1316. This time there are more than 50 people who are available. This second organizing pastor would go through the same process. He has an advantage for he does his work in constant touch with and is oriented by the pastor who has just gone out to #1819. By late 1991 this second organizing pastor and his group are released by our flagship church to form another PCA church in the northeast quadrant of San Antonio. (See Figure VIII)

Much to our surprise the pioneer flagship, while releasing these two core groups from its membership, has not had a setback in its membership. Its financial situation has not suffered. In the past three to four years, while in the process of starting two new PCA churches, the flagship has gained an average of 35 or more new members each year! This pioneer church has been able to maintain its stability and momentum of growth as it gave itself over to establishing two new churches.

Census Tract #1719 is still without a PCA church. The flagship cannot help with any members as before since this new census tract is too far away from the north central part of San Antonio. But, with longer presence in San Antonio the PCA would now have 20 good family contacts. Bible studies could begin as the first step toward a formation of a core group. Once again, the flagship church now underwrites the complete package for a qualified PCA organizing pastor to begin this new work. Now he works in close conjunction with the other two organizing pastors. Within a 12-month period, early in 1993, there is a strong core group of more than 50 members. Another PCA church is on its way toward a viable ministry in this new and growing neighborhood.

In a little more than a decade, these churches in San Antonio will enable a new and vigorous presbytery to be formed. By now there are other PCA churches in this heartland of Texas in such places as Austin, Waco, Killeen-Temple, Bryan-College Station, Corpus Christi and McAllen. And there is a Hispanic PCA group of churches that is about to be organized into a unique Hispanic-cultural presbytery. But this is another story.

If this suggested scenario can be followed in San Antonio or Los Angeles, cannot it be followed in dozens of other radiating centers in the Sunbelt, and in northern centers as well? By God's grace it can be done!

#### **VI. CONCLUSION - J. Philip Clark**

Christ said to Peter: "I will build my church, and the gates of hades will not overcome it" (Matthew 16:18). What a tremendous promise in which the church may rest. However, because of the comforting promise we must not remain idle. Paul, perhaps the greatest of church planters, reminded the church at Corinth that the foundation of the church is not of man's making. If the foundation is of God, and is indeed Jesus Christ, it follows then whenever the foundation is present the church should be built upon it. God expects His church to grow wherever His son is present in the world. Of course, Paul emphasizes that we must build upon that foundation using materials that can withstand the test of fire.

Christ is present in His people. Wherever His people live, there the church must grow. If one is transferred to a community where few, if any, believers are to be found, the church is still to grow around the one true disciple of Christ. We confidently believe that the witnessing Christian will see the fruit of a growing church, firmly planted upon the rock, Christ Jesus.

While some plant and water, others are involved in the harvest which God gives. Wherever God ripens the harvest there the harvesters must be present. In the not too distant past as the warmth of summer came to the plains of Texas, the itinerant reapers with their mammoth combines would begin to harvest wheat in the South and gradually move north through Kansas and Nebraska, South and North Dakota, selling their services to farmers in need of help until the harvest was finally ended somewhere in Canada just before winter. As the harvest followed the warmth of the sun so did the harvesters. Happily for those dependent upon this phenomenon for their livelihood, the harvest was not ready in every place at the same time. So it has proven with the spiritual harvest. We must discover where God is at work and make ourselves available. "The wind blows where it pleases. You hear its sound, but you cannot tell where it comes from or where it is going." But, wherever we hear its sound we must concentrate our efforts.

The Committee on Mission to North America has presented to the General Assembly this plan for its prayerful consideration. There is room for a great amount of flexibility. It is a statement of the possible reinforced by the Word of God, and it is practical. Let us see what God will do with it, and with His church, in the next decade.

## ATTACHMENT B

**PROPOSED REPLY TO OVERTURE 7, 9TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY,  
REGARDING THE MISSION CHURCH**

**Chapter 5 The Mission Church and the Organization of a Particular Church****The Mission Church**

**5-1.** A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in paragraph 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

**5-2.** Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America.<sup>1</sup> However, if the mission church is located outside the bounds of Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.<sup>1</sup>

**5-3.** The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

- 1) Appoint an Evangelist as prescribed in paragraph 8-6.
- 2) Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- 3) Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church.

**5-4.** At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed in Chapter 12.<sup>2</sup> These persons then become communicant or non-communicant, non-voting members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

**5-5.** Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.<sup>3</sup>

**5-6.** Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

**5-7.** It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

**The Organization of a Particular Church**

Renumber existing paragraphs of Chapter 5.<sup>4</sup>

**Footnotes**

<sup>1</sup>This paragraph assumes the adoption of the *BCO* amendment relative to name of the Committee on Mission to the United States.

<sup>2</sup>It will be Chapter 12, if the Tenth General Assembly approves the amendment adopted and set down by the Ninth General Assembly.

<sup>3</sup>This paragraph was inserted so that a mission church or a member of a mission church would know where to go for judicial relief.

<sup>4</sup>(As paragraphs 5-8 through 5-11)

## ATTACHMENT C

**REPORT OF THE  
RETIREMENT/NURSING FACILITIES COMMITTEE**

The R/NF Committee consisting of the following members met February 2-3 in Quarryville/Lancaster, PA:

TE Dwight Linton	RE Loyd Strickland
TE George Haney	TE Robert Sweet
RE Earl Witmer	

RE Marion Barnes, RPCES, and RE Robert Taylor, RPCES, participated as consultants to the Committee.

Committee toured Quarryville Presbyterian Home, Calvary Fellowship Homes, and Landis Homes, all in the Lancaster, PA area. These Homes, independently owned/operated, were respectively Reformed Presbyterian, independent dispensational, and Mennonite related. Extensive discussions were held with Dr. Franklin Dyrness and Keith Mitchell of Quarryville Presbyterian Home, and the administrators of Calvary and Landis Homes.

Drawing upon the background of individual committee members and consultants, together with conclusions collectively gained, your committee:

**A. Reports:**

That while it is feasible to establish a facility to care for the elderly of the PCA, your committee:

**B. Recommends:**

1. That the PCA affirm that ministries to the elderly and infirm are important, and that responsibility for their care rests with God (Deut. 7:6-9) who will provide for His own, looking
  - a. first to each individual to provide for himself (all assets and income available to provide for his and his spouse's care),
  - b. next, the sons and daughters should step in and provide what is necessary to maintain their parents (Ex. 20:12; I Tim. 5:8),
  - c. next, the Church (local congregation/presbytery/General Assembly) should assist its own,
  - d. finally, the civil government in "providing for the common good" should deal with Christian needy in the same way it deals with non-Christian needy, recognizing that such care is provided by common tax monies.
2. That in order to assist individuals, families, the Church, and society to carry out their respective responsibilities:
  - a. PCA encourage the establishment of Christian Care Centers for the elderly and inform by local congregations, presbyteries, and groups of individuals. Operation of these Christian Care Centers should be by groups of Christian people at the local level. General Assembly's role would be to encourage these works, providing appropriate assistance through its Committee on M-US.
  - b. PCA encourage the formation of an association of Christian Care Centers in accord with 2a above, commending this matter to the prayerful attention and action of presbyteries, congregations and members. Should a Christian Care Center accreditation agency be established, oversight would be through MUS.

## ATTACHMENT D

### REPORT ON FIVE IN FIVE

**Fathers and Brethren,**

As one who is newly a part of the Presbyterian Church in America, I share with you my impressions and hopes concerning the Five in Five program.

First of all I admire the vision of the Fifth General Assembly to undertake a program to aid young churches in obtaining land and buildings. I applaud the efforts of men like The Rev. Larry Mills, the first Coordinator of MUS; The Rev. Donald C. Graham, the first Director of Five in Five; and the initial campaign committee of Mr. Robert Cannada, Mr. Charles Kimbrell, The Rev. Stuart Perrin, The Rev. John E. Richards, The Rev. Harry Schutte, Mr. William Stevenson and Mr. Jack Williamson. These are men who dared to lead us all into deeper faith and commitment to the cause of Christ.

At the writing of this March '82 report to update the Assembly on the progress of the campaign, there has been a total of \$1,169,021 in gifts. Loans have been made to 41 churches totaling \$971,200. The amount of money paid back on loans is \$72,537. There is no question that the Five in Five loans have been a great blessing to these churches (see attached list).

You can see from this report that in this fifth year the program is far short of its goal. One reason for this is no doubt the fact that very little effort has been made since 1979 to lead the church toward reaching the goal. At each General Assembly, reports have been given and motions made re-affirming the idea and goal of five million in five years. Now in the fifth year some have lightly remarked that the name may have to be changed to "Five in Ten."

We are all well aware of Presbyterian church courts where the "expected" often happens. We vote on programs, etc., and then go our separate ways, neglecting to fund and carry out the intent of the vote.

Here we are in the fifth year of the program and needing \$3,830,979 to reach the goal. Therefore, I want to share with you my hope and prayer for the "unexpected." In II Cor. 8:5 Paul wrote about the Macedonians, "they did not do as we expected" in regard to the offering they gave! Paul used them as an example of generosity, along with the Lord Jesus Christ, to challenge the Corinthian Christians.

Several verses later Paul wrote what could also be a most appropriate action for the Assembly regarding Five in Five: "Last year you were the first not only to give but also to have a desire to do so. Now finish the work, so that your eager willingness to do it may be matched by your completion of it, according to your means" (vss 10-11). Brethren, according to your desire and willingness to give over the past four years, now by God's grace let us see the completion of reaching the goal of pledging the remaining \$3,830,979.

Surely with all the new and transfer growth in the PCA, and with that yet to come, there is the ability within the church to see the Five in Five come through in '82!

The requests for aid from young churches continue to come to the Committee. Through your gifts to Five in Five you are indeed helping the weaker members of the body to grow and in turn supply strength to the body. I therefore urge the Assembly to vote and carry through the recommendations that follow this report.

**FIVE IN FIVE FUND  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
LOANS OUTSTANDING  
FEBRUARY 28, 1982**

	<b>DATE OF LOAN</b>	<b>ORIGINAL LOAN</b>	<b>SCHEDULED BALANCE</b>	<b>AMOUNT OUTSTANDING</b>
Community PC, Union City, CA	11/16/78	10,000.00	7,750.00	7,900.00
Covenant PC, Melbourne, FL	8/31/78	8,000.00	7,000.00	6,800.00
Covenant PC, Pittsburgh, PA	4/12/79	20,000.00	18,300.00	18,150.00
Covenant PC, Fayetteville, GA	11/16/78	30,000.00	25,800.00	25,500.00
Covenant PC, Warner Robins, GA	11/29/80	40,000.00	38,200.00	38,360.00
Desert Springs Evangelical, Tucson, AZ	3/26/79	10,000.00	7,900.00	8,000.00
Eastern Heights PC Savannah, GA	3/19/80	7,000.00	6,450.00	6,450.00
Faith PC, Gainesville, FL	11/30/79	20,000.00	19,200.00	19,100.00
Faith PC, Mooreville, NC	7/11/79	15,000.00	13,600.00	13,700.00
Gainesville PC, Gainesville, VA	9/9/81	7,500.00	7,500.00	7,500.00
Garden Grove Korean PC Garden Grove, CA	5/29/81	30,000.00	30,000.00	30,000.00
Grace Covenant PC, Brevard, NC	8/31/80	15,000.00	14,700.00	14,650.00
Grace PC, Metairie, LA	7/27/79	20,000.00	18,900.00	18,750.00
Grace PC, Nashville, TN	7/30/81	25,000.00	25,000.00	25,000.00
Grace PC, Starkville, MS	2/15/82	5,000.00	5,000.00	5,000.00
Grace PC, Stone Mountain, GA	2/9/79	30,000.00	27,450.00	27,000.00
Grace PC, Wheaton, IL	6/2/81	20,000.00	20,000.00	20,000.00
Immanuel PC, Miami, FL	5/15/79	10,000.00	8,400.00	8,400.00
John Knox PC Dallas, TX	5/21/79	15,000.00	13,400.00	13,800.00
Korean First PC, Atlanta, GA	1/31/81	50,000.00	49,900.00	50,000.00
New Covenant Fellowship, Short Term Loan	5/1/80	30,000.00	29,100.00	29,000.00
Atlanta, GA	8/1/80	75,500.00	0.00	68,622.54
New Life PC, Monroe, LA	5/19/80	20,000.00	19,550.00	19,500.00
North Cobb PC, Marietta, GA	4/30/81	15,000.00	15,000.00	15,000.00

Northgate PC, Albany, GA	11/31/80	25,000.00	24,600.00	24,600.00
Orangewood PC, Orlando, FL	2/5/80	30,000.00	9,200.00	9,300.00
Peace PC, Cary, NC	8/25/80	11,500.00	11,200.00	11,200.00
Perimeter PC Atlanta, GA	2/10/81	30,000.00	30,000.00	30,000.00
Pinewood PC Cantonment, FL	4/24/79	15,000.00	13,200.00	11,100.00
PCA of Colleyville, TX Colleyville, TX	7/27/79	20,000.00	18,100.00	18,100.00
Southeast PC, Baton Rouge, LA	8/25/80	11,700.00	8,550.00	8,900.00
Spring Cypress PC Spring Cypress, TX	10/31/80	10,000.00	9,850.00	9,850.00
Trinity PC, Charlottesville, VA	3/24/81	30,000.00	30,000.00	25,930.00
Trinity PC, Johnstown, PA	3/10/81	40,000.00	9,700.00	39,750.00
Trinity PC, Mobile AL	10/20/81	10,000.00	10,000.00	10,000.00
Trinity PC, Kailua, HI	11/30/80	100,000.00	99,700.00	99,950.00
Wellington PC, West Palm Beach, FL	10/22/79	30,000.00	28,200.00	28,400.00
Westminster PC, Bryan, TX	9/28/79	10,000.00	8,900.00	8,950.00
Westminster PC, Webster, TX	11/16/80	20,000.00	17,900.00	18,200.00
West Springfield Cov PC, West Springfield, MA	10/25/78	20,000.00	17,200.00	18,250.00
TOTAL LOANS		\$941,200.00	\$804,400.00	\$868,662.54

## ATTACHMENT E

## PROPOSED CHANGES IN THE FIVE IN FIVE PROGRAM

1. The five years of the 5 in 5 Capital Fund approved by the Fifth General Assembly will expire at the end of this year, 1982. A decision will therefore have to be made by the Assembly to either discontinue fund raising efforts or continue the program, possibly with some alterations.
2. It is the opinion of the present Committee on Mission to North America, none of whom were on the Committee when the program was inaugurated, that the 5 in 5 program has been a great blessing to our infant church and should be continued indefinitely. It is hardly to be imagined that a denomination as young as ours should so soon be left without means to help the many new churches being established to obtain buildings of their own in which to meet. The erosion of the present funds due to inflation will continually minimize its usefulness until it disappears altogether. Testimonials as to the program's past blessing will be given to the Assembly, but will be distributed on the floor so as to not encumber the minutes.
3. No new pledges to 5 in 5 have been made in the last two years, although many new churches have been added to presbyteries of the Assembly. Many other churches and presbyteries may be added during the course of this Assembly. Present pledges amount of \$2,052,310 although nine churches which have made pledges have paid nothing on their pledges. As of November 30, 1981, \$1,067,232 has been received by the 5 in 5 fund to the benefit of 38 churches which have received loans.
4. With the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, we will receive on our staff Mr. Richard Aeschliman, coming to us from National Presbyterian Missions. The Committee on Mission to North America has assigned Mr. Aeschliman the responsibility for 5 in 5, and he has accepted those responsibilities. We believe that the program will once again receive competent leadership.
5. It is the proposal of your Committee on Mission to North America that the words "Five Million in Five years" be dropped from our vocabulary. The name does not appear in the original authorization from the Fifth General Assembly. Instead, the fund will be known as a new church building fund.

6. In order to establish a permanent program in the place of 5 in 5, the Committee on Mission to North America proposes the following changes in the program as it was originally established:

a. A loan may be made, not only to an organized church, but to a mission church, properly chartered as a legal entity, when such a loan is enthusiastically recommended by the presbytery of jurisdiction and when the presbytery, by simple motion, agrees to take the responsibility for repayment of the loan should the mission fail in its obligation.

b. Ordinarily, no loan will be made to an organized church already possessing a sanctuary when the loan is to be used for the expansion of existing facilities or for the replacement of those facilities. The purpose of the fund will be to help new churches obtain land and/or first buildings they could not obtain by other means.

c. Loans are to continue to be unsecured, but loans made after July 1982 will carry a five percent annual service charge on the balance at the end of each calendar year, which service charge will be used for the continued administration of the fund.

d. As approved by the Eighth General Assembly, a portion of the fund will be set aside as an endowment, with loans being made for new church development from the income received on these invested funds. Regular, undesignated gifts will not be placed in the endowment, but only those gifts so designated by the donor will be added to the endowment.

## ATTACHMENT F

### DISASTER RELIEF AND HELP IN OTHER EMERGENCIES

1. Our nation is suffering a recession. Manufacturing plants have been closed and unemployment is high. Some Christians suffer. The remedy now applied seeks to remove the hand of national government in large measure so that less is taken from the citizenry in taxes and less is distributed to the poor by agencies of the state. This should serve to challenge the church of Jesus Christ. Will the church take care of the suffering brethren as an example to the whole world of the way the people of God love one another? Can we recapture the reality of Christian fellowship within the church, and between churches, that so recommended the primitive church to the common people: the churches of Jerusalem, Antioch, and Philippi and Corinth?

2. The Committee on Mission to North America was designated by the Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as the agency of the church which should act in national disasters for the relief of human suffering. The Committee proposes that the mandate be enlarged to include the sufferings of saints, for whatever cause, which are beyond the ability of the particular church to which the sufferer belongs.

3. The Committee makes the following proposals:

a. Each particular church and mission of the PCA should look carefully to the needs of its own members, assuring that there is no undue suffering because of wants that can be alleviated by the compassion of Christian brethren on the local level.

b. Each particular church and mission having an excess of funds, particularly at year's end, for "diaconal" purposes should share those funds with churches having a lack by forwarding them to the Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America, designated for the Disaster Relief and Diaconal Emergency Fund.

c. Each particular church and mission having needs within the membership which cannot be met locally, should apply to the Disaster Relief and Diaconal Emergency Fund for aid.

d. Policies for the administration of the fund shall be determined by the Committee on Mission to North America.

4. In support of this proposal we quote from Acts 11:27-30 (NIV): "And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea: which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul."

5. We suggest the commentary of Matthew Henry in explanation of the above passage: "When they were told of the famine at hand, they did not do as the Egyptians, hoard up corn for themselves; but, as became Christians, laid by for charity to relieve others, which is the best preparative for our own sufferings and want . . . The persons that were recommended to them as objects of charity, were, the brethren that dwelt in Judea . . . The care which every particular church ought to take of their own poor we were taught by the early instance of that in the church at Jerusalem, where the ministration was so constant that none lacked (Acts 4:34). But the communion of saints, in that instance, is here extended farther, and provision is made by the church at Antioch for the relief of the poor in Judea, whom they call their brethren. . . . This early care was taken upon notice of this famine coming, to send them a stock beforehand, lest if it should be deferred till the famine came, it should be too late. Every man determined to send something, more or less, according to his ability, what he could spare from the support of himself and his family, and according as God had prospered him. What may be said to be according to our ability we must judge for ourselves, but must be careful that we judge righteous judgement."

## ATTACHMENT G

**PRESBYTERIAN AND REFORMED JOINT COMMISSION  
ON CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL**

**Fathers and Brethren:**

1981-1982 has been the most active year we have had as your Commission on Chaplains. The full Commission, representing the OPC, the PCA and the RPCES, met in Atlanta on October 31, 1981, and the Director has attended the October 1981 and the March 1982 meetings of the Conference of Ecclesiastical Endorsing Agents in Washington, D. C. As of January 1, 1982, this conference became known as the "National Conference on Ministry to the Armed Forces", and it is vital to the ministry of the chaplains in the armed forces.

A full roster of PCA chaplains is attached to this report. During this reporting year three new PCA chaplains have been called to active duty, and as of this reporting date seven more are in process of application with several of these having an excellent opportunity of being called by the time we meet in Grand Rapids in June. For this, and the faithful ministry of our chaplains serving across the world, we give grateful praise to our sovereign Lord. Interest has been high, and daily we have had phone or mail contacts with chaplains and new applicants. With so many men now applying, particularly since the brief article in the *The PCA Messenger* and an article by one of our OPC chaplains in *New Horizons*, we are now exploring the possibility of some of our pastors entering the Veterans Administration Chaplaincy program and will be meeting with the VA staff in Washington in March 1982 on this matter.

The PCA now has 11 chaplains on active duty (roster attached), 20 in the reserve forces, and one in the chaplain candidate (seminarian) program.

The RPCES has 15 active duty chaplains, 10 in the seminarian program, and 10 in the reserve forces.

The OPC has two chaplains on active duty, two in the reserve chaplaincy program, and four endorsed to the seminarian program.

For each of these we do praise God, especially in view of the fact that the procurement goals for chaplains for the armed forces indicate we should have but one chaplain from each denomination represented for every 100,000 members!

**FINANCIAL STATEMENT** - Our last reporting period was from May 1-October 31, 1981, and is attached. Please note, even though the report for this seven-month period does not so indicate, the financial support of the Commission by the PCA, through M-US, has been most faithful and deeply appreciated.

**GUIDELINES FOR FINANCIAL SUPPORT OF THE COMMISSION** - At the present time the work of the Commission is supported financially by denominational and individual chaplain contributions. Recommended levels of giving are as follows, as established by the Commission:

\$150 per year per active duty chaplain from the denomination represented

\$ 10 per month from each chaplain on active duty

\$ 5 per month from each chaplain on inactive duty, but on pay status

It is strongly urged by your Director that these levels of support be achieved in 1982-83. The work of the Commission has been limited by support levels thus far.

**CONTACT** - It is **IMPERATIVE** that all chaplains, active and reserve, plus those in the seminarian program, maintain at least annual contact with the Director. Current addresses, changes of station, promotions, and news of your ministry are *absolutely vital* if we are to properly support the work of our chaplains. **NO COMMUNICATION CAN LEAD TO WITHDRAWAL OF ENDORSEMENT.**

**APPLICATION PROCEDURES -**

- (1) Secure application form from Commission office.
- (2) Secure endorsement from presbytery. Seminarians may have the endorsement from their session and/or presbytery if "under care".
- (3) All PCA applicants must send copy of presbytery endorsement to M-US.
- (4) In the application process, a personal interview is now required with either the Executive Director, a member of the Commission, or one or more of our active duty chaplains or active reserve chaplains, whoever is located nearest to the applicant.

It should also be noted that the Commission is now requiring a minimum of two years practical ministry experience, except for the seminarian program, before endorsement can be granted. Forms of ministry other than the actual pastorate will be considered. Pray much for our chaplains—our missionaries to the military!

Respectfully, in Christ our Lord,  
WILLIAM B. LEONARD, JR., EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR  
PRESBYTERIAN & REFORMED JOINT COMMISSION ON CHAPLAINS &  
MILITARY PERSONNEL

Attachment G-3 - Roster of PCA Chaplains

Attachment G-4 - Current Members of the Commission

## ATTACHMENT G-1

Financial Statement Covering Period from  
February 9, 1979 - April 30, 1981

FUNDS RECEIVED

Churches	PCA	\$3,000.00	
	RPCES	\$1,000.00	
	1st EPC	\$ 167.50	
	(Seattle)		
Air Force Chaplains			
Fund:		\$ 550.00	
Individuals:	Chaplain Barrett (RPCES)		\$ 50.00
	Chaplain Clements (PCA)		25.00
	Chaplain Crocker (PCA)		240.00
	Chaplain Dare (RPCES)		190.00
	Chaplain Fiol (RPCES)		110.00
	Chaplain Hubbard (RPCES)		60.00
	Chaplain Martin (RPCES)		90.00
	Chaplain Needham (RPCES)		25.00
	Chaplain Peterson (RPCES)		50.00
	Chaplain Philips (PCA)		120.00
	Chaplain Roberts (PCA)		20.00
	Chaplain Sidebotham (RPCES)		50.00
	Mr. and Mrs. Bob Murphy (designated)		70.00
Other:	Refund, State of Colorado		\$ 2.50
	Interest on checking account		\$ 15.79
TOTAL FUNDS RECEIVED FROM BEGINNING OF JOINT COMMISSION			\$5,835.79

FUNDS EXPENDED

Endorsing Agents Conferences, Commission Meetings, travel		\$3,273.99
(For period of two years, three months)		
Conference Fees	\$140.00	
Office Supplies, Printing, Stamps	324.63	
Conference Lodging	82.08	
Endorsing Agents Manual	25.00	
Bank Charges	13.04	
Attorney Fees & Corporate Seal	32.62	
Mailing Permits (designated gift)	70.00	
Miscellaneous	25.00	
TOTAL FUNDS EXPENDED FROM BEGINNING OF JOINT COMMISSION		\$3,986.36
FUNDS ON HAND AS OF APRIL 30, 1981		\$1,849.43

Financial Statement Covering Period From  
May 1 - October 31, 1981

FUNDS ON HAND AS OF April 30 1981 \$1,849.43

RECEIPTS

Interest on Checking Account	\$ 43.62
Air Force Chaplains Fund, Annual Contribution	650.00
Individuals - Chaplain Dare	60.00
- Chaplain Steve Leonard	95.00
(thru 1st EPC, Seattle)	
TOTAL FUNDS RECEIVED FOR PERIOD	\$ 848.62

## EXPENDITURES:

U.S. Post Office	\$ 38.00
Director Travel, Endorsing Agents Conference, Commission Meeting, Washington, D. C., Atlanta	490.50
Meals, Airport Parking, Phone, Misc. - Oct 26-Nov 1	50.00
Office Phone Calls for Three Years 1979, 1980 - through Oct 19, 1981	100.00
Conference Fee, Washington, D. C.	35.00
<b>TOTAL FUNDS EXPENDED FOR PERIOD</b>	<b>\$ 713.50</b>
<b>FUNDS ON HAND AS OF OCTOBER 31, 1981</b>	<b>\$1,984.55</b>

## ATTACHMENT G-2

## STATEMENT ON "CONFIDENTIALITY"

1. Whereas, since the laws of the United States of America clearly define the subject of privileged communication between a clergyman and a person with whom he has a professional relationship; and,
2. Whereas, the laws of all states (with the exception of Alabama, Connecticut, Mississippi, New Hampshire, Texas, and West Virginia) have various statutes defining the subject of privileged communication between a clergyman and a person with whom he has a professional relationship; and
3. Whereas, notwithstanding the applicable laws which apply in criminal proceedings, all clergymen may be open to and subjected to civil suits for malpractice in cases resulting from professional relationships;
4. Therefore, the Tenth General Assembly of the PCA recommends that all Ministers of the Word and any others, such as Ruling Elders, Deacons, or non-ordained laity who are involved in professional counseling ministries, take the following action:

a. Clearly familiarize themselves with the appropriate federal and state laws which define the subject of privileged communication between a clergyman and a person with whom he has a professional relationship. To this end, the advice and counsel of a knowledgeable attorney is recommended.

b. Consider the possibility of purchasing an individual or church-group insurance policy to provide professional liability coverage (malpractice insurance). To this end, it is recommended that an agent representing the St. Paul Property and Liability Insurance Company be contacted, since they are the only U. S. company providing such individual coverage for clergymen as of this time.

## ATTACHMENT G-3

## ROSTER OF PCA CHAPLAINS

ACTIVE DUTY

Chaplain (CAPT) Fred Carr USA  
 Chaplain (LCDR) Don K. Clements USN  
 Chaplain (CAPT) David E. Crocker USAF  
 Chaplain (CAPT) Robert W. Gardner USAF  
 Chaplain (CAPT) W. Ingram Philips, III USA  
 Chaplain (LCDR) John D. Register USN  
 Chaplain (CAPT) David F. Roberts USA  
 Chaplain (LT) Ronald L. Swafford USN  
 Chaplain Charles M. Rector USA  
 Chaplain Duane Douglas Mallow USN  
 Chaplain (LCDR) Raymond W. Good

RETIRED

Chaplain (COL) Charles D. Brewer  
 Chaplain Sam S. Cappell  
 Chaplain (COL) John P. Clark  
 Chaplain (LT COL) Edward A. Jussely

NON-ACTIVE DUTY

Chaplain (MAJ) Charles Frost, Jr., USAR  
 Chaplain (CAPT) James R. Griffith USAR  
 Chaplain (CAPT) Marvin L. Harris USAR  
 Chaplain (MAJ) Wayne Jamison ARNGUS  
 Chaplain (CAPT) Robert L. Jarrett USAFR  
 Chaplain (CAPT) David H. Jussely ARNGUS  
 Chaplain (1ST LT) Timothy Rott ARNGUS  
 Chaplain (CAPT) John C. Ropp, Jr. USAFR  
 Chaplain (CAPT) Hobart F. Smith, Jr. ARNGUS  
 Chaplain (CDR) Frederic DeLong Thompson, Jr., USNR  
 Chaplain (1ST LT) Donald H. Post, Jr. USAR  
 Chaplain (CAPT) Charles Dunahoo CAP  
 Chaplain (CAPT) Morton Smith CAP  
 Chaplain (CAPT) Leon F. Wardell CAP  
 Chaplain (LT COL) William N. Whitwer CAP  
 Chaplain Richard R. Harris CAP  
 Chaplain Charles Kukal AUX PRISON CHAPLAIN

## ATTACHMENT G-4

PRESBYTERIAN AND REFORMED JOINT COMMISSION  
ON  
CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL

Robert A. Bonner, Seattle, Washington  
 Don K. Clements, Norfolk, Virginia  
 Elmer M. Dortzbach, Jackson, Mississippi  
 Robert W. Eckardt, Cedar Falls, Iowa  
 William B. Leonard, Jr., Buena Vista, Colorado  
 John M. MacGregor, Marietta, Georgia  
 James C. Pakala, Hatfield, Pennsylvania  
 Howard E. Perry, Hershey, Pennsylvania  
 Dennis J. Prutow, Bartlesville, Oklahoma

## ATTACHMENT H

## VOLUNTEERS IN MISSION (VIM)

The Sub-Committee on Stewardship asked the Committees on Mission to the United States and Mission to the World to prepare a plan for a pool of volunteer workers and a method of relating them to short-term missionary opportunities at home and abroad. The staffs of the two mission committees have prepared a proposal which is here presented to the Tenth General Assembly.

1. Proposed that each committee prepare a list of opportunities for volunteer service, each in its own sphere of responsibility but including other PCA organizations, missions with which cooperative agreements are maintained and various compatible ministries. These opportunities would be in the following job classifications, among others:

- |  |                     |
|--|---------------------|
| a. Medical   | f. Maintenance work |
| b. Construction  | g. Agriculture      |
| c. Administrative  | h. Auto mechanic    |
| d. Office and Secretarial  |                     |
| e. Teaching (especially remedial reading and English as a Second language) |                     |

Workers could be used in church building, mission maintenance or program supplement.

2. Proposed that either a file or computer listing of volunteers be maintained in each mission office with such information as:

- |                                |                                      |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| a. Special skills and training | e. Ability to travel                 |
| b. Experience                  | f. Ability to meet own expenses      |
| c. Health                      | g. Type and place of service desired |
| d. Financial independence      |                                      |

Those volunteering for service of from two weeks to three or more months might be retirees, vacationers, those on sabbatical leave or with work furlough time, and young people able to give all or part of a summer.

3. Any incidental expenses of promotion or maintenance of the VIM program will be shared by MTW and M-US. The program will be promoted as a ministry of the PCA and not as a ministry of either committee. The two committees will, however, accept oversight in behalf of the Assembly.

## ATTACHMENT I

**A PETITION TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
FROM  
CHURCHES INTERESTED IN FORMING A PRESBYTERY  
TO BE KNOWN AS THE  
PRESBYTERY OF NORTHERN ILLINOIS**

**WHEREAS** we, the undersigned, are agreed that the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are the Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice; and

**WHEREAS**, we agreed that the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Westminster Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, as adopted by the First General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, set forth the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures; and

**WHEREAS**, we are agreed that the mission of the Church has been given her by the Lord Jesus Christ, the Head of the Church, and is to make disciples of all nations, baptizing and teaching them all things whatsoever He has commanded; and

**WHEREAS**, the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America sets forth a scriptural formulary for church organization; and

**WHEREAS**, the statement, "Rights of Particular Churches in Relation to the Denomination and Its Courts" from the *Book of Church Order*, Chapter 25, 8-11, is adopted by us setting forth principles of Presbyterian government essential to our agreement;

**THEREFORE**, we the undersigned respectfully petition the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to constitute us, along with the congregations presenting a similar petition, as a Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America, to be known as the Presbytery of Northern Illinois, and that we be directed to meet on July 23, 1982 at 7:30 p.m. in the Grace Presbyterian Church, Wheaton, IL, to adopt Standing Rules in conformity with our *Book of Church Order*, elect officers and committees, and to begin to function as of that date with all of the rights and obligations belonging to member Presbyteries as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America.

**WE FURTHER PETITION** the General Assembly to establish the boundaries to include all of the State of Illinois north of and including the counties of Adams, Brown, Cass, Menard, Logan, Bacon, Pratt, Champaign and Vermilion, and including Lake County in Indiana.

**ADOPTED** at the Planning Meeting held in Hammond, Indiana on May 22, 1982.

JOHN A. BASH  
MODERATOR OF THE MEETING

ARTHUR J. GRANT  
CLERK

Presented as a Provisional Presbytery by the Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.

J. PHILIP CLARK  
COORDINATOR

Churches within bounds and/or joining in this petition should

"J and R" be accomplished

1. Grace PC, Peoria, IL.
2. Westminster PC, Elgin, IL
3. Covenant PC, Chicago, IL
4. Limestone RPC, W. Peoria, IL
5. Hanna City RPC, Hanna City, IL
6. Bible PC, Merrill, WI

"J and R" not be accomplished

1. Grace PC, Peoria, IL.
2. Great Lakes Comm Ch, Wyoming, MI
3. Covenant PC, Chicago, IL
4. Grace PC, Indianapolis, IN
5. Kirk of the Hills, St. Louis MO
6. Grace PC, Wheaton, IL

Teaching Elders within bounds and/or joining in this petition should

"J and R" be accomplished

1. Bruce W. Dunn, Peoria, IL
2. Thomas R. Condron, Peoria, IL
3. Charles B. Holliday, III, Elgin, IL

"J and R" not be accomplished

1. Bruce W. Dunn, Peoria, IL
2. Thomas R. Condron, Peoria, IL
3. John Bash, Chicago, IL

- |                                    |                                      |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 4. John Bash, Chicago, IL          | 4. Arthur J. Grant, Wheaton, IL      |
| 5. Jeffrey M. Black, W. Peoria, IL | 5. Douglas J. Culver, Wheaton, IL    |
| 6. Robert Smallman, Merrill, WI    | 6. Barry A. Bostrom, Hammond, IN     |
| 7. Arthur J. Grant, Wheaton, IL    | 7. Donald J. Brandt, Wyoming, MI     |
| 8. Douglas J. Culver, Wheaton, IL  | 8. James F. Snyder, Indianapolis, IN |
| 9. Barry A. Bostrom, Hammond, IL   | 9. L. Vern Trueblood, St. Louis, MO  |
|                                    | 10. Richard B. Fite, St. Louis, MO   |

## NOTES:

- Two additional churches within bounds whose pastors and elders were examined and approved by Ascension Presbytery will submit their petitions for membership before the first meeting of the new presbytery.
- All churches and pastors listed are members of either an RPCES or PCA presbytery.
- Should the Tenth General Assembly not approve the proposed Korean language presbytery, the Korean Bethel Church of Chicago will be a member of the Northern Illinois Presbytery.

## ATTACHMENT J

## KOREAN LANGUAGE PRESBYTERY

That the General Assembly now hear the report of the formation of a provisional presbytery, called the Korean Language Presbytery, and grant that presbytery the right to organize itself in conformity with the *Book of Church Order*. All ministers and churches are at present members of various presbyteries in the PCA, and these presbyteries are requested to transfer the ministers and churches when they apply for transfer to the new presbytery.

The churches, mission churches, and ministers of the presbyteries are here named:

Korean First Presbyterian Church, Atlanta, GA  
 Korean United Church of Philadelphia, PA  
 Korean Bethel Presbyterian Church of Chicago, IL  
 Garden Grove Korean Presbyterian Church, Orange, CA  
 The Immanuel Church (Mission), Philadelphia, PA  
 Korean Presbyterian Church (Mission), Ft. Walton Beach, FL  
 Korean Sung Doh Presbyterian Church (Mission), Philadelphia, PA

TE David D. Kim, Fountain Valley, CA (Pacific Presbytery)  
 TE Young O. Kim, Orange, CA (Pacific Presbytery)  
 TE Henry Koh, Philadelphia, PA (Philadelphia Presbytery)  
 TE Taek Kwon Lim, Philadelphia, PA (Philadelphia Presbytery)  
 TE Samuel Park, Chicago, IL (Ascension Presbytery)  
 TE Sam Jung Suh, Doraville, GA (North Georgia Presbytery)  
 TE Won Dae Lee, Philadelphia, PA (Philadelphia Presbytery)  
 TE Dae Gee Kim, Atlanta, GA (North Georgia Presbytery)  
 TE Joseph Kim, Wyndmoore, PA (Philadelphia Presbytery)

A. *Conditions*

The following conditions will apply to the Korean Language Presbytery when it is organized:

- The boundaries of the presbytery will be according to the needs of the Korean churches and will be superimposed on existing presbyteries.
- The language used in the presbyteries will be Korean but it will be understood that all presbytery minutes and other documents and correspondence which the General Assembly must read will be translated into English for the benefit of the General Assembly.
- Any Korean church will have the freedom to join the Korean Language Presbytery, or remain in the English-speaking presbytery. Any Korean church applying for membership in the PCA may submit its application to whichever presbytery it prefers.
- Permission for separate language presbyteries will be for a period of 10 years. At the end of that time, permission can be extended for other 10-year periods as deemed necessary.

**B. Requests**

1. The General Assembly asks each presbytery that is affected by one presbytery being superimposed on another to grant automatic privilege of the floor, but without vote, to all members of the other presbytery living within its geographical bounds.

2. The General Assembly requests all of these presbyteries that are affected to exchange fraternal delegates for at least one regular meeting each year, these delegates to report on the state of their presbytery, especially pointing out causes for thanksgiving to God for His blessings and likewise causes for which all should together join in fervent prayer to our God for His help.

3. The General Assembly encourages all presbyteries where there are both Korean-speaking and English-speaking congregations to make every effort to have joint participation in leadership training, various other general meetings and seminars, and especially in ministries to the young people and students.

**C. Rationale**

1. At present there are over 600,000 Koreans who have immigrated to the United States. Most of them came to this country since 1965. The number is uncertain but estimates of churches among these people range from 1,000 to 1,300.

2. Because the Presbyterian Church is the largest church in Korea, the vast majority of Korean churches in the United States are oriented toward Presbyterianism. However, there is great instability among these churches for various reasons too complicated to innumerate here.

3. These Korean churches tend to be conservative in theology and evangelical in character. They believe the Bible to be the inerrant Word of God. Furthermore, they accept the Confession of Faith as the standard of doctrine. We wonder why they don't flock to the PCA because of its theological stance, and a careful analysis will show that there is a great amount of frustration among these churches and ministers. They need the stability of a denomination such as the PCA, but language problems make it very difficult for them to participate in the courts of the church. Probably more important, however, are cultural differences which make many of the discussions in the church courts irrelevant to them. On the other hand, these same differences rule out discussions that would be very meaningful to them.

4. There are many situations in this country where work could be started among Koreans, but the effort would be much more successful if the administration of these efforts were in the hands of Koreans. There is no doubt that the funds for such work could be raised if the work were in Korean hands and if Koreans were helping to raise the funds particularly in Korean churches.

5. Leadership is essential to the strength and stability of presbyteries as well as the individual church. A language presbytery will provide the environment necessary for such leadership to develop.

6. An important purpose of this structure is to promote the unity of the church while at the same time making room for the rich diversity which we find among Christians of different cultural heritages. This will help us all to stay close to the Scriptures and the creed while at the same time permit the development of leadership and vision among a group of people who have the same faith but a very different cultural background.

7. In the future as second and third generation Koreans come to positions of leadership in the Korean churches, this structure, with its built-in reconsideration plan, can be phased out if that seems to be needful.

**ATTACHMENT K****MUS SUPPORT LIST - 1981**

John Anderson Calvin PC Phoenix, AZ	Billy Davies North Cobb PC Marietta, GA	Kent Hinkson Spring-Cypress PC Spring, TX
James Barr New Covenant PC Raleigh, NC	Gerrit DeYoung Trinity PC Scottsdale, AZ	Terry L. Johnson Student Intern Granada PC Coral Gables, FL
Edward F. Bertalan Heritage PC Corpus Christi, TX	Dave Dively Westminster PC High Point, NC	Tim Spilman Student Intern Spanish River PC Boca Raton, FL
M. D. Conner Union Hills PC Glendale, AZ	Donald Esty Covenant PC Sun City, AZ	Rodney Collins Student Intern W. Springfield Covenant Community PC W. Springfield, MA
Wayne Curles Northgate PC Albany, GA	Lyle Graff Hope PC Sioux Falls, SD	

Albert Hitchcock  
Village PC  
Moorestown, NJ

William Iverson  
S. Orange NJ

Wayne F. Jamison  
Manhattan PC  
New York, NY 10009

William P. Laxton  
Faith PC  
Mooresville, NC

Jerry Lynn  
Faith PC  
Morganton, NC

T. M. Moore  
Fayetteville Mission Work  
Fayetteville, AR

Donald L. Mountan  
Campbellton Street PC  
Douglasville, GA

David Myers  
Trinity PC  
Omaha, NE

Richard W. Markert  
Westminster PC  
Louisville, KY

Ronald H. Parrish  
Martinsville Mission  
Martinsville, WV

Dewey Roberts  
Faith PC  
Beaumont, TX

Rodney Culbertson  
Campus Ministry  
U. of Florida  
Gainesville, FL

Billy Joseph  
Campus Ministry  
U. of Alabama  
Tuscaloosa, AL

John Otis  
Campus Ministry  
E. Tenn. St. University

Mark Lowrey  
Consultant, Campus  
Ministries  
Clinton, MS

Michael Rogers  
Church of the Savior  
Williamsville, NY

Timothy Rott  
Gethsemane Chapel  
West Grove, PA

Steve Schoof  
New Life PC  
Virginia Beach, VA

Michael Simone  
Covenant Fellowship  
of Millburn-Short  
Hills  
Millburn, NJ

Randy Steele  
Hope PC  
Mesa, AZ

Bill Woodhall  
Mountain View PC  
Grand Terrace, CA

Robert Brown  
Minister-at-Large  
Northwest Area

E. Crowell Cooley  
Minister-at-Large  
North Central Area

William Read  
Minister-at-Large  
Southwest Area

Warren West  
Minister-at-Large  
Northeast Area

### SPECIAL MINISTRIES

David Brisben  
New Covenant Church  
Atlanta, GA

Keven Carr  
Community Bible Church  
Window Rock, AZ

Henry Fernandez  
Iglesia Presbyteriana  
Nueva Vida (New Life PC)  
Tampa, FL

Michael Gross  
Hilltop Christian School  
Window Rock, AZ

Mitchell Hall  
New Covenant Church  
Atlanta, GA

Young Kim  
Garden Grove Korean PC  
Orange, CA

Samuel Ling  
Covenant PC  
Bayside, NY

David Moran  
Oaklawn PC  
Houston, TX

Claude and Pat Sharpe  
Bible Translators  
Beaufort, SC

Hillman Levie  
Window Rock, AZ

John Seery  
Wayne, NJ

## ATTACHMENT L

## THE DOCTRINAL STATEMENT OF THE WESTERN INDIAN MINISTRIES INC.

**Article I:** God is a Person who has revealed Himself as a Trinity in unity; Father Son and Holy Spirit—three Persons and yet but one God. (Deut.6:4; Matt.28:19; I. Cor. 8:6)

**Article II:** The Bible, including both the Old and New Testaments, is a divine revelation, the original autographs of which were verbally inspired by the Holy Spirit. (II. Tim. 3:16,17; II Peter 1:20, 21)

**Article III:** Jesus Ghrist is the image of the invisible God, which is to say, He is Himself very God; He took upon Him our nature, being conceived by the Holy Spirit and born of the Virgin Mary; He died upon the cross as a substitutionary sacrifice for the sin of the world; He arose from the dead in the body in which He was crucified; He ascended into heaven in that body glorified, where He is now, our interceding High Priest; He will come again personally and visible to set up His kingdom and to judge the living and the dead. (Col. 1:15; Phil. 2:5-8; Matt. 1:18-25; I Peter 2:24,25; Luke 24; Heb. 4:14-16; Acts 1:9-11; I Thess. 4:16-19; Matt. 25:31-46; Rev. 11: 15-17; Rev. 20:4-6, 11-15)

**Article IV:** Man was created in the image of God but fell into sin, and, in that sense, is lost; this is true of all men, and except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God; salvation is by grace through faith in Christ who His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree; the retribution of the wicked and unbelieving, and the reward of the righteous are (is) everlasting; and as the reward is conscious, so is the retribution.

**Article V:** The CHURCH is an elect company of believers baptized by the Holy Spirit into one body; its mission is to witness concerning its Head, Jesus Christ, preaching the gospel among all nations; it will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air when He appears to set up his kingdom. (Acts 2:41; Acts 15:13-17; Eph. 1:3-6; I Cor. 12:12,13; Matt. 28:19-20; Acts 1:6-8; I. Thess. 4: 16-18)

## APPENDIX G

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD  
TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The year 1981 has been one of challenge and blessing for the permanent Committee on Mission to the World. The challenge has been to maintain a godly balance between leading and following in fulfilling our role as the servant of the General Assembly to the churches of the PCA. In leading our desire has been to be the PCA's vanguard in innovation, strategy and vision by bringing us to the forefront of what God is doing in the world. In following, we have sought to be the servant of the Church in the faithful administration of the resources—both in personnel and finances—entrusted to our care.

The blessings of the year have come as we have seen the gracious hand of our Lord in supplying all our needs and in increasing the harvest in our very small part of His very large vineyard. In presenting this report, may all thanksgiving be to the Lord of the Harvest and all praise to the Son whose throne is forever and ever.

**I. OVERVIEW:** The activities of the Committee on Mission to the World have been varied and significant during 1981. Financially, this has been by far our best year yet. Ecumenically, our meetings with representatives of World Presbyterian Missions, Inc. (WPM) have produced an encouraging level of mutual understanding and appreciation. Denominationally, we are continuing to build strong ties in our working relationships with our sister committees. Strategically, we are seeing maturity in our six church-planting teams and in our short-term-program Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA).

We rejoice in the smooth transition of leadership at Christ's College in Taiwan from the founder, Dr. James R. Graham, to the PCA under the acting presidency of missionary, Rev. David White. We count it a privilege to serve with a dedicated team of missionary men and women and to be served by the most competent staff of any mission we know.

For the future, we see Caracas, Venezuela, as the recipient of our seventh church-planting team. We look forward to the enlargement of our Committee and the orderly integration of the ministries of WPM should the joining and receiving proceed.

Although our disappointments have been few, they too have been significant. Our study of the PCA giving patterns over the past four years reveals that while the benevolent giving of our churches has kept pace with their growth in total contributions, the giving to MTW has fallen slightly behind and the percentage given to the other General Assembly causes has shown a considerable decline. A second disappointment has been the lack of growth of our missionary force during 1981. Except for SIMA, the total number of missionaries is approximately the same as a year ago. Even though nineteen new candidates were approved for service, an equal number were terminated for a variety of good and sufficient reasons. Eight of these were church planters. Only one couple among all of last year's candidates is slated for service on a PCA church-planting team.

We humbly ask the General Assembly's prayers and efforts in raising up ordained teaching elders to lead the PCA in planting the Church of Jesus Christ among the responsive unreachable people of the cities of our world.

**II. MISSIONARY FORCE:**

As of March 1, 1982, the PCA missionary family consists of 180 long-term missionaries and 27 missionaries serving two-year terms under SIMA. The following list by countries shows the names of these missionaries, their ministry specialty and, if applicable, the cooperating agency with which they serve:

**AUSTRIA:**

Miss Mari Dooley; women's worker, assigned to Greater Europe Mission.

**BOLIVIA:\***

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas L. Hutson; pilot, JAARS, Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Steven Valentine; pilot, assigned to South America Mission Inc.

**BRAZIL:**

Miss Mariam Stout; translator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**COLUMBIA:**

Mr. and Mrs. Richard P. Aschmann; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Ronald Michael; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. James T. Patterson; administrators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Whitesides; administrators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators (on furlough until December 1982).

Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED]; translators/literacy workers; assigned to WBT.

**EAST MALAYSIA:**

Mr. and Mrs. John W. King; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**ECUADOR:**

- \*Rev. and Mrs. David Clopton; church planter/evangelist.
- Mr. and Mrs. Graydon Depue; finance manager, assigned to WRMF.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. David Hamilton; church planter/evangelist.
- Mr. Glenn Lafitte; medical missions, assigned to WRMF.
- Miss Mayetta Lee; medical technologist, assigned to World Radio Missionary Fellowship.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Samuel Mateer; church planter/evangelist.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Timothy McKeown; church planter/evangelist.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Michael Woodham; church planter/evangelist.

**FRANCE:**

- \*Rev. and Mrs. Eugene Boyer; evangelist/pastor.
- Rev. and Mrs. William Edgar; professor/theological education, Reformed Seminary.
- \*Miss Susan Harville; Christian educator/student worker.
- Dr. and Mrs. Peter Jones; professor/theological education, Reformed Seminary.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Douglas Miller; evangelist/discipler in church renewal.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. [REDACTED]; church planter, assigned from World Presbyterian Missions.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Hugh Wessel; church planter, assigned from World Presbyterian Missions.

**GERMANY:**

- Rev. and Mrs. G. Michael "Mick" Wilson; trainer in discipleship, assigned to O. C. Ministries, Inc.

**GREECE:**

- Mr. and Mrs. L. Van Rusling; administrator, assigned to Greater Europe Mission.

**GUATEMALA:**

- Rev. and Mrs. Hugh Powlison; evangelist/student worker.

**HAITI:**

- Dr. and Mrs. Edward B. Miedema; medical doctor/urologist, assigned to Worldteam.

**INDONESIA:**

- Mr. and Mrs. James S. Akovenko; pilot, assigned to JAARS, Wycliffe Bible Translators.
- Mr. and Mrs. Jakub S. Susabda; professor, assigned to South East Asia Bible College.
- Mr. and Mrs. Howard Shelden; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.
- Mr. Edgar W. Travis; teacher/computer specialist, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**ITALY:**

- Mrs. Mary Jane Wilburn; administrative assistant, assigned to Greater Europe Mission.

**IVORY COAST:**

- Mr. and Mrs. Vernon (Bud) Frank; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.
- Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED]; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**JORDAN:**

- Miss Jean Lappin, nurse, assigned to World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.

**KENYA:**

- Miss Sarah Cox; educator, assigned to Daystar Communications, Inc.
- [REDACTED]; translator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**KOREA:**

- Mr. and Mrs. Robert F. Cunningham; administrator, assigned to Campus Crusade for Christ International, International Resources.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Ronald R. Ellis; church planter/evangelist.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Phillip Henderson; church planter/evangelist.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. James Kobb; church planter/evangelist.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Hugh Linton; church planter/evangelist.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Gary Nantt; church planter/evangelist.
- Rev. and Mrs. Hyung Young Park; professor, assigned to HapDong Presbyterian Theological Seminary.
- Mr. and Mrs. Stephen Thrasher; educator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**MEXICO:**

- \*Miss Ellen Barnett; Christian educator.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Thomas Courtney; church planter/evangelist.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Joseph Creech; church planter/evangelist.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Richard Dye; church planter/evangelist.
- Mr. and Mrs. Edwin Farris; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. William Goodman; church planter/evangelist.
- Rev. and Mrs. Jose Martinez; area representative, assigned to Logoi, Inc.
- \*Rev. and Mrs. Andrew Toth; church planter/Theological Education by Extension.
- \*Miss Jennie Wilson; Christian educator.

**NETHERLANDS:**

Dr. and Mrs. Robert Youngblood; administrator, assigned to World Evangelical Fellowship Theological Commission.

**NIGERIA:**

Rev. and Mrs. Sidney Anderson; professor, assigned to Christian Reformed Board of Foreign Missions.

Miss Dorrie Poland; teacher, assigned to Sudan Interior Mission.

**PAPUA NEW GUINEA:**

Mr. and Mrs. Robert L. Mahaffey; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. James Thrasher; administrator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PERU:**

Miss Ann Marie Monroe; teacher, assigned to South America Mission, Inc.

**PHILIPPINES:**

Miss Judith A. Johnston; teacher of missionary children, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Miss Darlene Kyle; teacher of missionary children, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Marc Kyle; administrator/literacy worker, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. John Rollo; administrator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PORTUGAL:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Glenn Camenisch ; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. William Hermann; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Paul Long, Jr.; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Clayton Quarterman; church planter/evangelist.

**TAIWAN**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Walter Cathey; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs Joseph N. Farlow; church planter/pastor, Friendship Church (on furlough until September 1982).

Mrs. Elizabeth Hipple; teacher, Christ's College.

Mrs. Judith Hurley; teacher, Christ's College.

Miss Julia McLean; teacher, Christ's College.

Miss Marion R. Mounger; teacher, Christ's College.

Mr. and Mrs. Robert A. Schorr; teacher, Christ's College.

Rev. Charles F. Shedge; teacher, Christ's College.

\*Rev. and Mrs. W. Calvin Smith; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. James Stewart; church planter/evangelist.

Rev. and Mrs. David C. White; administrator, Christ's College.

Mrs. Sarah Wright; teacher, Christ's College.

**ZAIRE**

Mr. and Mrs. Steven Adams; pilot, assigned to Mission Aviation Fellowship.

\*indicates PCA church planters.

**INTERNATIONAL**

Mr. and Mrs. Morris Carney; administrator, assigned to International Linguistics Center, Wycliffe Bible Translators, Dallas, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Donald Gahagen; pilot/administrator, assigned to Mission Aviation Fellowship.

Rev. and Mrs. Jayson D. Kyle; SIMA Coordinator, assigned to MTW office.

Rev. and Mrs. John E. Kyle; administrator, assigned to Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship.

Rev. and Mrs. Cecilio N. Lajara; Spanish ministry, assigned to Evangelism Explosion III International.

**ASSIGNMENT PENDING:**

Rev. and Mrs. Daniel Arciaga; administrator.

Mr. and Mrs. R. Allen Hatch ; administrator.

**LEAVE OF ABSENCE AS OF MARCH 1, 1982:**

Mr. Donald C. Futoran; leave of absence extended for one year from March 1, 1982.

Mr. and Mrs. Kenton Wood; formerly with World Radio Missionary Fellowship in Ecuador.

**TERMINATED:**

Rev. and Mrs. Russell Barrett

Miss Marcia Huth

Miss Kathy Koren

Rev. and Mrs. David Linton

Mr. and Mrs. David Motte

Rev. and Mrs. Paul Nasekos

Miss Jeanne Ropp

Rev. and Mrs. E. Lee Trinkle III

**CANDIDATES AS OF MARCH 1, 1982:****FRANCE:**

Miss [REDACTED]; student worker, assigned from World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.

**FRENCH-SPEAKING AFRICAN COUNTRIES:**

Mr. and Mrs. Philip L. Linton; church planter/Muslim worker, assigned to North Africa Mission.

Mr. Galen Manapat; church planter/Muslim worker, assigned to North Africa Mission (in language school, Montpellier, France).

Rev. and Mrs. Randy Q. Smith; church planter/Muslim worker, assigned to North Africa Mission (in language school, Montpellier, France).

**GUATEMALA:**

Rev. and Mrs. Frederick G. Reber; professor, assigned to Christian Reformed World Missions.

**HAITI:**

Mr. and Mrs. Garry Chambers; mechanic/nurse, assigned to Worldteam.

**INDONESIA:**

Mr. and Mrs. David Brooks; agricultural missions, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PAPUA NEW GUINEA:**

Miss Caroline Fleming; translator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Miss Chelsea Gaunt; nurse practitioner, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PERU:**

Mr. James F. Wroughton, Jr.; translator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PORTUGAL:**

\*Mr. and Mrs. Donald Caviness; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Thomas Hudson; church planter/evangelist.

\*Miss Susan Wood; discipleship/evangelism with church-planting team.

**TAIWAN:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Will Faires, Jr.; church planter/evangelist.

\*indicates PCA church planters.

**SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD (SIMA):****ECUADOR:**

Miss Marjorie J. Heath; church-planting assistant, MTW team.

Mr. Avery W. Smith; church-planting assistant, MTW team.

**FRANCE:**

Miss Sandra Smith; church-planting assistant, MTW team.

**KENYA:**

Miss Joyce L. Ruchte; teacher/secondary schools nationals, assigned to Africa Inland Mission.

**LIBERIA:**

Mr. C. Knox Baird; teacher/accountant, assigned to Africa Bible Colleges.

**MEXICO:**

Miss Toni P. Lewis; teaching missionary children.

Mr. Noel Kennedy Toler III; church-planting assistant, MTW team.

**NETHERLANDS:**

Miss Margaret K. Patterson; secretary, World Evangelical Fellowship.

**PAPUA NEW GUINEA:**

[REDACTED]; teachers, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**TAIWAN:**

Miss Sandra M. Self; teacher, Christ's College.

**SIMA CANDIDATES AS OF MARCH 1 1982:****ENGLAND:**

Miss Sandra Pierce; secretary, assigned to Africa Evangelical Fellowship.

**HAITI:**

Miss Jackie Currie; physical therapist, assigned to Worldteam.

Dr. and Mrs. Jack Mathews; surgeon in hospital, assigned to Worldteam.

**IRELAND:**

Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth J. Dewhurst; church planting, assigned to New Life Presbyterian Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Daniel J. Macha; church planting, assigned to New Life Presbyterian Church.

**JAPAN:**

Mr. John Cochrane; teacher, assigned to Language Institute for Evangelism.

**KENYA:**

Miss Holly Henley; teacher, assigned to Africa Inland Mission.

Mr. and Mrs. Claude Robinson; administrator, assigned to Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya.

**NIGERIA:**

Mr. William Robfogel; teacher of Bible, assigned to Sudan Interior Mission.

**PORTUGAL:**

Miss Jane Zimmerman; teacher of missionary children, assigned to PCA Church-Planting team.

**TAIWAN:**

Mr. and Mrs. Patrick McCurdy; church planting assistants, assigned to PCA Church-Planting team.

**FINANCES:**

Despite the decline from 23.4% to 22.3% of MTW's share of the benevolent giving of the PCA over the past four years, the Lord has blessed MTW with a financially successful year in 1981. The balance sheet records our General Fund balance at \$79,635.60 on December 31, 1981 compared to \$54,383.07 at the close of 1980. The health of the General Fund has resulted from the transfer of \$124,701 from missionary support accounts. By action of the Committee in February, 1982, \$50,000 was returned to the missionary support accounts. The net result of these transfers is that 3.9% of 1981 missionary support income has been drawn for the General Fund.

For the year, income from contributions was 101% of budget, while expenses held to 94.8% of budget. Administrative expenses were 16% of total expenditures.

An item for both praise to God and continued prayerful concern is the deficit (minus) balance in the accounts of many of our missionaries. On the Summary of Missionary Funds on Hand, we show deficits of \$32,672.95 for "PCA Only" and \$39,465.42 for "PCA with Others." We praise God that these deficits are 48% less than a year ago and that we have ample reserves to cover them. Through careful monitoring and through the timely response of our missionaries supporters, we pray that the current year will show continued progress toward bringing all our missionary accounts into a positive position.

**III. ADMINISTRATION**

The year of 1981 has been a year for consolidation as the Lord has enabled the Committee through its staff to accomplish most of our goals for the year. We have consolidated our growth and remain in a sound position financially as well as strategically.

Coordinator Paul McKaughan has utilized to the fullest his gifts and training as both an effective pastor and manager. As pastor he has given godly counsel to missionaries, staff and committee alike. As manager he has challenged us all to set tangible goals, to engage in honest evaluation, and to insist on high levels of performance befitting the servants of the King.

Coordinator of Church Relations Kennedy Smartt continues to fill his vital role of liaison between our missionaries and our constituency. In his ever-positive manner, Mr. Smartt keeps open the channels of communication within our denomination and cements the bond of relationship between our missionaries and their supporters. He served as conference speaker for 54 churches.

Missionary-Evangelist Jimmy Lyons continues to preach to dozens of churches each year. During 1981, Mr. Lyons served 43 congregations as missions conference speaker. In addition he spent three weeks overseas with our church-planting teams in Portugal and France and produced audiovisuals of these works. Due to MTW's loss of Mr. James Hughes (who became director of PCA's Insurance, Annuity and Relief Program in 1981), Mr. Lyons has also begun to represent MTW on college and seminary campuses.

We have been saddened by the resignation of Mr. John McDavid, MTW's long-time financial secretary. We are most pleased, however, that John's duties are now being capably handled by Mrs. Casey Barr under the supervision of Administrative Director Carl Wilhelm.

SIMA Coordinator, Jayson Kyle, under the oversight of a separate SIMA subcommittee, continues to head the expansion of MTW's two-year program. Interest in short-term service was felt to be high by all those who represented MTW at Inter-Varsity's Conference in December, 1981. Jay taught a seminar on short-term service and had contacts with over 200 prospects.

We praise God for these dedicated men who head the administrative staff of Mission to the World. The other competent members of the Decatur team are Mr. Allan McLean, Itineration/Support Secretary; Miss Virginia M. Roberts, Administrative Assistant; Mrs. Helene W. Spears, Candidate Secretary; Finance Dept.: Mrs. June Blankenship, Miss Charlotte Dean, Mrs. Susan B. Morris, Mrs. Susan Ritter (part-time); Secretarial Services: Miss Barbara Johnson, Mrs. Jill Milton; Itineration: Mrs. Anne Kelley; SIMA: Mrs. Shirley McLean, Administrative Assistant; Mrs. Alice Dokter (part-time secretary).

**IV. COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:**

Listed below are the agencies with which MTW has cooperative agreements:

Africa Evangelical Fellowship

Campus Crusade for Christ International, International Resources

Christian Reformed World Missions

Daystar Communications, Inc.

\*Evangelism Explosion III International

- Greater Europe Mission
- HapDong Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Seoul, Korea
- Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship
- LaFaculte de Theologie Reformee, Aix-en-Provence, France
- Logoi, Inc.
- Mission Aviation Fellowship
- North Africa Mission
- Overseas Crusades Ministries, Inc.
- Presbyterian General Assembly Theological Seminary, Seoul, Korea
- South America Mission, Inc.
- Sudan Interior Mission
- Translators, Committee of the Philippines
- World Evangelical Fellowship
- World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.
- World Radio Missionary Fellowship
- Worldteam (formerly West Indies Mission)
- Wycliffe Bible Translators

\*indicates new cooperative agreement since last report.

**SIMA COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:**

- Africa Inland Mission
- African Bible Colleges
- Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya
- Language Institute for Evangelism
- New Life Presbyterian Church

**V. WORLD RELIEF:**

The World Relief Corporation continues to be the channel through which the PCA assists the victims of natural or man-made catastrophes. During 1981, our churches contributed approximately \$55,800 through WRC.

**VI. COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD:**

<u>Teaching Elders</u>		<u>Ruling Elders</u>
	1985	
Carl W. Bogue, Jr. Henry R. Gundlach III		L. B. Austin III
	1984	
Charles R. Young III		Harry Musser, Jr. Ashton Stewart
	1983	
William J. Stanway R. Thomas Cheely		Loyd Strickland
	1982	
Donald B. Patterson		Donald D. Comer Gerald W. Sovereign
	Alternates	
E. Lee Trinkle III		William C. McCance

**VII. RECOMMENDATIONS:**

1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for each missionary and candidate and ask His continued provision for their spiritual, physical, and emotional needs.
2. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the presbyteries, churches, and individuals who give prayerful and financial support to the missionary family and the work of Mission to the World.
3. That The General Assembly commend the work of Paul McKaughan and Kennedy Smartt, and that these men be reelected to the offices of Coordinator and Coordinator of Church Relations respectively.
4. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to Missionary-Evangelist Jimmy Lyons, to SIMA Coordinator Jayson Kyle, to Administrative Director Carl Wilhelm, and to the entire MTW staff for their exemplary service to our Lord on behalf of our denomination and its missionaries.
5. That the General Assembly call our denomination to prayer to the "Lord of the Harvest to send forth laborers into His harvest," and that the day of May 15, 1983, be observed as a day of prayer for world evangelization.
6. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to this end, it be recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken on Easter Sunday of 1983.
7. That the presbyteries and churches be urged to challenge their gifted men to serve the cause of Christ in world evangelization and particularly that the need be published for ordained teaching elders to serve on Mission to

the World church-planting teams.

8. That should the process of Joining and Receiving continue, the General Assembly give prayerful support to its permanent committees as the details of integrating the two denominations are worked out.

9. That should the process of Joining and Receiving continue, a special welcome be extended by the General Assembly to the missionaries serving under World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.

10. That the 1983 budget for Mission to the World as presented to the Stewardship Committee be approved.

11. That the 1983 budget for Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA) as presented to the Stewardship Committee be approved.

12. That Servants in Missions Abroad be approved and established as a permanent program of Mission to the World (refer to Minutes of Eighth General Assembly, page 69, 8-25, III. 12).

13. That Section 2.02. 1(3) of the MTW Missions Manual (approved by the Seventh General Assembly), and Sections 3.02. 3(12) and 3.02. 3(13) of the MTW Missions Handbook, be included in the Book of Church Order, and with such revisions as may be necessary.

2.02.1(3) The Call to a Particular Work. After the presbytery has examined and approved a man for missionary service as an ordained minister, a recommendation for missionary service should be sent to the MTW Committee. With this in hand the Committee, through its staff, shall extend an official call to a particular work to the candidate following his being approved for missionary service by the Committee. On the basis of this call, the presbytery should proceed to ordain and commission the candidate.

3.02.3(12) Issuance of a Call to Approved Ordained Candidates.

Approved candidates who are ordained as teaching elders will be issued a Call from Mission to the World for presentation to their respective presbyteries. Approved candidates or missionaries who are ordained subsequent to acceptance by MTW will also be issued Calls at the appropriate time.

3.02.3(13) Ordained Candidates from Other Denominations

For a candidate Who is an ordained teaching elder in a denomination other than the Presbyterian Church in America, proper procedure dictates that the candidate make application for membership in a presbytery of the PCA and be examined and approved. Then a motion should be made that he be received pending approval by and a call from MTW. Based on its examination the presbytery should send a recommendation to MTW. Once the candidate has been examined and approved by the MTW Committee, the staff will issue a call to a particular work. Based on this call, the presbytery should enroll him as a member and then make plans to commission him as a missionary approximately three months prior to his departure for the field.

14. That the matter of helping to rebuild the damaged Reformed churches in Zimbabwe as referred to the Committee on Mission to the World by the Ninth General Assembly be answered by the establishment of a special fund in Mission to the World to receive and properly transmit any such funds received from the PCA constituency.

15. That in line with the request of the Board of World Presbyterian Missions, Inc. the subcommittee representing the WPM ministries be enlarged to eight members and two alternates should the Joining and Receiving continue.

### **EXHIBIT A COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH EVANGELISM EXPLOSION III INTERNATIONAL**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A *MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP*.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and Evangelism Explosion III International.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of Evangelism Explosion III International.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. Evangelism Explosion III International will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.

7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. Evangelism Explosion III International will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Evangelism Explosion III International.
12. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Evangelism Explosion III International.
13. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Evangelism Explosion III International.
14. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Evangelism Explosion III International Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for Evangelism Explosion III International.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
16. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
17. The financial relationship of the missionary with Evangelism Explosion III International will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be sent by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Evangelism Explosion III International to be transmitted to the field by that agency. Evangelism Explosion III International will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
18. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

EVANGELISM EXPLOSION III INTERNATIONAL

	Title
	Title
Date: _____	

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Chairman	Coordinator
Date: _____	

**EVANGELISM EXPLOSION III INTERNATIONAL STATEMENT OF FAITH**

The Evangelism Explosion III International Statement of Faith is a broad evangelical declaration that closely parallels the content of the gospel presentation in the E.E. textbook and the concepts considered vital for the furthering of this ministry. It is required that all persons seeking certification be able to concur with this broad minimum statement of doctrine. This is not an attempt to overrule denomination distinctives. Rather, it is a means for evangelicals of varying denominational persuasions to unite in the simple truths of the gospel and the proclamation of them. The statement of faith is as follows:

1. The Bible is the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative Word of God.

2. There is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
3. Our Lord Jesus Christ is God and man in one person. He was born of a virgin, lived a sinless life, performed miracles, vicariously atoned for sin through His shed blood and death. He was bodily resurrected from the dead, He ascended to the right hand of God the Father and will personally return in power and glory.
4. Regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential for the salvation of lost and sinful man.
5. Eternal life is received by faith, that is, trusting in Jesus Christ alone for salvation.
6. The Holy Spirit indwells all true believers and enables them to live a godly life.
7. Both the saved and the lost will be resurrected from the dead; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
8. There is spiritual unity of all true believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.
9. The local church is the primary God-established base of operation for evangelistic activity in the world.
10. Every true believer is commissioned of Christ to "preach the gospel to every creature" and to "make disciples of all nations."
11. That inexperienced witnesses are best enabled to share the gospel by participation in discipleship groups that include on-the-job training in actual witnessing situations led by a more experienced witness.

EVANGELISM EXPLOSION III INTERNATIONAL

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Dr. D. James Kennedy, Fort Lauderdale, Florida  
 Mr. James Carlson, Delray Beach, Florida  
 Mrs. Roger Israels, Fort Lauderdale, Florida  
 Mr. Michael Dempsey, Fort Lauderdale, Florida  
 Mr. Charles Edwards, Fort Lauderdale, Florida  
 Mr. Charles Fulk, Fort Lauderdale, Florida  
 Mr. Charles Hainline, Fort Lauderdale, Florida  
 Dr. James McCann, Fort Lauderdale, Florida  
 Mr. William Runde, Pompano Beach, Florida  
 Dr. Walter Smyth, Boynton Beach, Florida  
 Mr. J. T. Williams, Tallahassee, Florida  
 Mr. J. Kaylor Young, Fort Lauderdale, Florida  
 Mr. Robert Harris, Edmond, Oklahoma

**EXHIBIT B**

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD  
 MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
 WORK WITH AFRICAN BIBLE COLLEGE**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A *SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP*.

1. The appointment of the missionary shall be subject to the *approval* of both agencies.
2. It is expected that application papers, candidate processing and personal interviews will be the responsibility of Servants in Missions Abroad. Application materials will be shared with African Bible College, with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
3. The missionary-candidate will attend a 14-week pre-field training with Agape International. Further training should be discussed with the Servants in Missions Abroad office. The missionary-candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of African Bible College.
4. Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
5. Time shall be allowed for the missionary to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of his support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending Agape International pre-field training.
6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of the missionary's funds and transmit the proper amount each month to the missionary on the field. Costs incurred by the agency, both processing and field administration regarding the missionary, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and African Bible College.
7. The missionary shall be under the medical insurance plan and annuity program provided by Servants in Missions abroad.

8. The missionary shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
9. African Bible College shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of African Bible College.
11. While on the field the missionary shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of African Bible College.
12. A Servants in Missions Abroad missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

\_\_\_\_\_  
General Director, African Bible College

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman, African Bible College

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad  
Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
Coordinator, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad  
Presbyterian Church in America

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

### AFRICAN BIBLE COLLEGES—STATEMENT OF FAITH

**THE BIBLE** - The Bible is the verbally inspired Word of God, the written record of His supernatural revelation of Himself to man, absolute in its authority, complete in its revelation, final in its content, and without error.

**THE GODHEAD** - God is One God, Who reveals Himself in three Persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

- 1) The Father: Who is Spirit, infinite, eternal and unchangeable in all His attributes.
- 2) The Son, Jesus Christ: His deity, virgin birth, sinless life, substitutionary atoning death, bodily resurrection, personal exaltation at God's right hand and personal return.
- 3) The Holy Spirit: Who is a Divine Person, equal with the Father and the Son and of the same nature.

**THE ESTATE OF MAN** - The fall and lost estate of man, whose total depravity alienates him from God, makes necessary his salvation.

- 1) Man's salvation is only by grace, a free gift of God, through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, who died for our sins according to the Scriptures. Those who thus moved by the Spirit of God to receive Christ by faith have their sins forgiven, their hearts cleansed, are born of the Spirit, become children of God and are made new creatures in Christ. Saved, man is assured of eternal blessedness. Lost, man is assured of everlasting punishment in hell.

**THE CHURCH** - The church is the bride of Christ. In its universal aspect, it comprises the whole body of those who have been born of the Spirit; and in its local expression it is established for worship, mutual edification and witness.

**THE CHRISTIAN LIFE** - If man is to fellowship with His Holy God, his Christian life must be holy. God in His grace has made this life available to man:

- 1) He has given him the Scriptures that he might see sin.
- 2) He has given him the Holy Spirit to convict of sin.
- 3) He has given him His Son to pay the penalty of sin.
- 4) He has given him access to His throne of grace that he might confess his sin and be forgiven and cleansed.

Christian living includes Christian service, the winning of souls around us and the preaching and teaching of the Gospel in the uttermost parts of the earth in order to fulfill Christ's Great Commission.

- 1) In carrying on this work there is needed the supernatural power of the Holy Spirit.
- 2) In all this service prayer is to have the central place.

THE CHRISTIAN HOPE - Jesus Christ will come again to earth the second time. We are to look for His soon coming, yea, to long for it for He will come personally, bodily and visible and with power and glory.

#### ORGANIZATION

African Bible College is an arm of AFRICAN BIBLE COLLEGES, an evangelical and interdenominational mission organization that is dedicated to furthering Christian education in Africa that is evangelical in persuasion through the establishment and funding of Bible Colleges and supplying Christian teachers, for African schools and colleges.

AFRICAN BIBLE COLLEGES is chartered by both the American and Liberian governments and enjoys the benefits thereof. Its home office is located in Clinton, Mississippi - P. O. Box 103.

This unique missions operation is governed by a Board of Directors. Serving on this Board are the following:

John W. Chinchin, President  
 William Mosal, Vice President  
 Nell Chinchin, Secretary  
 David Cotterill, Pastor  
 William Herrington, Executive  
 Jack Ross, Pastor  
 Robert Toberman, Executive

African Bible Colleges also maintains a Board of Advisors as follows:

Dr. Wilson Benton, Pastor  
 Dr. William Bright, President, Campus Crusade  
 Mr. Robert Cockerell, Executive  
 Rev. Donald Dunkerley, Pastor  
 Dr. G. Allen Fleece, President Emeritus,  
 Columbia Bible College  
 Rev. Thomas Kay, Jr., Pastor  
 Dr. David Nicholas, Pastor  
 Dr. Sam Patterson, President, Reformed  
 Theological Seminary  
 Mr. Edward Williford, Executive

#### EXHIBIT C

### COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND AFRICA INLAND MISSION FOR MISS JOYCE LOUISE RUCHE/ MISS HOLLY ANN HENLEY

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A *SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP*.

1. The appointment of Joyce Louise Ruchte/Holly Ann Henley shall be subject to the *approval* of both agencies. They shall be assigned to serve in Africa/Kenya for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
2. It is expected that the candidates processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. In the event that the other agency requests confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential by that agency.
3. Miss Ruchte/Henley will attend a 13-week pre-field training with Agape International. Further training should be discussed with the Servants in Missions Abroad office.
4. Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for financial and prayer support of Miss Ruchte/Henley.
5. Time shall be allowed for Miss Ruchte/Henley to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of their support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.
6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of Miss Ruchte's/Henley's funds and transmit the proper amount each month to them on the field. Cost incurred by Africa Inland Mission, both the processing and field administration of Miss Ruchte/Henley, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and Africa Inland Mission.

7. Miss Ruchte/Henley shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
8. Miss Ruchte/Henley shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
9. Africa Inland Mission shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, Miss Ruchte/Henley shall be under the jurisdiction of Africa Inland Missions.
11. While on the field, Miss Ruchte/Henley shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of Africa Inland Mission.
12. Miss Ruchte/Henley will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that they must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Assistant Director/Personnel, Africa Inland Mission

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad,  
Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
Coordinator, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad,  
Presbyterian Church in America

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Missionary

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

**AFRICA INLAND MISSION  
STATEMENT OF DOCTRINE AND FAITH BASIS  
(taken from the Constitution of the Africa Inland Mission)**

**ARTICLE III DOCTRINAL BASIS**

The members of this Mission declare their belief in:

**SECTION 1**

The unity and trinity of God, eternally existing in three co-equal Persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

**SECTION 2**

God the Creator and Preserver of all things, who created man, male and female, in His own image, and gave them dominion over the earthly creation.

**SECTION 3**

The deity and humanity of God the Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, who, being very God, also became man, being begotten by the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary, was crucified, dead and buried, was raised bodily from the dead, and ascended to the right hand of the Father; whose two natures continue eternally and inseparably joined together in one Person.

**SECTION 4**

The deity and personality of God the Holy Spirit, and the necessity of His work to make the death of Christ effective to the individual sinner, leading him to repentance toward God and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ; and in His ministry, dwelling permanently within and working through the believer for godly life and service.

**SECTION 5**

The divine, verbal inspiration and infallibility of the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as originally given, and their absolute and final authority in all matters of faith and conduct.

## SECTION 6

The universal sinfulness and guilt of human nature since the fall, rendering man subject to God's wrath and condemnation.

## SECTION 7

The sacrificial death of our Representative and Substitute, the Lord Jesus Christ, the incarnate Son of God, by the shedding of whose blood atonement was made for the sins of the whole world and whereby alone men are redeemed from the guilt, penalty and power of sin.

## SECTION 8

The necessity of the new birth as the work of God the Holy Spirit, to be obtained only by receiving the Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour; that men are saved by grace through faith, not by works.

## SECTION 9

The security of the believer, based entirely on the atoning work of the Lord Jesus Christ, whereby, as a born-again child of God, he has assurance of salvation and has the right to all the privileges of the sons of God.

## SECTION 10

The responsibility of the believer to maintain good works and to obey the revealed will of God in life and service, through which eternal rewards shall be received.

## SECTION 11

The True Church, whose Head is the Lord Jesus Christ and whose members are all regenerate persons united to Christ and to one another by the Holy Spirit.

## SECTION 12

The observance of the ordinances of Baptism and the Lord's Supper as appointed by the Lord Jesus Christ.

## SECTION 13

The supreme mission of the Church as being to glorify God and to preach the gospel to every creature.

## SECTION 14

The personal and visible return of the Lord Jesus Christ.

## SECTION 15

The resurrection of the body.

## SECTION 16

The eternal blessedness of the saved, and the eternal punishment of the lost.

## ARTICLE IV

## FINANCIAL POLICY

## SECTION 1

Faith Basis: Recognizing that the entire Christian life is a walk of faith, the Mission and missionaries depend upon God as the ultimate provider of every need, spiritual and material, Members are thus freed from a selfish concern for personal needs and are enable to seek the welfare of others.

While looking to the Lord in faith to supply all needs they may appropriately share information in such a way as to honor the Name of the Lord and to foster faithfulness in stewardship in accordance with the guidelines laid down by each Council.

## SECTION 2

Responsibilities of the Missionary:

A. Trusting the Lord's promise; "seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness and all these things shall be added unto you." (Matt. 6:33), individual missionaries will allow no anxiety about their personal need to disturb their confidence that they can face both abundance and want in the strength of Christ. (Phil. 4:12, 13).

C. Tongues

1. With a desire to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the fellowship of the missionary body and recognizing the controversial nature of the tongues issue and the fact that the propagation of this teaching can cause division, missionaries who may have had this experience are asked, so long as they are members of the Africa Inland Mission, to:

a. Refrain from the exercise of this gift in company with others, and

b. Refrain from the propagation of the teaching that speaking in tongues is the evidence of the fullness of the Holy Spirit.

**EXPLANATORY LETTERS ON THE DOCTRINAL POSITIONS OF AFRICA INLAND MISSION  
AND  
EVANGELICAL FELLOWSHIP OF KENYA**

November 11, 1981

Mr. Jay Kyle  
Mission to the World  
P.O. Box 1744  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Dear Mr. Kyle:

Thank you for your letter of September 25, 1981, raising objections that you have relating to the A.I.M. doctrinal statement.

We have discussed the content of your letter here and if acceptable to you, we authorize you to attach the following statements to the copies of our doctrinal statements that are signed by workers being seconded to us through your office:

''Due to certain ambiguities contained in point #8 of the above doctrinal statement, the Africa Inland Mission approves the attachment of the following statement as an acceptable interpretation of point #8.

'The necessity of the new birth as the work of God the Holy Spirit, enabling sinners to receive the Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour, so that men are saved by grace through faith, not by works.' '' We trust that this will be acceptable and we look forward to working together with you in the months and years ahead.

Sincerely in Christ,  
PETER STAM  
U. S. Director  
Africa Inland Mission

January 25, 1982

Mr. Paul McKaughan  
Mission to the World  
P.O. Box 1744  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Dear Paul,

It was indeed a blessing and encouragement to meet with you at Daystar on January 21st. I deeply appreciate the fellowship we had. I believe the Lord has a purpose for both your church and the Fellowship to team together in the task of the Great Commission.

I would like to clarify the Fellowship's stand in regard to salvation. The Fellowship believes without reservation that man is saved by grace of God alone and that salvation is a work of the Holy Spirit, convicting man of sin as the Word of God is being preached. It is by conviction and convincing by the Holy Spirit that man is helped to come to his full realization of his position before God - a helpless and hopeless sinner who can only be saved by the grace of God, whose mercy goes to redeem a sinner. This is clearly stated in Ephesians 2:8-10. Salvation is not by work of man, neither is it by any form of human ability or background, just as we read in John 1:12-13. V. 12, ''it is through receiving him, Christ, that He gives power to become children of God,'' and receiving Him is not possible by human action, it is through the work of the Holy Spirit. V. 13 states clearly that salvation is not on man's making - ''born not with blood, nor of the will of flesh nor the will of man,'' and then goes on saying, ''But by God.'' which is the grace of God.

Therefore, the Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya reaffirms that salvation is the message we have to deliver to the whole mankind, completely depending on the work of God through his grace and the Holy Spirit. If man is saving himself, then we have no message and mission.

I hope this helped to clarify our statement of faith. I shall be writing some of the things, as needs, personnel, etc. is concerned.

Yours in His Service,  
ISAAC A. SIMBIRI (REV)  
General Secretary  
Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya

## AFRICA INLAND MISSION—AMERICAN HOME COUNCIL

Mrs. Charlotte Allen, Wyckoff, New Jersey  
 Rev. Fred Bevrige, Hillsdale, New Jersey  
 Dr. Joseph Daniels, Upper Montclair, New Jersey  
 Rev. Charles Dawson, Deptford, New Jersey  
 Mr. Walter Kennedy, Bridgewater, New Jersey  
 Rev. Sidney Langford, Glen Rock, New Jersey  
 Rev. David Marshall, Ridgewood, New Jersey  
 Dr. Wesley Olsen, Lancaster, Pennsylvania  
 Rev. Duane Ray, Myerstown, Pennsylvania  
 Rev. Brandt Reed, Glen Ridge, New Jersey  
 Dr. Richard Seume, Dallas, Texas  
 Mr. David Sunden, Harrington Park, New Jersey  
 Rev. Edward Schuit, Hawthorne, New Jersey  
 Rev. Peter Stam, Westwood, New Jersey  
 Mr. Marvin Van Dyk, Franklin Lakes, New Jersey  
 Mrs. Sandy Van Dyk, Franklin Lakes, New Jersey  
 Mr. Robert Vetter, South Hamilton, Massachusetts

**EVANGELICAL FELLOWSHIP OF KENYA  
 STATEMENT OF FAITH**

- A. We believe the Holy Scriptures as originally given by God to be divinely inspired, infallible, without error, and the supreme authority in all matters of faith and conduct.
- B. We believe in one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
- C. We believe in our Lord Jesus Christ, God manifest in the flesh, His virgin birth, His sinless human life, His divine miracles, His vicarious and atoning death, His bodily resurrection, His Ascension, His mediatorial work, and His personal return in power and glory.
- D. We believe that because of sin, the entire human race is lost, and that lost sinful man can only be saved through the atoning death, shed blood, and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ appropriated by faith apart from works and through the regeneration of the Holy Spirit.
- E. We believe in the person of the Holy Spirit whose ministry is to glorify the Lord Jesus Christ, to convict the world of sin and to regenerate the sinner upon believing in Christ, and to indwell the believer, sanctifying him through the truth and enabling him to live a holy life and to witness and work for the Lord Jesus Christ.
- F. We believe that the Church is composed of all persons who through saving faith in Jesus Christ, having been regenerated by the Holy Spirit, are spiritually united in the body of Christ which He is head.
- G. We believe in the bodily resurrection of all the dead, of the believer to everlasting blessedness and joy with the Lord and of the unbeliever to judgment and everlasting punishment.

**EXHIBIT D**

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD  
 OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND  
 THE EVANGELICAL FELLOWSHIP OF KENYA  
 FOR MR. AND MRS. S. CLAUDE ROBINSON**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A *SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP*.

1. *The appointment of Mr. and Mrs. S. Claude Robinson shall be subject to the approval of both agencies. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson shall be assigned to serve in Nairobi, Kenya, for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.*
2. *It is expected that the candidate processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. In the event that the other agency requests confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential by that agency.*
3. *Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for financial and prayer support of Mr. and Mrs. Robinson.*
4. *Time shall be allowed for Mr. and Mrs. Robinson to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of Mr. and Mrs. Robinson's support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.*
5. *In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of Mr. and Mrs. Robinson's funds and transmit the proper amount each month to Mr. and Mrs. Robinson*

on the field. Costs incurred by Mr. and Mrs. Robinson, both the processing and field administration of Mr. and Mrs. Robinson, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and the Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya.

6. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
7. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
8. The Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, Mr. and Mrs. Robinson shall be under the jurisdiction of the Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya.
10. While on the field, Mr. and Mrs. Robinson shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of the Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya.
11. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that Mr. and Mrs. Robinson must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
12. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

\_\_\_\_\_  
General Secretary, Evangelical Fellowship of Kenya

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad, Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
Coordinator, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad, Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Missionary

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

**EXHIBIT E**  
**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD**  
**MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK**  
**WITH LANGUAGE INSTITUTE FOR EVANGELISM**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A *SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP*.

1. *The appointment of the missionary shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.*
2. It is expected that the candidate processing will be the responsibility of Servants in Missions Abroad. Candidate materials will be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
3. The missionary-candidate will attend a 13-week pre-field training with Agape International. Further training should be discussed with the Servants in Missions Abroad office.
4. Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
5. Time shall be allowed for the missionary to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. 100% of their support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.

- 6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of the missionary's funds and transmit a predetermined amount each month to the Language Institute for Evangelism office in Alhambra, California. From there, the money will be dispersed to take care of the missionary's needs. These needs include: personal allowance, housing and utilities, fire insurance, printing, postage of prayer letters, LIFE spiritual retreats, camp expenses, transportation to language study and work. One-time monies for pre-field training, travel to and from field, shipping, etc. will be handled by Servants in Missions Abroad's office.
- 7. The missionary shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
- 8. The missionary shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
- 9. The Language Institute for Evangelism shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
- 10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of the Language Institute for Evangelism.
- 11. While on the field the missionary shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of Language Institute for Evangelism.
- 12. A Servants in Missions Abroad missionary is to have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in the interdenominational setting of the Language Institute for Evangelism.
- 13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

\_\_\_\_\_  
President, Language Institute for Evangelism

\_\_\_\_\_  
Executive Vice-President, Language Institute for Evangelism

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad, Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
Coordinator, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad, Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman, Committee on Mission to the World, Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
Coordinator, Committee on Mission to the World, Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

**LANGUAGE INSTITUTE FOR EVANGELISM  
STATEMENT OF FAITH**

- 1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible authoritative Word of God.
- 2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
- 3. We believe in the Deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His Virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, and in His personal return in power and glory.

4. We believe that for the salvation of the lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life, and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ, who comprise the Church which is His body.

**EXHIBIT F**  
**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD**  
**MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK**  
**WITH NEW LIFE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A *SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP*.

1. The appointment of the missionary shall be subject to the *approval* of both the Session of the New Life Presbyterian Church and Servants in Missions Abroad (SIMA).
2. It is expected that the candidate processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. Application materials shall be shared with the New Life Presbyterian Church with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
3. The missionary-candidate will attend Missionary Internship's pre-field cross-cultural training program. Further training should be discussed with the Servants in Missions Abroad office.
4. Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
5. Time shall be allowed for the missionary to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred per cent of his support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.
6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of the missionary's fund and transmit the proper amount each month to the missionary on the field. Costs incurred by the agency, both processing and field administration regarding the missionary, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and New Life Presbyterian Church.
7. The missionary shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
8. The missionary shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either the New Life Presbyterian Church or SIMA for personal fund or field needs without the permission of the respective organization.
9. The New Life Presbyterian Church shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements needful for beginning field work.
10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of the New Life Presbyterian Church.
11. While on the field, the missionary shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of the New Life Presbyterian Church.
12. A Servants in Missions Abroad missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Pastor, New Life Presbyterian Church

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Clerk of Session, New Life Presbyterian Church

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Date:

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Chairman, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad, Presbyterian Church in America

---

Coordinator, Committee on Servants in Missions Abroad, Presbyterian Church in America

---

Date:

---

Chairman, Committee on Mission to the World, Presbyterian Church in America

---

Coordinator, Committee on Mission to the World, Presbyterian Church in America

---

Date:

**EXHIBIT G**  
**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WITH LATIN AMERICA**  
**COMMITTEE (LAC) of EFMA/IFMA**

Attached is cooperative agreement between Mission to the World and the Latin America Committee of EFMA/IFMA. This agreement is one under which Mr. Allen Hatch will serve if the Committee approves the proposed job description for him included in the May 1982 docket (SCA-16).

Members of the Executive Committee of the Latin America Committee are:

Mr. Arno W. Enns, Chairman  
Rev. J. Allen Thompson  
Rev. Robert Anderson  
Rev. Ronald Blue  
Rev. Paul McKaughan  
Rev. John Miesel  
Rev. Donald Palmer  
Mr. Loren Triplett  
Rev. Eugene Wittig

Statement of Faith of the Evangelical Foreign Missions Association is as follows:

We adopt as our statement of faith that given in the constitution of the National Association of Evangelicals.

- (1) We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative Word of God.
- (2) We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three Persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
- (3) We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
- (4) We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely necessary.
- (5) We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
- (6) We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life, and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
- (7) We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

This information is presented for your consideration and recommendation.

The staff recommends approval of the cooperative agreement between MTW and the Latin America Committee (LAC) of EFMA/IFMA.

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD**  
**MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**  
**WORK WITH THE LATIN AMERICA COMMITTEE OF EFMA/IFMA**

- (1) The Latin America Committee of EFMA/IFMA (LAC) accepts the services offered by Mr. and Mrs. Al Hatch and Mission to the World (MTW) of the Presbyterian Church in America.

- (2) LAC, in consultation with MTW, will assign Mr. and Mrs. Hatch as a member of the Administrative Staff of LAC with all rights, privileges, and responsibilities extended by LAC.
- (3) LAC will provide the facilities and necessary equipment and supportive fellowship for the realization of this professional work to be located in South America.
- (4) Mr. and Mrs. Hatch will be directly responsible to LAC and its executive committee while on the field.
- (5) LAC will be responsible for securing any necessary visas or work permits or other residential arrangements to enable them to undertake their professional duties.
- (6) LAC, in consultation with MTW, may make the services of Mr. and Mrs. Hatch available to PUENTE or to other related associations.
- (7) Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Discipline by either agency may not commit the other agency to the same action.
- (8) The MTW missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the Gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
- (9) Initiative for furlough planning rests with LAC. Such plans must be approved by MTW. While on furlough the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of MTW. After the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by MTW to the possible needs for the missionary to have additional training or study.
- (10) The missionary shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
- (11) Mr. and Mrs. Hatch will be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by the MTW Committee. Other financial arrangements shall be determined by LAC, in consultation with the MTW Committee.
- (12) The salary structure will be set by LAC in accordance with standards compatible with similar positions in the field of missions.
- (13) This agreement may be rescinded at the request of either party upon receipt of acknowledgement by the other.

Latin America Committee of EFMA/IFMA

Committee on Mission to the World (PCA)

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman

\_\_\_\_\_  
Coordinator

Signed this 4th day of May, 1982.

**EXHIBIT H**  
**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD**  
**OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND**  
**HELPS INTERNATIONAL MINISTRIES**  
**AND MR. AND MRS. ROBERT BROWN**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A *SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP*.

- (1) The appointment of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Brown shall be subject to the *approval* of both agencies. Mr. and Mrs. Brown shall be assigned to serve in Kenya for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
- (2) It is expected that the candidate processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. In the event that Helps International Ministries request confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential by them.
- (3) Mr. and Mrs. Brown will attend a 13-week pre-field training with Agape International. Further training should be discussed with the Servants in Missions Abroad office.
- (4) Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for financial and prayer support of Mr. and Mrs. Brown.
- (5) Time shall be allowed for Mr. and Mrs. Brown to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of their support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.

- (6) In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of Mr. and Mrs. Brown's funds and transmit the proper amount each month to Mr. and Mrs. Brown on the field. Costs incurred by Mr. and Mrs. Brown, both the processing and field administration of Helps International Ministries, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and Helps International Ministries.
- (7) Mr. and Mrs. Brown shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.
- (8) Mr. and Mrs. Brown shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
- (9) While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, Mr. and Mrs. Brown shall be under the jurisdiction of Helps International Ministries.
- (10) While on the field, Mr. and Mrs. Brown shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of Helps International Ministries.
- (11) Mr. and Mrs. Brown will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed View, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that they must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
- (12) Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

\_\_\_\_\_  
 President, Helps International Ministries

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Date

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Chairman, Committee on Mission to the World  
 Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Coordinator, Committee on Mission to the World  
 Presbyterian Church in America

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Date

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Signature of Missionary

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Date

**DOCTRINAL STATEMENT OF HELPS INTERNATIONAL MINISTRIES, INC.**

- 1. We believe in the verbal inspiration of the Bible, consisting of the Old and New Testaments only, as inspired by the Holy spirit; it is inerrant in the original manuscripts and is the infallible and authoritative Word of God.
- 2. We believe that the one triune God exists eternally and co-equally in three persons, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
- 3. We believe in the pre-existence and deity of the Lord Jesus Christ, His incarnation in real humanity, His supernatural conception of the Holy Spirit, His virgin birth, His miraculous words and works, His vicarious death on the cross, His bodily resurrection, His ascension to the Father's throne where He is presently interceding for His church, His second coming, and His millennial reign on earth.
- 4. We believe in the essential deity and personality of the Holy Spirit His convicting, regenerating, baptizing, sealing, indwelling, teaching, and filling ministry.
- 5. We believe that Satan is a person, a malignant spirit, the enemy of Jesus Christ and the saints, and that he has been condemned to be cast into the Lake of Fire.
- 6. We believe that man was created innocent in the image of God, but transgressed and fell in Adam; as a result, he is totally depraved and unable to recover from his lost condition without the regeneration of the Holy Spirit. Eternal salvation is received by the grace of God, in response to repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 7. We believe that every believer is indwelt by the Holy Spirit, receives a new nature to counteract the old nature, both being present until the evidence of the fullness of the Holy Spirit.
- 8. We believe that all believers are members of the invisible church, the body of Christ, formed by the baptism of the Holy Spirit, and manifests itself visible in local bodies of believers, for the purposes of Christian fellowship, administration of the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's supper and for teaching and testimony.
- 9. We believe that Christ commanded the church to go into all the world to preach the gospel to every creature, baptizing and teaching those who believe.
- 10. We believe that the physical body of the redeemed will be resurrected to be conformed to the body of

Christ's glory, and to enjoy conscious blessedness forever in the presence of God; and that the unsaved will be raised to everlasting and conscious punishment in hell.

**EXPLANATORY LETTER ON THE DOCTRINAL POSITION OF  
HELPS INTERNATIONAL MINISTRIES**

Missions to the World  
P. O. Box 1744  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Attention: Mr. Jay Kyle

Dear Brethren:

The following is an elaboration on the HIM doctrinal statement for your evaluation:

HIM believes that the baptism of the Holy Spirit takes place when a person is regenerated or born again. After conversion it is possible, and desirable, to be filled by the Holy Spirit for service. HIM does not believe in sinless perfection or the "second blessing;" neither is HIM charismatic.

Although HIM believes in dedication of infants without infant baptism, we realize some believers do believe in having their infants baptized and although this is not conversion, it recognizes the covenant relationship of the child until he reaches the age of accountability. HIM further recognizes that the believers baptism of Matthew 28 is not exclusively infant baptism.

May the Lord give you His wisdom as you consider a closer working relationship with HIM for the glory of God and the building up of His church till He comes.

Most sincerely in Christ,  
DAVID P. DEJONG, PRESIDENT

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE  
ON MISSION TO THE WORLD  
TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The MTW Committee took several actions at its May 13-15 meeting that will have to be included in Mission to the World's report to the General Assembly and passed on to the Committee on Commissioners. Those actions are:

1. That the following additions to the MTW Policy Manual be approved and that they be included in the recommendations to the General Assembly:
  - 2.02. 1(4) *Powers Entrusted to a Missionary*. When a teaching elder is approved for missionary service, the presbytery may entrust him with power to organize churches and ordain ruling elders and deacons therein (BCO 8-7).
  - 2.02. 1(5) *Powers Entrusted to a Church-Planting Team*. When there are three or more teaching elders (missionaries) on the field, they will have the power to constitute a provisional presbytery for the purpose of examining and receiving candidates for the Gospel ministry, and receiving organized churches into its membership. When there are two national teaching elders and two or more congregations with at least three national ruling elders, the provisional presbytery will give way to the national presbytery and the missionaries will cease to be members thereof.
2. That MTW recommend to the General Assembly that they seriously consider employing one of the "Big 8" accounting firms. The following grounds are given in support of this recommendation:
  - (1) MTW is operating in an international posture. In the J/R, the posture is enlarged, and it can be expected that complexities will be encountered that will make it questionable whether any local auditor can handle them with a high degree of success.
  - (2) As a benefit to the staff, such a move would result in enhancement of capabilities through the professional consultation a Big 8 firm can render.
  - (3) In the event of another J/R, a Big 8 firm would lay the foundation for a smoother transition and integration because of the high recognition factor.
3. That the Committee approve the cooperative agreement between SIMA and Helps International Ministries (HIM Incorporated).
4. That the proposed job description for Al Hatch as Executive Secretary of the Latin America Committee and the cooperative agreement between MTW and the Latin America Committee of EFMA/IFMA be approved.

5. That the verbal reports of the staff concerning the Ninth General Assembly's requests on O.C. Ministries and the functional accounting system to the effect that O.C. Ministries has changed their doctrinal statement to that of the NAE and that the 1982 financial reporting will be on the new functional accounting system be received, and that the staff be instructed to notify the General Assembly, through the Committee on Commissioners, that MTW has complied with its requests.

The first two items should be included in the recommendations of Mission to the World to the General Assembly. Item 1 involves changes in our Policy Manual which must be approved by the General Assembly.

Helps International Ministries (Item 3) should be added to the list of SIMA cooperative agreements on page 9 of MTW's report. Copies of the agreement and their doctrinal statement are attached.

The Latin America Committee of EFMA/IFMA (Item 4) should be added to the list of cooperative agreements for MTW, with an indication that it has been established since the last report. Copies of the agreement and their statement of faith are attached.

## APPENDIX H

**REPORT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S  
NOMINATING COMMITTEE TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**I. BUSINESS REFERRED TO THE COMMITTEE:**

Election of one nominee to each Committee, Sub-Committee, or Board of Trustees for positions indicated.

**II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES DISCUSSED:**

A. The chairman reviewed the Standing Rules of the Assembly that pertain to the Nominating Committee, an action of the Eighth General Assembly, and the section of the *Book of Church Order* regarding the functioning of this committee.

B. The nominees herein presented were elected by the process of nomination by a committee member, with each position being voted on separately.

C. There was discussion of the fact that hand written Biographical Forms do not conform to the requirements of the Standing Rules of the Assembly. However, since obviously some presbyteries were not aware of the requirement, the committee considered all nominees from the presbyteries referred by the Assembly's Stated Clerk.

D. The need for representation of former RPCES men to the committees, particularly the four permanent committees, Administration, Christian Education, Mission to the World, and Mission to North America. The Committee received advice from the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business that changes in the *BOCO* from the last General Assembly, (*BOCO 14-1-12*) provide for one more position to the class of 1984 on each permanent committee and thereupon the Nomination Committee proceeded to make nominations.

E. The qualifications of a nominee which had been questioned.

**III. RECOMMENDATION**

That the General Assembly adopt a policy that all Biographical Forms be typewritten; that the Biographical Forms indicate the necessity for typing, and that the Stated Clerk be instructed not to circulate handwritten Biographical Forms.

**IV. NOMINATIONS PRESENTED BY THE COMMITTEE (Attachment A)****V. ADDITIONAL NOMINATIONS FROM THE ASSEMBLY (To be added by due process during the Assembly.)****VI. Roll of Committee Members**

Presbytery	Name
Ascension	C. E. LeSeur, RE
Calvary	H. R. Patteson, TE
Central Carolina	Dewey D. Murphy, TE
Central Florida	H. Charles Greene, Jr., TE
Central Georgia	Henry M. Hope, Jr., TE
Eastern Carolina	C. Gene Parks, RE
Evangel	Robert J. Ostenson, Jr., TE
Grace	Norman Bagby, TE
Gulf Coast	O. H. Smith III, RE
Louisiana	Bill W. Cutter, RE
Mid-Atlantic	George B. Brengle, TE
Mississippi Valley	Billy Perry, Jr., RE
North Georgia	Joe Gardner, Jr., TE
Philadelphia	Harry N. Miller, Jr., TE
Siouxlands	Glen Wismer, RE
Southern Florida	James R. Harding, RE
Southwest	Merle A. Messer, Jr., RE
Tennessee Valley	J. L. Broadwater, TE
Texas	Elbert Norton, RE
Warrior	Cecil Williamson, TE
Western Carolina	J. T. Russel, Jr., RE
Westminster	Ivan L. Ward, RE
Respectfully submitted,	HARRY N. MILLER, JR. SECRETARY
JOE GARDNER, JR., CHAIRMAN	GEORGE B. BRENGLE, ACTING SECRETARY

## ATTACHMENT A

## I. COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

## A. Present Personnel

## Teaching Elders:

Don K. Clements, Mid-Atlantic

John Sartelle, Covenant  
George Fuller, Philadelphia

Richard Harris, Tennessee Valley

David G. McKay, Ascension  
James W. Lipscomb, Louisiana

## Class of 1985

## Class of 1984

## Class of 1983

## Class of 1982

## Alternates

## Ruling Elders:

William Joseph, Evangel  
Robert Liken

Mike Hodgkinson, Central Florida

John Culver, Gulf Coast, Chairman  
Jack Lonon, Western Carolinas

Charles Lowry, Westminster

John T. Clark, Central Georgia

## B. To Be Elected:

Two Teaching Elders

One Teaching Elder

## Class of 1986

## Class of 1984

## Alternates

Two Ruling Elders

One Ruling Elder

One Ruling Elder

## C. Nominations:

Marvin Harris, Warrior  
James Pancoast, Texas

Ted Smith, Central Carolina

## Class of 1986

## Class of 1984

## Alternates

John T. Clark, Central Georgia  
Charles LeSeur, Ascension

Richard Chewning, Mid-Atlantic

George Griffing, Louisiana

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION**

Marvin L. Harris: Stated Clerk of Warrior Presbytery; proven abilities in administration on presbytery level; variety of experience on committees on commissioners and presbytery committees.

James T. Pancoast: 21 years as director of scientific research; experienced in church administration and communications.

John T. Clark: present alternate; past moderator of GA; wide experience in both presbytern and General Assembly committees.

Charles LeSeur: Twice moderator of Ascension Presbytery; retired Director of Purchases and Materials for P. & L.E. Railroad Co.; Vast administrative experience.

W. Ted Smith, Jr.: Many years experience in managerial work; 15 years administrative experience in the pastorate.

George Griffing: Clerk of session; principal in organizing new church.

Richard Chewning: Prof. of Economics, University of Richmond; Retiring Moderator of 159-160 General Synod, RPCES.

## II. COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

### A. Present Personnel:

#### Teaching Elders:

T. M. Moore, Covenant  
Charles E. Turner, Southwest

Harris Langford, Central Georgia

James Hatch, Evangel  
Paul Kooistra, Warrior

Eugene Hunt, North Georgia

Joseph Pipa, Texas

#### Class of 1985

#### Class of 1984

#### Class of 1983

#### Class of 1982

#### Alternates

#### Ruling Elders:

Denis Stager, Ascension

Ralph Mittendorff, Southern Florida  
Joe Treloar, Mississippi Valley

William Huffman, Eastern Carolina

Donald R. Kimsey, Central Florida  
John Spencer, Evangel, Chairman

James R. Bibb, Covenant

### B. To Be Elected:

Two Teaching Elders

One Teaching Elder

One Teaching Elder

#### Class of 1986

#### Class of 1984

#### Alternates

Two Ruling Elders

One Ruling Elder

### C. Nominations:

George B. Brengle, Mid-Atlantic  
Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., Texas

George Smith, Philadelphia

Kenneth Wackes, Southern Florida

#### Class of 1986

#### Class of 1984

#### Alternates

William A. Rocap Jr. Central Carolina  
Robert Steadman, Siouxlans

James Bibb, Covenant

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

George B. Brengle: Entire ministry spend in Christian Education work; candidate to D. Min. at Westminster specializing in training for eldership; past service on CE/P Committee of Commissioners; burden for effective education in local church.

Joseph A. Pipa, Jr.: present alternate; trustee of Great Commission Publications; former writer for GCP; wide experience in all phases of Christian Ed.

William A. Rocap, Jr.: Training director for Merideth/Burda Corp.; committee to Bible-centered literature faithful to Presbyterian and Reformed standards.

Robert Steadman; professional educator; deep commitment to Christian Ed.; communicates exceptionally well with all ages; former HS principal; Director of Sioux Falls College; HS guidance counselor

Kenneth Wackes: Headmaster, Westminster Academy; vital interest in curriculum development for both day school and Sunday School.

James Bibb: present alternate; served 10 years as Supt. of Vo-Tech Division of the Tennessee Department of Education; Mayor of Munford, TN.

George Smith: B.D., W.T.S.; Pastoral experience, presently President of Christian Training, Inc. Board, in forefront of emphasis on the importance of interpersonal relations in Christian Education within the RPCES.

### III. COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES

#### A. Present Personnel:

##### Teaching Elders

Frank Barker, Evangel

David Nicholas, Southern Florida,  
Fred Marsh, Mississippi Valley

Robert Cannada, Jr., Covenant

Stuart H. Perrin, Ascension  
Charles McNutt, New River

Leonard T. Van Horn, Westminster

##### Class of 1985

##### Class of 1984

##### Class of 1983

##### Class of 1982

##### Alternates

##### Ruling Elders

John T. Bailey, Jr., Central Georgia  
Howard E. Perry, Philadelphia

Robert Vinson, Pacific

Murdock Campbell, Gulf Coast  
Robert Wilcox, Central Georgia

Stephen Fox, Evangel

Frederick A. Archer, Texas

#### B. To Be Elected:

Two Teaching Elders

One Teaching Elder

##### Class of 1986

##### Class of 1984

##### Alternates

Two Ruling Elders

One Ruling Elder

One Ruling Elder

#### C. Nominations:

Cortez Cooper, Tennessee Valley  
Frank Boswell, Central Fla.

Jack Mayfield, Siouxlans

##### Class of 1986

##### Class of 1984

##### Alternates

Frederick Archer, Texas  
Stephen Fox, Evangel

Robert Taylor, Pacific

Charles Howell, North Georgia

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE MUS COMMITTEE

Frank Boswell: Several years experience in presbytery MUS work; current chairman of presbytery MUS.

Cortez Cooper: Conscientious member of the PCA and possesses the attributes his presbytery believes important for effective service.

Frederick A. Archer: present alternate; manager for postal service; specialist in demographics and long range planning and research.

Steve Fox: now serving partial term on committee; vice-chairman; good working member of committee; representative on Stewardship Sub-committee.

Jack A. Mayfield: Extensive experience as church planter and evangelist in person to person and home visitation evangelism; committee to evangelism/church planting as the major thrust for the church.

Charles Howell: Former Field Director for the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship; a heart for evangelism.

Robert Taylor: Operates convalescent hospitals in California. President of the former Board of Home Missions.

## IV. COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

## A. Present Personnel:

## Teaching Elders:

	<b>Class of 1985</b>
Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension Henry R. Gundlach, Texas	
	<b>Class of 1984</b>
Charles Young, Warrior	
	<b>Class of 1983</b>
R. Thomas Cheely, Central Carolina William J. Stanway, Grace	
	<b>Class of 1982</b>
Donald B. Patterson, Mississippi Valley	
	<b>Alternates</b>
Lee Trinkle, Gulf Coast	

## Ruling Elders:

L. B. Austin III, Tennessee Valley
Ashton Stewart, Mid-Atlantic Harry P. Musser, New River
Lloyd Strickland, North Georgia
Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast Donald Comer, Central Georgia
William McCance, Southwest

## B. To Be Elected:

	<b>Class of 1986</b>	
Two Teaching Elders		Two Ruling Elders
	<b>Class of 1984</b>	
One Teaching Elder		
	<b>Alternates</b>	
One Teaching Elder		One Ruling Elder

## C. Nominations:

	<b>Class of 1986</b>	
John W. P. Oliver, Central Georgia E. Lee Trinkle, Gulf Coast		Nolan Armstrong, Calvary Merle A. Messer, Southwest
	<b>Class of 1984</b>	
Robert Aufforth, Delmarva		
	<b>Alternates</b>	
William McColley, Pacific		Dean Harris, Eastern Carolina

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE MTW COMMITTEE

John W.P. Oliver: pastor with missionary vision; mission budget of church is nearly equal to budget for local ministries and operations; nearly 24 young people are preparing for missionary service.

E. Lee Trinkle: present alternate; previous service as foreign missionary; has promoted vital mission programs in his pastorates.

Nolan Armstrong: Heart for ministry of MTW; time to devote to the committee and its work; active in presbytery MTW; present at nearly all General Assemblies.

Merle A. Messer: From Tucson, the home base for Wycliff worker force to leave Mexico; has extensive in-depth contacts with missionaries; heart for mission.

William McColley: only PCA member of World Presbyterian Mission Board; active in General Assembly; heart for ministry of MTW.

Dean Harris: Deep interest in missions; current board member of Island Missionary Society (Bahamas).

Robert Aufforth: Former missionary to Chile, has served on the board of WPM, and is presently its President.

## V. SUB-COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

### A. Present Personnel:

#### Teaching Elders

Richard Adelman, Gulf Coast

John Kyle, Mississippi Valley

G. Aiken Taylor, Western Carolinas

Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk

Henry Lewis Smith, Evangel

#### Ruling Elders

Member resigned

Donald Boerema, Southern Florida

Charles Ambler, Jr., Central Florida

John G. Thompson, Westminster

#### Class of 1984

#### Class of 1983

#### Class of 1982

#### Ex-Officio

#### Alternates

### B. To Be Elected:

One Teaching Elder

One Teaching Elder

#### Class of 1985

#### Alternates

One Ruling Elder

One Ruling Elder

### C. Nominations:

Robert G. Valentine, Louisiana

Henry L. Smith, Evangel

#### Class of 1985

#### Class of 1984

#### Alternates

Bruce M. Ferg, Southwest

Daniel Prins, E. Carolina

Thomas Maher, Philadelphia

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO SUB-COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

**Robert G. Valentine:** previous member of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church; OPC pastor for 12 years and Stated Clerk of OPC Presbytery of the South for 6 years. Will bring valuable knowledge of OPC to the committee.

**Bruce M. Ferg:** Attorney with skills of analysis, precise language, and skillful negotiations; served on committee of commissioners for Interchurch Relations at 9th General Assembly and is aware of the status of our relationships with other denominations.

**Henry L. Smith, Jr.:** former pastor in ARP denomination.

**Daniel Prins:** Graduate Calvin College, Senior programmer for research Triangle Park.

**Thomas Maher:** Clerk of Session, has had experience and contacts with other presbyterian bodies.

## VI. SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

### A. Present Personnel:

#### Teaching Elders

Russell Toms, Central Florida

#### Ruling Elders

Stanley D. Wells, Texas

#### Class of 1985

**Teaching Elder**

Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Grace  
 Byron Snapp, Calvary  
 Thomas A Roberts, Louisiana

**Ruling Elder**

**Class of 1984**  
 William Buiten Southern Florida  
**Class of 1983**  
 Stokes V. Robertson, Mississippi Valley  
**Class of 1982**  
 John Moore, Jr., Covenant  
**Alternates**  
 Henry G. Smith, Central Georgia

**B. To Be Elected:**

<b>Class of 1986</b>	<b>Class of 1986</b>
One Teaching Elder	One Ruling Elder
<b>Alternates</b>	<b>Alternates</b>
One Teaching Elder	One Ruling Elder

**C. Nominations:**

<b>Class of 1986</b>	<b>Class of 1986</b>
Joe Gardner, Jr. Louisiana	Henry G. Smith, Central Georgia
<b>Alternates</b>	<b>Alternates</b>
Rodney T. King, Southwest	Patrick McHugh, Philadelphia

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**

Joe Gardner, Jr.: Extensive experience on Assembly committees and Presbytery committees; knowledgeable in the BCO.

Henry G. Smith: present alternate; served past three years on committee of commissioners for Judicial Business; attorney; experience as city attorney and judge.

Rodney T. King: past service on committee of commissioners of Judicial Business; extensive knowledge of BCO; chaired 2 judicial commissions; incisive.

Patrick McHugh: past service on committee of commissioners for Judicial Business; served on judicial commission of presbytery; gentle spirit; effective in achieving reconciliation.

**VII. TRUSTEES FOR INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND****A. Present Personnel:**

**Class of 1986**  
 John W. Todd, Jr., Ascension  
 Robert E. Kresge, New River  
**Class of 1985**  
 Thomas Leopard, Evangel  
 Thomas Lowe, Westminster  
**Class of 1984**  
 Allen Morris, Southern Florida  
 J. Edmund Johnston, Mississippi Valley  
**Class of 1983**  
 Robert G. Sweet, Western Carolinas  
 Sam Chester, Jr., Tennessee Valley  
**Class of 1982**  
 James Lipscomb, Louisiana  
 Seixas G. Milner, North Georgia

**B. To Be Elected:****Class of 1987**

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)

**C. Nominations:****Class of 1987**

Charles Cox, Grace  
James Shipley, Central Georgia

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE TRUSTEES FOR THE INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND**

Charles Cox: 20 years experience in management in Life insurance industry; chartered life underwriter; Chairman, Dade County (FL) School Board Committee on Tax Shelters Annuities and Group Insurance.

James Shipley: Prior to seminary training spent seven years in the insurance field and is a Charter Life Underwriter.

**VIII. BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION****A. Present Personnel:****Class of 1985**

Arnold Lee, Grace  
F. E. Brasfield, Mississippi Valley

**Class of 1984**

Andy Trotter, Tennessee Valley  
Robert Brown, Pacific

**Class of 1983**

John Albritton, Evangel  
James Wasson, Calvary

**Class of 1982**

James E. Moore, Covenant  
Steve A. White, Eastern Carolina

**B. To Be Elected:****Class of 1986**

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

**C. Nominations:****Class of 1986**

Allen Duble, St. Louis  
Robert Avis, St. Louis

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE TRUSTEES OF THE PCA FOUNDATION**

RE Allen Duble: Has served for director of development for both Covenant College and Seminary; presently on RPCES foundation board.

RE Robert Avis: Stockbroker with A. G. Edwards Company, serves on RPCES Foundation Board.

**IX. BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN****A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders**

Rhett Sanders, Calvary  
Gordon K. Reed, Central Georgia

**Ruling Elders**

**Class of 1984**  
Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast  
Robert Harris, North Georgia  
Harold Tolsma, Texas

**Class of 1983**  
Charles T. Wolf, Jr., Central Georgia

**Class of 1982**  
Royce C. Waites, Calvary  
Harrison R. King, Calvary  
Alex Keleman, New River

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 1985**  
Three Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 1985**  
Robert Blaylock, Louisiana  
Kenneth Keyes, Southern Florida  
Royce C. Waites, Calvary

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

Robert Blaylock: enthusiastic leader; building contractor

Kenneth Keyes: served previous terms on this board; enthusiastic supporter of Ridge Haven.

Royce C. Waites: Presently filling unexpired term on the board. Enthusiastic and capable; supported Ridge Haven.

**X. ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders**

Ronald C. Harding, Mid-Atlantic  
Norman Evans, New River  
Robert Vincent, Louisiana  
J. Robert Vannoy, Philadelphia

**Ruling Elders**

**Class of 1984**  
William Stevenson North Georgia

**Class of 1983**  
Millard Tate Eastern Carolina

**Class of 1982**  
James Peaster, Mississippi Valley

**Alternates**  
Doug Haskew, Evangel

**B. To Be Elected:**

One Teaching Elder  
One Teaching Elder

**Class of 1985**  
**Alternates**

One Ruling Elder  
One Ruling Elder

**C. Nominations:**

J. Robert Vannoy, Philadelphia  
William A. Smith, Grace

**Class of 1985**  
**Alternates**

Kenneth Ryskamp, Southern Florida  
John McNair, Grace

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

TE J. Robert Vannoy: present alternate; professor of Biblical Theology, Biblical Theological Seminary, Philadelphia.

RE Kenneth Ryskamp: past moderator of the General Assembly; knowledgeable in doctrinal issues; Chairman of Trustees of Westminster Theological Seminary; familiar with Assembly operations.

TE William A. Smith: clear and precise writer and theological; understanding and compassionate concern for the purity of the church.

RE John McNair: clear thinker; knowledgeable in theology.

**XI. COVENANT COLLEGE BOARD OF TRUSTEES****A. Present Personnel:****Teaching Elders:****Class of 1984**

Frederick T. Marsh, Mississippi Valley

**Class of 1983**

William H. Hall Central Florida

Robert Butterfield, Central Florida

Ralph Langford, Evangel

**Class of 1982**

David H. Bryson, Central Georgia

Oliver Smith, Jr., Tennessee Valley

**B. To Be Elected:****Class of 1985****C. Nominations:**

Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas

Hugh Maclellan, Sr., Tennessee Valley

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE:**

Hugh Maclellan, Sr.: Retired President of Retired Life and Accident Insurance Company; enthusiastic supporter of Covenant College. Ruling Elder, Lookout Mountain Church; real concern for young people.

Morton H. Smith: Stated Clerk, PCA; Former Covenant College Board of Trustees Member. Has a good beard.

## APPENDIX I

**REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION  
TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Presbyterian Church in America Foundation was established by the Fourth General Assembly. It operates as a Sub-Committee of the Committee on Administration. The Foundation has been established for the promotion of creative giving designed to promote the kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

The Foundation offers four avenues for the wide use of the believer's financial and material assets. The Foundation aids the Christian in (1) planning his financial future, (2) providing a regular income for life, and (3) establishing a continuing gift for the Lord's work, (4) through the Last Will and Testament the Foundation offers our constituency a means of investing their money specifically for use by a genuinely Christian Church while saving for their own later years.

It is evident from Scripture that wise planning and investing for the future, as in the example of Joseph "storing up for the lean years" in Genesis 41 and the wise investing of the money by the servants in our Lord's parable of the talents in Matthew 25: 14-29 are proper ways to be just stewards of the worldly possessions given us by God.

The Foundation is managed by a Board of Trustees consisting of eight Elders and/or Deacons elected by the General Assembly on a staggered basis. Two men must always be Teaching Elders. The entire Board serves without remuneration. The Tenth General Assembly will elect two men for the class of 1986.

A Memorial Gift Program has been established and materials have been distributed to every church in the Assembly. Designated gifts from this program are distributed to the Committees so named. Undesignated funds received are accumulated and then distributed periodically in percentage amounts established by the General Assembly for the four standing Committees. Packets containing forms and a description of the Living Memorial Program are available to all PCA churches. To date approximately \$9,000 undesignated funds have been distributed to the four standing Committees.

For the past three years the Foundation has operated only with one part-time staff member. The Director of Stewardship Ministries has functioned as a part time Managing Director giving approximately 25% of his time to this work. Even so, Wills Seminars were conducted in several churches and \$245,608 was distributed in 1981 to various Christian organizations.

The Ninth General Assembly urged the employment of a full time Managing Director and the budget for 1983 makes provision for hiring such a person.

There are several Wills on file with a value of approximately \$750,000 and as the long-range program is developed, more will be added.

**RECOMMENDATIONS:**

1. That the 1983 Budget be approved as presented.
2. That each church in the Assembly be encouraged to participate in Will Seminars for the benefit of their members.
3. That each church be encouraged to participate in the Memorial Gift Program.
4. That in the event Joining & Receiving with the Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod is approved, two members from their Denomination be elected to the Board of Trustees of the PCA Foundation.

## APPENDIX J

**REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN, INC.  
TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF  
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**I. Introduction and Information**

The Ridge Haven Conference Center is an exciting area of activity in the PCA. The Lord continues to bless abundantly. Almost daily we see demonstrations of Is. 65:24 . . . "before they call I will answer" . . . and Jer. 33:3, "Call unto me, and I will answer thee and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not." It is exciting to see roads and buildings carved out of the beautiful mountain wilderness. It is even more exciting to see the spiritual blessings and changed lives in numbers of the people who come to Ridge Haven. Praise the Lord for the vision and generosity of the people whom He has used to bring this about. ▲

With the Lord's help we have made outstanding progress at your Conference Center during the past year. We have completed:

- 5 new buildings
- A central water system including a 100,000 gallon tank, and fire hydrants
- 1 1/2 acre lake
- 1/2 mile of new road

These developments now give you a Conference Center which can accommodate a total of almost 300 people. Ridge Haven now has:

- 12 structures (3 dormitories, 2 lodges, a cafeteria-meeting room building an office-maintenance building, 1 residence, camping area with bath-rest room a picnic shelter, and a swimming pool.)
- 79 residential lots (36 have been leased; 5 lovely homes have been constructed)
- 820 acres of beautiful mountain land

During the past year groups from as far away as Dallas, Texas, and Ft. Lauderdale, Florida, have enjoyed the natural beauty and spiritual atmosphere of Ridge Haven. There have been very few vacancies in the occupancy schedule. On a number of occasions requests for reservations for space had to be turned down due to all of the facilities already being reserved. We are thankful for such a high rate of usage. The users varied from groups of pre-teens to senior citizen groups.

The whole purpose of Ridge Haven is to provide a place where our Lord will bring about spiritual change and growth in the lives of His people. This has taken place in a variety of exciting ways this past year. Your Ridge Haven Conference Center is becoming a vital instrument in the spiritual life of the PCA. We need to pray for the completed development of Ridge Haven so that more and larger groups across the denomination can benefit from its use.

The completion of the above structures depletes the funds available for construction of new facilities. Future expansion and development will depend on receiving additional gifts. This can best be accomplished by all the churches across the denomination including Ridge Haven in their benevolent budgets. The only other alternative is to receive substantial gifts from individual donors. Pray about your participation in this important work.

**II. Recommendations**

1. That Ed Robeson, Administrator of Ridge Haven, be granted 15 minutes to present a progress report on Ridge Haven.
2. That Ken Keyes, Director of Development of Ridge Haven, be given 10 minutes to report on the development program for Ridge Haven.
3. That sessions and churches be encouraged to have a Ridge Haven representative present the Conference Center to their congregations.
4. That churches, presbyteries, and General Assembly Committees be encouraged to use the facilities of Ridge Haven for retreats, conferences, and other meetings whenever possible.
5. That sessions and churches be requested to include Ridge Haven Conference Center in their annual budgets.
6. That the 1983 Budget be approved.

Respectfully submitted,  
F. RHETT SANDERS, SECRETARY  
Ridge Haven, Inc. Board of Directors

## APPENDIX K

**REPORT OF THE SUB-COMMITTEE ON STEWARDSHIP MINISTRIES  
TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF  
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Sub-Committee for Stewardship Ministries continues to operate as a supportive ministry for the Program Committees of the General Assembly, the presbyteries and the local congregations in the area of personal commitment of time, talent and treasure to the Lord's work. The Sub-Committee endeavors to raise the support for the total budget of the one work of the church as it is carried out through the four program committees.

The Sub-Committee is operating this year under additional guide-lines and responsibilities which were approved by the last General Assembly. These guidelines include the following:

1. The advisory membership of the committee has been enlarged to include the Director of the PCA Foundation, the Moderator and the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.
2. The Stewardship Committee shall do (preliminary) planning and goal setting studies for the denomination and shall recommend its findings annually through the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship.
3. The General Assembly reaffirms the Stewardship Sub-Committee's responsibility to review and evaluate the budget requests of all agencies who's budgets must be approved by the Assembly.
4. The Sub-Committee for Stewardship is to coordinate the promotional work of all committees of the General Assembly, and is itself the primary communicator of the one mission of the Church at every level of the denomination.
5. The Sub-Committee shall continue to develop and promote a system of "Askings" for congregational support of the budget of the General Assembly.

### **I. 1981 GIVING**

A total of \$4,605,247 was received by the four permanent committees of the General Assembly in 1981. This was the largest total yet for our PCA agencies and represents 93% of the total committed budget of \$4,945,382.

The Committee on Mission to the World received \$3,147,688 in 1981, for 100% of it's approved budget. The Committee for the Mission to North America received \$747,000.00 (93%). Christian Education and Publications received \$483,307.00 (84%) and the Committee for Administration \$227,252.00 (85%). These figures show a steady growth in the giving of our people to PCA causes, even in the midst of inflation and yearly increased budgets by the Assembly. We believe the efforts of the Stewardship Committee on behalf of the four committees are certainly reflected in these increases.

The Sub-Committee rejoices in the fact that total benevolent giving in 1981 increased 7.6% with the percentage of disbursements allocated for PCA causes increasing by 8.3%. Non PCA causes increased 6.9%. Per capita giving to all causes increased from \$145.00 to \$168.00, an increase of 8.6%.

The six year trend from 1976 through 1981 indicates that there was an increase of 200% in the total benevolent giving of the denomination. During the same time giving to General Assembly causes only increased 171% indicating that support of General Assembly causes is falling behind in the total benevolent giving.

In 1981 PCA churches gave \$15,262,387 to all benevolent causes. \$4,618,805 of that amount was given to General Assembly causes representing 30% of the total benevolent giving as compared to 33% 1976.

Of the 30% given to the General Assembly causes, 21% went to Mission to the World and the remaining 9% was divided between Mission to North America, Christian Education and Publications, and Administration.

52% of \$7,354,580 of our total benevolent giving went to non PCA causes in 1981.

### **II. PRESBYTERY ASKINGS**

At the direction of the General Assembly, the Sub-Committee for Stewardship Ministries calculated the per capita contributions to the four permanent committees that would be necessary to meet their committed 1982 budget. This information was distributed to each local church and the presbyteries with the request that each church indicate the amount it plans to give to the work of the General Assembly. The per capita askings for the 1982 committee budget is \$63.63. This represents the following amounts for each committee: Administration \$3.53, Christian Education \$7.53, Mission to North America \$10.43, and Mission to the World \$42.14.

A personal presentation on behalf of the General Assembly budget was made in each presbytery. A summary of the response of these churches is attached to this report.

### **III. STEWARDSHIP NETWORK**

The establishment of a Stewardship network to facilitate communication of important information between the program committees and the presbyteries is closing the communication gap in these presbyteries that have stewardship chairman and/or key men. The presbytery "Key-Men" receive a periodic update of vital information concerning the four committees. These men in turn, are responsible for communicating this information to the local congregations and appropriate presbytery committees. The keyman serves as a catalyst and as an advocate

for the General Assembly causes on the presbytery and local church level. Those Presbyteries that have key men are: Ascension, Rev. Samuel Serio; Calvary, Rev. Clenton Ilderton; Central Carolina, Mr. Wm. Loftis; Central Florida, Rev. James McKee; Central Georgia, Mr. Robert Ham; Covenant, Rev. Charles Coe, Jr.; Eastern Carolina, Rev. David Dively; Evangel, Rev. Hubert Stewart\*; Grace, Rev. Shelton Sanford, III; Gulf Coast, Mr. J. Rod Webb; Louisiana, Mr. Dick Ayers; Mid-Atlantic, Mr. Eugene Friedland; Mississippi Valley, Rev. Thomas Cook\*; New River, Mr. S. C. Dunbar; North Georgia, Mr. Raymond Fulton; Pacific, Rev. Jack Myerscough; Philadelphia, Rev. Harry Miller\*; Siouxlands, Rev. Jack Mayfield\*; Southwest, Rev. Gerrit DeYoung; Tennessee Valley, Rev. Fred Fowler; Texas, Mr. Richard Cumow, Jr.; Warrior, Mr. John Lavender; Western Carolina, Mr. Lou Essler; Westminster, Rev. Preston Sartelle. \*Some Presbyteries use their stated clerks as key men.

#### **IV. QUARTERLY FINANCIAL REPORTS**

One of the most effective methods of keeping our pastors and sessions informed as to the financial status of the four permanent committees has been the Quarterly Financial Report. These reports list income, percent of income to committed budget, expenses (both program and administration expenses) and balance on hand for each of the four committees.

#### **V. STEWARDSHIP MATERIALS**

The Sub-Committee continues to make Stewardship Materials available to our churches. In 1981, we distributed 160,093 pieces of literature in the form of tracts, pledge cards and brochures to our people. The number of churches using the material increase by 23%. This year the Sub-Committee introduces a new packet of material based upon the theme "Stewardship, a Matter of the Heart". Samples of these materials will be mailed to our churches in August. They may be ordered from the Stewardship office. The office also maintains a bibliography of stewardship resource materials which is available to pastors, to assist them in the preparation and presentation of stewardship messages.

#### **VI. STEWARDSHIP SEMINARS**

To assist local church officers, pastors and members in the preparation and implementation of an effective stewardship program in the local church, your Sub-Committee continues to conduct stewardship seminars. These one day seminars (usually held on a Saturday) consist of at least two general sessions and 6 workshops. These seminars are a proven method of assisting local churches and the Assembly in the area of Stewardship. We have many letters on file attesting to the success of these meetings. Time and time again our records show that after the Stewardship seminar, the giving of the participating church to General Assembly causes increases and in some cases there is a significant increase.

#### **VII. 1982 CALENDARS**

Your Sub-Committee continues its efforts to publicize and assist in the coordination of assembly, presbytery and committee events through the publication and distribution of the Stewardship Calendar. This year the calendar, contains printed dates (when information is available) of all presbytery meetings, as well as the regular meetings of the four permanent committees. This calendar was distributed to each minister and clerk of session in the denomination, each member of the General assembly's permanent committees and each committee staff person.

#### **VIII. STATISTICAL SUMMARY**

Your Sub-Committee summarized and distributed the giving patterns of each of our churches and grouped them according to size of membership. This information based upon the 1981 Statistical Report, indicated what each church had received in total contributions, what amount was given to PCA causes (including presbytery) and what was given to non-denominational causes.

#### **IX. MEDIA PRESENTATION**

The Sub-Committee continues to seek ways to promote the one work of the church across the denomination. The Sub-Committee has produced and made available to the local church, a slide-tape presentation entitled "No Congregation is an Island". The purpose of this presentation is to show that each congregation of the PCA, regardless of size, is not an island unto itself, but is part of the larger body of Christ and has the responsibility of helping to fulfill the great commission through the one work of the church.

#### **X. BUDGETS**

Operating under the direction of the General Assembly, the Sub-Committee reviewed each of the budgets of the program committees. The guidelines used to review the budgets of these committees were as follows:

1. Review the history of giving for each committee.
2. Project from that history what could be expected for the coming year.
3. Add a faith percentage to the figure derived in step #2.

Attached to this report are copies of these budgets which we are recommending to the Assembly for its approval.

As per the instructions of the last General Assembly, the Sub-Committee will be submitting to the Assembly operating budgets for all the committees and agencies of the PCA with the exception of the Board of Trustees for Insurance and Annuity. The Board of Trustees believes that the Assembly has excluded it from having to present

its budget through Stewardship and will therefore present its own budget at the time docketed for the Insurance and Annuity report.

### **XI. UNIFORM BUDGET REPORTING**

The 1980 General Assembly assigned to the Sub-Committee the responsibility for developing a uniform budget reporting system. In order to produce this system, the whole accounting framework of all denominational agencies must be standardized.

In cooperation with our auditing firm, a uniform budget format has been developed. This format is now being used in the budget presentations of each committee.

### **XII. DENOMINATIONAL GOALS**

At the direction of the last General Assembly (see guideline #2 at the beginning of this report) the Sub-Committee has taken preliminary steps to recommend to the next General Assembly suggestions regarding the overall goals of the denomination. Working with each program committee, the Sub-Committee for Stewardship has started to accumulate, study and assess the purposes and goals of each of the four committees. The Sub-Committee, because of its unique makeup, (representatives from each of the other program committees) has started a dialogue that should result in formation of a suggested unified statement of purpose and overall objectives for the one work of the church which will be submitted to the next General Assembly.

### **XIII. A LOOK TO THE FUTURE**

In an effort to fulfill the direction of the General Assembly regarding the raising of funds for the one work of the church, the Sub-Committee on Stewardship is continuing to explore and develop new and innovative programs. These programs are designed to interpret the needs of the Assembly to our people, and to motivate the churches of our denomination to fully support the one work of the church carried forward through the program committees of the PCA.

In the event of the joining and receiving of the RPCES, the committee has made plans to immediately begin an "educational and instructional" process for these new churches. The purpose of this program is to help each new PCA member become acquainted with the structure of the denomination and how funds for operation are requested, raised and received.

### **RECOMMENDATIONS**

1. That sermons on stewardship including emphasis on tithing to be brought periodically throughout the year to each congregation.
2. That the period of Sunday, October 17, 1982 through Sunday, November 7, 1982 be a special Stewardship Season and the Sunday, November 7, 1982 be recommended as Commitment Sunday.
3. That each presbytery Key-man promote the use of the slide/tape presentation "No Congregation is an Island".
4. That presbyteries encourage the session of each church to appoint a Stewardship Key-man.
5. That presbyteries encourage each church to participate in a Stewardship Seminar when it is offered in its area.
6. That each church be encouraged to use the 1982 Stewardship Materials, "Stewardship, a Matter of the Heart".
7. That each church be urged to respond to the 1983 General Assembly Askings as soon as possible.
8. That the budgets for 1983 be approved as presented.
9. That the Board of Trustees of Insurance and Annuities be instructed to submit all future budget requests to the PSCSM for review and evaluation and presentation to the General Assembly.
10. That the attached proposed job description for the Director of Stewardship Ministries be approved.
11. That the Assembly express its appreciation for the work of the Director of Stewardship Ministries, Mr. M.E. "Pappy" Howland and his staff, and that Mr. Howland be approved as the Director of Stewardship Ministries through the 1983 General Assembly.
12. That the General Assembly direct all boards and committees to send any recommendations concerning long range planning and goal setting to the PSCSM for review and submission to the General Assembly in accordance with item 9-56(8) 9th General Assembly.

### **PROPOSED JOB DESCRIPTION FOR DIRECTOR OF STEWARDSHIP**

The responsibilities of the Director of Stewardship must reflect the assignment given to the Stewardship Committee. That assignment includes three major functions:

- I. Goals and Guidelines
- II. Budget Review
- III. Coordination of the Promotional Work of the Program Committees

## I. GOALS AND GUIDELINES

. . . . Director of Stewardship will:

- a. Receive from each committee its proposed short and long range goals and their estimate of the costs for the coming year.
- b. Present these goals to the Stewardship Committee at its January meeting each year.
- c. Correlate these committee reports according to a uniform format for the Stewardship Committee, so it will be able to make comparisons easily.
- d. Prepare guidelines for local congregations expressing the Stewardship Committee's recommendations concerning goals and their priorities. These guidelines will be part of the Stewardship Committee's report to General Assembly (and subsequently distributed to the congregations).
- e. Prepare the formal report for General Assembly based on the Committee's decisions. The report will be approved by the Committee together with the recommendations for General Assembly deliberation and decision.
- f. Develop and promote a system of "askings" for the General Assembly budget from local congregations.

## II. BUDGET REVIEW

. . . . Director of Stewardship will:

- a. Gather budget proposals from all organizations.
- b. Prepare whatever statistical information is needed and gather necessary data to assist the Stewardship Committee to review, evaluate and recommend an overall budget to the General Assembly. This review is to be finalized by the March meeting of the Stewardship Committee.
- c. Encourage the use of a uniform budget by all committees to be introduced at the January meeting of the Stewardship Committee.
- d. Prepare and distribute to all local congregations statistical information that will keep them abreast of the financial condition of the four permanent committees.

## III. COORDINATION OF THE PROMOTIONAL WORK OF THE PROGRAM COMMITTEES

. . . . Director of Stewardship will:

- a. Report to and be responsible to the Stewardship Committee.
- b. Establish an office and staff within income limits at the same location used by the permanent committees of General Assembly.
- c. Work with the four permanent committees and the coordinators to reflect their concerns to the people of our denomination. This will involve his attendance at all meetings of the permanent committees of the denomination.
- d. Meet with the four coordinators at least quarterly, and act as chairman of that meeting.
- e. Receive promotional information from all committees including publications, conferences or seminars, itineration schedules, meetings with Presbyteries or Sessions, etc.
- f. Distribute this information via computer print-outs to all committees as an aid in their promotional planning.

## IV. GENERAL DUTIES:

. . . . Director of Stewardship will:

- a. Oversee a program to develop stewardship within all the Presbyteries that will involve each Session in the PCA to stimulate the giving of tithes and offerings.
- b. Set up and regulate a Stewardship Speakers Bureau.
- c. Endeavor to visit each Presbytery at least once every three years.
- d. Provide general oversight to the Director of the PCA Foundation and to promote its work wherever possible.
- e. Supervise the Stewardship staff personnel and assist them wherever needed.
- f. Oversee the development of a presbytery and congregational stewardship network of "key men".
- g. Set up a system to educate incoming churches regarding PCA budgeting proposals and stewardship.

## ATTACHMENT A

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
SUMMARY OF 1983 PROPOSED BUDGET

	1981 Actual	1982 Budget	1982 J & R Increment	1983 Proposed Budget	1983 J & R Increment
Mission to the World . . . . .	\$2,946,239	\$3,764,402	\$1,156,338	\$4,397,750	\$2,720,000
Mission to North Am. . . . .	712,825	1,171,302	167,990	1,330,502	362,878
Christian Ed. & Pub. . . . .	496,983	696,133	44,006	812,658	73,588
Committee on Admin. . . . .	231,752	273,668	16,050	467,532	124,875
	<u>\$4,387,799</u>	<u>\$5,905,505</u>	<u>\$1,384,384</u>	<u>\$7,008,442</u>	<u>\$3,281,341</u>

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION  
1983 PROPOSED BUDGET

	1981 Actual	1982 Budget	1982 J & R Increment	1983 Proposed Budget	1983 J & R Increment
Coordinator					
BA Salary . . . . .	\$ 26,902	\$ 29,190	\$	\$ 31,357	\$
BA Benefits . . . . .	4,741	4,900		5,143	
SC Salary . . . . .	18,736	21,090		21,500	
SC Housing . . . . .	9,000	9,000		10,000	
SC Benefits . . . . .	3,869	4,000		5,000	
	<u>\$ 63,248</u>	<u>\$ 68,180</u>	<u>\$</u>	<u>\$ 73,000</u>	<u>\$</u>
Other Salaries . . . . .	26,355	64,000	3,650	70,000	7,800
Other Benefits . . . . .	8,690	9,950	2,150	11,100	4,600
Professional Services . . . . .	4,205	3,800		4,300	
Supplies . . . . .	10,836	7,000	1,100	10,000	2,200
Telephone . . . . .	10,507	7,250		10,000	
Occupancy Costs . . . . .	5,584	7,000		8,500	
Promotional . . . . .					
Travel and Hotel . . . . .	11,990	11,000	800	12,000	1,500
Committee Meetings . . . . .	32,946	43,000		40,000	
Computer Expense . . . . .	9,910	8,000		10,000	
Conferences . . . . .					
Dues & Subscriptions . . . . .					
Printing . . . . .	23,585	10,000	5,800	8,000	
Postage and UPS . . . . .	6,000	4,000		7,000	
G.A. Assigned Expense . . . . .	13,882	18,788		193,132	108,775
Rent & Maint. Equip. . . . .					
Capital Expense . . . . .	3,503	6,200		5,000	
Miscellaneous . . . . .	511	5,500	2,550	5,500	
Grand Totals . . . . .	<u>\$231,752</u>	<u>\$273,668</u>	<u>\$ 16,050</u>	<u>\$467,532</u>	<u>\$124,875</u>

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS  
1983 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	<b>1981 Actual</b>	<b>1982 Budget</b>	<b>1982 J &amp; R Increment</b>	<b>1983 Proposed Budget</b>	<b>1983 J &amp; R Increment</b>
Coordinator Salary/Benefits . . .	31,565	34,090		36,476	
Other Salaries . . . . .	137,637	93,105	10,687	117,176	12,221
Other Employee Benefits . . . . .	21,670	15,077	1,159	17,518	1,710
Professional Services . . . . .	6,749	8,000		13,000	
Supplies . . . . .	5,000	9,000	750	9,000	1,500
Telephone . . . . .	6,400	9,000	650	9,000	1,300
Occupancy Costs . . . . .	23,781	32,892	2,500	35,750	3,000
Promotional . . . . .	4,515	4,000	2,400	10,000	
Travel & Hotel . . . . .	11,564	24,250	3,000	30,000	7,000
Committee Meetings . . . . .	13,170	14,500	1,500	17,500	3,000
Computer Expenses . . . . .	15,000	10,000		14,000	
Conferences . . . . .	1,113	1,500		1,750	
Dues, Publ., Subs. . . . .	900	1,000		1,200	
Printing . . . . .	4,500	6,000		17,000	
Postage . . . . .	9,700	7,500		15,000	
General Assembly Expenses . . . .	9,300	12,000		15,000	
GA Assigned Expenses . . . . .	43,800	47,364	200		
Rent & Maint. - Eqpt. . . . .	5,000	3,000	950	6,000	1,400
Capital Expend. . . . .	4,505	5,000		14,500	
Miscellaneous . . . . .	8,112			5,350	
Programs . . . . .	133,002	241,500	5,910	284,200	11,820
Programs - Salaries . . . . .		92,227	8,275	97,256	28,057
Programs - Benefits . . . . .		7,128	6,025	7,982	2,580
Total Committed: . . . . .	<u>496,983</u>	<u>678,133</u>	<u>44,006</u>	<u>774,658</u>	<u>73,588</u>
Growth: Editorial Rev. . . . .				10,000	
Publ., Other Publ. . . . .				10,000	
Information Services . . . . .		5,000		5,000	
Men of Covenant . . . . .		3,000		3,000	
Youth Ministries . . . . .		10,000		10,000	
Total . . . . .	<u><u>496,983</u></u>	<u><u>696,133</u></u>	<u><u>44,006</u></u>	<u><u>812,658</u></u>	<u><u>73,588</u></u>

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
1983 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	1981 Actual	1982 Budget	1982 J & R Increment	1983 Proposed Budget	1983 J & R Increment
Coordinator Salary/Benefits					
Salary					
Housing/other allowances					
Insurance/annuity					
Total Coord. Sal/Ben . . . . .	\$ 31,565	\$ 34,090	\$	\$ 36,476	\$
Other Salaries . . . . .	459,899	659,348	126,750	701,912	186,368
Other Employment Benefits . . . . .	8,825	9,000		11,500	
Professional Services . . . . .	3,124	5,000		4,000	
Supplies . . . . .	5,212	12,500		7,000	
Telephone & Telegraph . . . . .	7,945	10,500	1,020	12,000	2,040
Occupancy Costs . . . . .	14,684	15,000	1,020	16,000	2,040
Promotional . . . . .	17,979	5,000		26,614	30
Travel & Hotel . . . . .	35,948	47,000	4,200	68,000	8,400
Committee Meetings . . . . .	12,920	16,000	4,000	18,000	6,000
Computer Expenses . . . . .	15,954	8,000		5,500	
Conferences . . . . .	9,122	15,000		12,000	8,000
Dues, Publications & Subscriptions					
Printing . . . . .	16,866	26,000		14,000	5,000
Postage and Shipping . . . . .	11,488	10,000		10,000	
GA Assigned Expenses . . . . .	37,804	59,364		12,000	
Rental & Maint. Equip. . . . .	1,160	6,000		2,000	
Capital Expenditures . . . . .	16,070				
Miscellaneous . . . . .	6,260	13,500	31,000	103,500	15,000
Total: . . . . .	<u>\$712,825</u>	<u>\$951,302</u>	<u>\$167,990</u>	<u>\$1,060,502</u>	<u>\$232,878</u>
Committee Expenditures					
Growth . . . . .	\$	\$220,000	\$	\$ 270,000	\$130,000
Grand Total . . . . .	<u>\$712,825</u>	<u>\$1,171,302</u>	<u>\$167,990</u>	<u>\$1,330,502</u>	<u>\$362,878</u>

<sup>1</sup>Includes \$58,626 budget for New Church Building Fund

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD  
1983 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	1981 Actual	1982 Budget	1982 J & R Increment	1983 Proposed Budget	1983 J & R Increment
Coordinator Salary . . . . .	19,251	21,325		23,007	
Housing & Other Allowances . . . . .	7,800	7,800		7,800	
Insurance & Annuity . . . . .	4,618	4,965		5,669	
Total Coordinator's Salary/Ben. . . . .	<u>31,669</u>	<u>34,090</u>		<u>36,476</u>	
Other Salaries . . . . .	1,730,385	2,237,095		2,651,919	
Other Employee Benefits . . . . .	293,908	345,349		396,664	
Personnel Recruitment/ Development . . . . .	18,271	38,644		44,442	
Professional Services . . . . .	14,850	18,634		22,733	
Supplies . . . . .	14,552	16,639		18,846	
Telephone & Telegraph . . . . .	20,645	22,510		25,886	
Occupancy Costs . . . . .	68,368	81,242		92,847	
Promotional . . . . .	18,794	32,307		38,039	
Travel & Hotel . . . . .	150,131	259,257		297,111	
Committee Meetings . . . . .	16,544	28,622		30,670	
Computer Expenses . . . . .	32,024	35,937		43,028	
Conferences . . . . .	1,071	1,232		1,417	
Dues, Publ., Subs. . . . .	8,386	9,074		10,110	
Printing . . . . .	31,494	36,739		42,249	
Postage & Shipping . . . . .	47,287	91,489		105,031	
General Assembly Expenses . . . . .	54,137	56,975	3,838	23,755	
Rent & Maint. - Eqpt. . . . .	10,354	10,164		12,180	
Capital Expend. . . . .	11,073	6,000		10,000	
Miscellaneous . . . . .	16,850	46,938		56,202	
Miscellaneous Missionary Expenses . . . . .	<u>355,446</u>	<u>355,465</u>		<u>438,121</u>	
Total Committed: . . . . .	<u>2,946,239</u>	<u>3,764,402</u>	<u>1,156,338</u>	<u>4,397,726</u>	<u>2,720,000</u>

**COMMITTEE ON SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD  
1983 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	<b>1981 Actual</b>	<b>1982 Budget</b>	<b>1983 Proposed Budget</b>
<b>Coordinator's Salary/Benefits</b>			
Salary .....	\$ 13,157	\$ 14,294	\$ 15,438
Housing .....	5,445	6,600	7,260
Insurance & Annuity .....	2,947	3,760	4,085
Total Coordinator's Sal/Ben. ....	<u>\$ 21,549</u>	<u>\$ 24,654</u>	<u>\$ 26,783</u>
Other Salaries .....	42,814	237,399	287,931
Other Employee Benefits .....	9,180	70,508	84,962
Personnel Recruitment & Development .....	7,290	42,205	50,858
Professional Services .....	1,016	1,630	1,968
Supplies .....	272	3,760	4,215
Telephone & Telegraph .....	3	3,500	3,850
Occupancy Costs .....	1,777	56,279	67,135
Promotional .....	2,377	5,220	6,500
Travel & Hotel .....	10,651	103,613	124,819
Committee Meeting .....	99	288	317
Computer Expenses .....	5,686	6,250	8,900
Conferences .....	-0-	-0-	-0-
Dues, Publications & Subscriptions .....	64	132	300
Printing .....	124	760	1,400
Postage & Shipping .....	1,391	59,960	72,040
GA Assigned Expenses .....	175	550	605
Rental & Maintenance-Equipment .....	-0-	350	385
Capital Expenditures .....	273	3,000	4,000
Miscellaneous .....	5,903	20,500	24,645
Misc. Missionary Expense .....	-0-	-0-	-0-
Total Committed Expenditures .....	<u>\$110,644</u>	<u>\$640,558</u>	<u>\$771,613</u>
<b>Growth</b>			
Grand Total .....	<u>\$110,644</u>	<u>\$640,558</u>	<u>\$771,613</u>

**PCA FOUNDATION  
1983 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	1981 Actual	1982 Budget	1982 J & R Increments	1983 Proposed Budget	1983 J & R Increments
Director					
Salary & Benefits .....	\$ 8,632	\$ 7,500	\$	\$ 9,000	\$15,640
Housing .....					5,350
Ins. & Annuity .....					
Other Salaries .....	2,400	2,000		2,300	7,300
Other Benefits .....	92	150		200	2,335
Professional Sves. ....	6,213	3,000		4,000	
Supplies .....	901	850		800	
Telephone .....	252	1,000		1,000	1,400
Occupancy Costs .....	1,740	1,550		1,550	850
Promotional .....	36	1,000		1,000	8,500
Travel & Hotel .....	1,427	1,000		1,000	11,000
Comm. Meetings .....	743	2,000		2,000	
Computer Exp.					
Conferences .....	250				
Dues & Subscriptions .....	248	100		100	
Printing .....	236	1,500		1,500	3,500
Postage & UPS .....	280	1,600		1,600	900
G.A. Assigned Exp. ....					
Rent & Maint. Exp. ....					
Capital Exp. ....				1,000	
Misc. ....		1,500	4,000	2,125	
Total Committed Exp. ....	<u>\$23,450</u>	<u>\$24,750</u>	<u>\$ 4,000</u>	<u>\$29,175</u>	<u>\$56,775</u>
Growth					
Grand Total .....	<u>\$23,450</u>	<u>\$24,750</u>	<u>\$ 4,000</u>	<u>\$29,175</u>	<u>\$56,775</u>

**RIDGE HAVEN, INC.  
1983 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	<u>1982</u>	<u>1983</u>
Administrator's Salary .....	\$ 34,090	\$ 36,476
Supt. of Bldg. & Grounds .....	14,250	15,250
Part Time Workers .....	0	5,000
Secretary .....	6,250	6,750
Equipment—Operation & Maint. ....	9,000	9,000
Tools .....	1,500	1,000
Utilities .....	8,625	12,000
Taxes (Property) .....	6,200	1,600
Buildings & Grounds Maint. ....	6,000	6,000
Insurance .....	5,000	9,600
Promotion .....	50,000	50,000
Travel Expense .....	1,000	1,000
Board Meeting Expense .....	2,000	4,000
Office Expense .....	2,500	3,000
Audit Fee .....	1,500	2,500
Miscellaneous Expense .....	500	500
Property Pyt. (Principal) .....	47,746	47,746
TOTAL .....	<u>\$196,161</u>	<u>\$211,422</u>

**STEWARDSHIP MINISTRIES  
1983 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	1981 Actual	1982 Budget	1982 J & R Increments	1983 Proposed Budget	1983 J & R Increments
Coordinator					
Salary/Benefits .....	\$ 22,257	\$ 16,530	\$	\$ 28,952	\$
Housing .....					
Ins. & Ann. ....	2,943	3,486		4,004	
	<u>\$ 25,200</u>	<u>\$ 20,016</u>	<u>\$</u>	<u>\$ 32,956</u>	<u>\$</u>
Other Salaries .....	26,893	28,063		32,719	26,000
Other Benefits .....	6,767	6,937		7,721	
Professional Serv. ....	2,000	2,000		2,500	
Supplies .....	2,000	2,000	250	2,500	
Telephone .....	3,132	3,800	600	5,000	1,000
Occupancy Costs .....	3,255	3,255		3,255	
Promotional .....	12,231	22,000	12,000	26,700	5,000
Travel & Hotel .....	13,205	17,000	2,000	20,000	15,000
Comm. Meetings .....	8,037	4,000	6,000	12,000	
Computer Expense .....				4,000	
Conferences .....		500		500	
Dues & Subscriptions .....	34	100		100	
Printing .....	922	3,500		3,500	
Postage & UPS .....	2,400	3,000	500	4,000	500
G.A. Assigned Exp. ....					
Rent & Maint. Equip. ....					
Capital Expense .....					
Misc. ....	471	3,000		3,500	4,500
Total Committed Exp. ....	<u>\$106,547</u>	<u>\$119,171</u>	<u>\$ 21,350</u>	<u>\$160,951</u>	<u>\$ 52,000</u>
Growth					
Grand Total .....	<u>\$106,547</u>	<u>\$119,171</u>	<u>\$ 21,350</u>	<u>\$160,951</u>	<u>\$ 52,000</u>

## APPENDIX L

**MINUTES OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
FEBRUARY 12, 1982**

The meeting was called to order and led in prayer by T.E. George Fuller, Chairman-Pro-Tem, at 4:30 P.M., Friday, February 12, 1982, at the Howard Johnson Motel Inn, Atlanta, Georgia. Present were all members attending the COA meeting except R. E. Mike Hodgkinson and R. E. Jack Lonon who were excused.

A discussion was held concerning the funding of the PCA Foundation and Permanent Sub-Committee on Stewardship Ministries for 1982 because of the apparent ambiguity of the minutes of the Ninth General Assembly.

Motion duly made and passed to authorize the distribution of undersigned gifts temporarily at the 1981 ratio (30-30-30-10); that support of PSCSM and PCA Foundation be temporarily continued at the 1981 formula (30-30-30-10); and that a final resolution of these matters be postponed until the next meeting of the Board of Directors in April, 1982.

The meeting was closed with prayer by T. E. George Fuller at 4:50 P. M.

DON CLEMENTS, ACTING SECRETARY

APPENDIX M

REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE  
TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Fathers and Brethren:

I present my fourth annual report with a deep sense of gratitude to our Lord and Savior for Covenant College. The college has been richly blessed throughout its twenty-seven years of service, and we believe that our graduates are serving effectively in a wide variety of vocations as they endeavor to penetrate the secular thinking and behavior of our world with strong Christian convictions and perspectives.

Commencement and Graduates

Dr. James B. Hurley, former professor of Biblical Studies at Covenant College, and now Director of Studies at the Florida Theological Center, delivered this year's commencement address, entitled "A Peculiar Victory." Copies of this address are available upon request. Eighty students were in the graduating class of 1982.

The table below shows the distribution of majors among students for the past three years:

Bachelor of Arts

	<u>*1980</u>	<u>**1981</u>	<u>***1982</u>
Biblical Studies and Missions . . . . .	12	5	10
Biology . . . . .	6	6	11
Business Administration . . . . .	10	6	9
Chemistry . . . . .	0	2	0
Elementary Education . . . . .	9	5	11
English . . . . .	4	5	8
History . . . . .	4	5	6
Interdisciplinary Studies . . . . .	9	12	5
Music . . . . .	0	1	1
Natural Science . . . . .	1	0	0
Philosophy . . . . .	3	3	2
Physical Education . . . . .	3	3	5
Psychology . . . . .	7	8	5
Sociology . . . . .	10	4	7

- \*2 graduates have double majors
- \*\*5 graduates have double majors
- \*\*\*4 graduates have double majors

Bachelor of Music

	<u>*1980</u>	<u>**1981</u>	<u>***1982</u>
Applied Music . . . . .	2	1	3
Music Education . . . . .	1	0	1

Associate of Arts

	2	5	0
--	---	---	---

Enrollment

The enrollment for the 1981 fall semester was 529, a modest increase over the 522 which we had in the fall of 1980. The four states with the highest enrollments were Florida, Georgia, Pennsylvania, and Tennessee, in that order. Our students came from 38 states and 23 foreign countries, and, as shown in the table below, were affiliated with several denominations:

	<u>Fall 1979</u>	<u>Fall 1980</u>	<u>Fall 1981</u>
Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod . . . . .	29.8%	33.7%	31.0%
Presbyterian Church in America . . . . .	13.6	14.6	15.9
Orthodox Presbyterian Church . . . . .	9.5	9.8	9.3
Presbyterian Church in the United States . . . . .	4.9	2.9	3.8
Other Presbyterian and Reformed . . . . .	8.0	7.8	7.2
Baptists . . . . .	12.8	11.9	13.0
Independent and Others . . . . .	21.4	19.3	19.8

### Senior Integration Projects

One of the requirements for graduation is the writing of a thesis within the field of the student's major, expressing a Christian view of the subject involved. Listed below are some representative titles of Senior Integration Projects which were written by students in the class of 1982:

Music and the Church

A Tour in J. R. R. Tolkien's Middle-earth

Mass Media and Manipulation of the Masses

Three Approaches to the Study of Religion

Discipleship

Should we "Train" the Mentally Retarded?

The Old Testament Use of Deception and Hierarchical Ethical Structures

The Effect of Diet and Exercise on Glucose Metabolism

A Christian Response to the Problem of Juvenile Delinquency within Cultural Minorities

An Approach to the Inner City

A Comparison of Christian Education and Montessori Education

Commitment, Conviction, and Courage: The Christian Businessman's Search for Success

Biblical Dynamics of Biological Research

The Black Christian Church

A Festival of Hymns for the Church Year

How a Christian Manager Should Motivate Employees

Bible Study in James

The Christian Salesman

A Manual for Premarital Counseling

A Christian Theory of Literature

Two Different Approaches to Youth Work

Tensions in the Christian Life

The Epistemological Implications of the Incarnation

The Effects of Divorce on Children as Determined by College-Age Students

Art and Life

Christian Business and Athletics - A Correlation

### Changes in Personnel and Program

Leaving the faculty and administration this year are Dr. John Cummer, Dean of Students, and Dr. Alta Ada Schoner, Associate Professor of English. Dr. Cummer has served Covenant College for twelve years and now has purchased the marketing rights to the AGP Rapid Reading Program and is planning to offer that instruction to schools, colleges, and business firms. Dr. Schoner came to Covenant in 1979 to replace Dr. Bruce Hekman in our English department for two years while he was away on a leave of absence. She remained with us for a third year and now plans to return to Texas.

Among staff personnel leaving this year are Mrs. Arline Cadwell and Mr. [REDACTED]. Mrs. Cadwell has served the college in a number of ways for the past fifteen years and is now seeking a well deserved rest. For the past six years she has been our Director of Admissions Counseling. Mr. [REDACTED] has been our Director of Student Work and Personnel for the past three years and he will leave in July to become the manager of a Christian bookstore in Knoxville.

A change in the administrative structure of the college will begin next month, when Dr. Nicholas Barker, who has been our Dean of Faculty for the past ten years, will assume the position of Vice President of Academic and Student Affairs. Our new Dean of Faculty will be Dr. Donovan Graham, who has been a professor of education at Covenant since 1972. Mr. Barry Loy, Assistant Dean of Students and Director of Counseling for the past two years, will be our new Dean of Students. I have great confidence in each one of these men, and I believe that the new arrangement will strengthen the relationship between student and academic affairs.

Joining our faculty this summer will be four new professors: Dr. Russell Heddendorf, Mrs. Susan Gallagher, Rev. Roger Lambert, and Mr. Steven Kaufmann. Dr. Heddendorf, a ruling elder in the RPCES, will join our sociology department after teaching at Geneva College for the past eighteen years. Mrs. Susan Gallagher expects to receive her Ph.D. from Emory University this summer and will join our English department. Rev. Roger Lambert, who served with World Presbyterian Missions in Chile for eleven years and is now completing requirements for the Ph.D. at Fuller Theological Seminary, will teach in our biblical studies and missions department. Mr. Kaufmann, who has been the headmaster at Cono Christian School in Walker, Iowa, and who has completed all requirements except the dissertation for the Ph.D. at the University of Iowa, will teach in our education department.

Mr. Harry Pinner, a 1968 graduate of Covenant, will become our new Director of Admissions Counseling, replacing Mrs. Cadwell. Mr. Pinner has been employed by New Jersey Bell Telephone Company and currently serves as an account executive.

In an effort to provide more adult presence and supervision in our residence halls, especially during evening hours, we employed a Residence Hall Director, Miss Connie Biltouse, during the past year. The plan worked very well, and we are pleased to have her with us. A second director, Mr. Robert Gage, has been appointed for the coming year. Both of these directors will live in our residence halls and will supervise the work of fourteen students who serve as Resident Assistants.

The biggest curriculum news of the past year centered around our decision to offer a major in computer science, beginning in 1982-83. All of this was made possible by a grant of \$220,000 for that purpose. The new program is designed to prepare students for a variety of careers in this very rapidly growing field, and it also will strengthen our offerings to students who are majoring in other fields, such as business administration, accounting, engineering, psychology, and chemistry.

**Student Financial Aid**

During 1981-82 about 450 Covenant College students received about \$1,540,045 in aid, which came in the following forms:

Scholarships and Grants . . . . .	\$ 742,064
Loans . . . . .	462,200
College Work Study Program (employment on campus . . . . .	335,781
TOTAL . . . . .	\$1,540,045

Please share this information with high school students in your church and with their parents.

**Grants for Students from Supporting Churches**

Covenant College is happy to announce that, beginning in the fall of 1983, a new grant program will be available to students who come from churches which support the college.

What is the purpose of the program?

There is a two fold purpose:

1. Covenant wants to strengthen its ties with churches. Primarily we want to strengthen these with our sponsoring denominations: the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, and the Presbyterian Church in America. In addition we want to strengthen ties with other churches which share our commitment to an education in which Christ is preeminent. The requirement for participation is that the church support the college in the amount of at least \$4.00 per communicant member per year.
2. The second purpose is to help students. The college realizes the importance of developing new forms of student aid, and this program is one of the first to be established.

How much will each qualified student receive?

The amount of each annual grant will vary depending on the level of giving from the church. In order to place all churches on an equivalent basis, the level of giving is calculated in terms of giving per communicant member. The size of each grant for the fall of 1983 will be determined by the following schedule:

<u>Giving per Member</u>	<u>Grant per Student</u>
\$ 4.00 - 9.99	\$ 200
10.00 - 19.99	500
20.00 - 29.99	1,000
30.00 or more	1,500

Must the student be a member of the contributing church?

Yes. We believe it is important for a student himself, and not just his parents, to be a member of his home church. The student must have been a member by December 31 of the year prior to the academic year in which

the grant is given. For example, to be eligible for a grant for the 1983-84 year, a student must be a member of the church by December 31, 1982.

When will the college begin keeping track of giving for the purpose of this program?

The grants to be awarded for the 1983-84 academic year will be based on church giving during calendar 1982. Therefore, contributions already received from churches in 1982 will be counted, along with contributions received through December 31, 1982.

#### **Financial Report**

The attached financial report presents detailed information pertaining to the past two fiscal years.

As I write this we are working and praying to claim a \$250,000 challenge grant, which will be given to the college if we meet our gifts and grants goal of \$580,000 for operating purposes and if at least \$250,000 of that amount is contributed by churches. More than \$100,000 is still needed from churches, and it must be received by June 30. Will you help us reach our goal? Your prayerful consideration of that request will be deeply appreciated.

#### **Recommendation**

We recommend that the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 31, as Covenant College Sunday throughout the denomination and encourage churches to remember the college with prayer and an offering on that day.

Respectfully submitted,  
MARTIN ESSENBURG  
PRESIDENT

## COVENANT COLLEGE

**STATEMENTS OF CURRENT FUNDS REVENUES,  
EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS  
Years Ended June 30, 1981 and 1980**

	<u>1981</u>	<u>1980</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>		
Educational and general:		
Student tuition and fees .....	\$1,672,113	\$1,391,330
Governmental appropriations .....	216,515	195,947
Sponsored research .....	8,366	20,570
Student aid .....	193,152	206,600
Gifts .....	799,134	768,800
Other sources .....	31,605	21,982
Total educational and general .....	<u>\$2,920,885</u>	<u>\$2,605,229</u>
Auxiliary enterprises and service groups .....	<u>1,157,819</u>	<u>872,257</u>
TOTAL REVENUES - forward to page 13 .....	4,078,704	3,477,486
<b>EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS</b>		
Educational and general:		
Instructional .....	834,219	778,966
Institutional research .....	12,168	28,272
Library .....	100,013	90,094
Student Service .....	315,325	270,456
Operation and maintenance of plant .....	366,023	332,483
General and administrative .....	254,286	239,144
Development, alumni and public relations .....	158,819	147,888
Staff benefits .....	109,090	105,467
General institutional .....	186,965	105,609
Student aid .....	<u>388,555</u>	<u>320,783</u>
Educational and general expenditures .....	2,725,463	2,419,162
Mandatory transfers to:		
Loan fund matching grant .....	12,638	15,111
Retirement of indebtedness fund for principal and interest .....	<u>113,888</u>	<u>146,395</u>
Total educational and general- forward to page 13 .....	<u>\$2,851,989</u>	<u>\$2,580,668</u>

**COVENANT COLLEGE**  
**STATEMENTS OF CURRENT FUNDS REVENUES,**  
**EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS**  
**Years Ended June 30, 1981 and 1980**

	<u>1981</u>	<u>1980</u>
TOTAL REVENUES - forwarded from page 12 .....	\$4,078,704	\$3,477,486
EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS- Total educational and general- forwarded from page 12 .....	2,851,989	2,580,668
Auxiliary enterprises and service groups:		
Expenditures .....	1,115,103	924,936
Mandatory transfer for reduction of indebtedness on residence hall .....	24,875	31,125
Total auxiliary enterprises and service groups .....	\$1,139,978	\$ 956,061
TOTAL EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS .....	3,991,967	3,536,729
Other transfers:		
To investment in plant fund for buildings and improvements .....	47,230	91,396
To investment in plant for equipment .....	30,727	25,899
Permanent transfer of inter-fund balance .....	10,216	
To endowment fund for retirement fund .....	15,650	
Total other transfers .....	83,391	132,945
REVENUES OVER (UNDER) EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS .....	\$ 3,346	(\$ 192,188)

## APPENDIX N

**REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO  
THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Dear Brothers in the Lord and Fellow Elders in His Church:

On the assumption that the General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod will have voted on June 12 to join, and be received by, the Presbyterian Church in America, I am pleased to present to you this report on behalf of Covenant Theological Seminary.

A word about the Seminary's history would perhaps be in order. Covenant Seminary was founded in 1956 as the denominational seminary of the Bible Presbyterian Church, which in 1961 changed its name to the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, which merged with the Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America, General Synod to form the RPC, in 1965. Throughout its twenty-six year history Covenant Seminary has been the main source of ministers for the denomination; however, it has also served a broad variety of evangelical students from many other denominations.

The events that led to the founding of Covenant Seminary caused its founders to stress the church-related character of the school as over against independency. Experience had confirmed the principle that theological education should be under the denomination's auspices and responsible to the church. Our history has been blessed through this orientation to the work of the church.

From the beginning we have been committed to the inerrancy of the Scriptures and also to the Westminster Confession and Catechisms as set forth the system of doctrine contained in the Scriptures. We have also stressed the carrying out of the Great Commission through evangelism here and abroad throughout the world. Our Statement of Purpose, which is attached, declares these commitments.

Our faculty possessed unusual pastoral experience and academic credentials from the start of the school. The founding President of both the Seminary and Covenant College was Dr. Robert G. Rayburn, whose emphasis on expository preaching and Biblical worship have been hallmarks of our program. The original Dean of the Seminary was Dr. J. Oliver Buswell, Jr., previously President of Wheaton College and Shelton College, whose *A Systematic Theology of the Christian Religion* (2 vols.) is representative of the Scriptural basis of our instruction. Others of the early faculty members included Dr. R. Laird Harris, just retired, who played a key role in the translation of the New International Version of the Bible, Dr. Wilber B. Wallis, still serving in an adjunct capacity in New Testament, and Dr. John W. Sanderson, Jr., who continues to teach Biblical Theology. The remainder of our faculty includes Dr. O. Palmer Robertson and Dr. Robert I. Vasholz in Old Testament; Dr. W. Harold Mare and Dr. George W. Knight, III in New Testament; Dr. [REDACTED], our academic dean; and Dr. Robert L. Reymond in systematic theology; Dr. Joseph H. Hall, our librarian, Mr. David B. Calhoun, Mr. Addison P. Soltau, and myself in church history and missions; Dr. P. Robert Palmer, Mr. Thomas F. Jones, and adjunct professors Dr. William T. Kirwan and Dr. Donald J. MacNair along with Dr. Rayburn in practical theology.

The focus of our curriculum is on the Master of Divinity program, which is designed to be completed in three or four years in preparation for the ordained ministry. Our newly opened Southeastern Extension enables students to complete the M. Div. program in two years on campus and then two years in supervised practical experience in Georgia or the Carolinas under the leadership of Prof. David Calhoun. In addition we offer two-year M.A. programs in exegetical theology or historical theology for those who intend to teach. There are also one-year graduate certificate programs in Biblical studies and in missions. For those who have completed an M. Div. we offer a variety of Th. M. programs, including a new one in Biblical and Pastoral Theology which can be of assistance to ministers transferring into the denomination, and also a Doctor of Ministry program offered mainly in our short January inter-term and June session.

Our programs have been fully accredited since 1973 by our regional association, the North Central Association of Colleges and Schools. We have recently applied for accreditation with the Association of Theological Schools and have been received into candidate status. A self-study report is being prepared for an evaluation visit by ATS in the coming academic year.

Our more than 560 alumni serve the Lord on every continent of the globe. The largest portion are in North American pastorates. A significant number serve as foreign missionaries, and some are in teaching positions, in the military chaplaincy, and in counseling positions. Our current student body is approximately 150, coming from thirty-two states and eight foreign countries. They hold degrees from 101 universities and colleges, the largest number (7) coming from Covenant College.

The Seminary is located on a lovely twenty-acre campus in suburban St. Louis. Our campus is being developed according to a master plan for an eventual enrollment of 300. In addition to the original Edwards Hall and to the Administration Building which was moved to the campus in 1960, we have been able to construct without debt the J. Oliver Buswell, Jr. Library in 1975 and the Robert G. Rayburn Chapel/Classroom Building in 1978. The

library can contain a collection of 100,000 volumes; currently we have approximately 40,000. The chapel auditorium can seat over 600.

Throughout its history Covenant Seminary has sought to avoid incurring debt while also keeping tuition low enough for those whom God is calling to the ministry to be able to afford it. Although tuition and student aid have both increased substantially in the last decade, it is still the case that a student pays less than one-third of the cost of his seminary education. Our endowment has grown in recent years to the point where its yield provides about 12% of our income. The remainder, more than half, must come from gifts from churches or individuals. As inflation has escalated in recent years, giving from churches - while increasing substantially - has become a smaller proportion of our entire income, and the tendency has been for us to become more dependent upon individual gifts. We are grateful for the generous supporters through whom the Lord has met our needs. We believe it is in accord with the principle of being responsible to the church that we also be supported by the churches with each one contributing its part, however small. We look forward to serving the Lord together with an augmented PCA and invite all to work with us in the privileged service of preparing God's servants for the ministry.

**PROPOSAL:** We request that we may have opportunity to make a presentation of the Seminary to the General Assembly.

Respectfully submitted,  
**WILLIAM S. BARKER, PRESIDENT**

## APPENDIX O

**REPORT OF THE AD-INTERIM  
COMMITTEE ON JOINING AND RECEIVING  
TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Following the favorable action of the Ninth General Assembly with reference to receiving the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, and the General Assembly's directive to the Ad-Interim Committee to "facilitate the transition process in the proposed reception of the RPCES and the OPC," the Committee:

Acted immediately to call representatives of the respective denominational agencies to a joint meeting for the planning and facilitation of transition procedures. Arrangements were made for discussions between PCA committees and coordinators and their counterpart executives in the RPCES and OPC. Also, dates were set for continuing talks between the Ad-Interim Committee and the fraternal or inter-church relations committees of the two denominations.

When the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly informed the committee that the presbyteries of the PCA had declined to issue the invitation to join to the OPC (by a vote of 18-7), this Committee regretfully discontinued talks with the Committee on Ecumenicity and Inter-Church Relations of that denomination.

On December 10, 1981, the Ad-Interim Committee met with the Fraternal Relations Committee of the RPCES to discuss matters relating to the transition procedures. Also present were the coordinators and several committee chairmen of the permanent committees of the PCA. A full and candid discussion of areas of mutual concern was held.

On February 25, 1982, the Ad-Interim Committee and the Fraternal Relations Committee met again to discuss matters needing attention before final reports to the respective Synod-General Assembly were prepared.

By this date, several PCA presbyteries had declined to accept the boundaries proposed by the Ninth General Assembly. A sub-Committee was appointed to communicate with these presbyteries and to assist them in making recommendations to the General Assembly in the hopes of resolving these difficulties before the Assembly adjourns.

The Committee requested permission from the Committee on Administration to conduct the Joining and Receiving ceremony at the Tenth General Assembly.

The Committee requested the Committee on Administration also to appoint legal counsel to work with the general counsel of the RPCES to assure that wills, trusts, corporations, and property matters are properly cared for in the transition process.

Steps were taken to assure that trustees in the RPCES with fiduciary responsibilities will not be placed in jeopardy when their responsibilities are transferred to corresponding members in the PCA.

The Ad-Interim Committee wishes to thank the Coordinators, staff members, committee chairmen and others in the PCA who cooperated so willingly and fully with the efforts to facilitate the transition procedures of the Joining and Receiving. Appreciation is also expressed to our brethren in the OPC and RPCES who have so graciously worked with us as we have explored the possibility of "effecting one church."

Though we regret that the OPC will not at this time be participating in the Joining and Receiving process, we pray that our sovereign God will allow us to continue already successful joint efforts in ministry and to expand our common witness unto a day when we may indeed realize the hope of organizational unity to His glory.

The Committee respectfully submits the following recommendations to the Tenth General Assembly:

1. That Dr. Francis Schaeffer be permitted to address the Tenth General Assembly as the key-note speaker for the Joining and Receiving;
2. That all matters related to the continuing process of effecting one church be referred to the appropriate committees or agencies of the General Assembly;
3. That presbyteries newly formed according to the plan of Joining and Receiving be directed to meet as soon as possible to be reconstituted and that the Stated Clerk of each PCA presbytery serve as convener (or if no PCA churches or ministers are involved, the Stated Clerk of the RPCES presbytery serve as convener);
4. That all presbytery records be closed as of the date of reconstitution and new records begun on that date;
5. That future relations with the OPC be referred to the Permanent Committee on Inter-Church Relations;
6. That Covenant Seminary be the repository for RPCES presbytery and synod records and other historical materials until such time as permanent arrangements can be made;
7. That all records of RPCES Committees and Boards be deposited at Covenant Seminary until such time as permanent arrangements can be made;

8. That the Ad-Interim Committee on Joining and Receiving...be dismissed, and all continuing matters related to fraternal relations with other denominations be referred to the Permanent Committee on Inter-Church Relations.

W. JACK WILLIAMSON  
 ROBERT C. CANNADA, SR.  
 EDWARD ROBESON  
 CARL W. BOGUE, JR.  
 WILLIAM J. STANWAY  
 PAUL G. SETTLE, CHAIRMAN

(Clerks Note: the name of this committee has been revised in these Minutes for a more descriptive title.)

### ATTACHMENT A

#### REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK ON THE VOTES OF THE PRESBYTERIES TO INVITE OPC TO JOIN THE PCA

	YES	NO	NOT VOTING
Ascension	27	0	3
Calvary	50	52	4
Central Carolina	17	0	0
Central Florida	10	15	1
Central Georgia	14	28	0
Covenant	36	5	1
Eastern Carolina	13	7	1
Evangel	26	58	5
Grace	24	14	10
Gulf Coast	24	5	1
Louisiana	17	3	0
Mid Atlantic	32	15	3
Mississippi Valley	6	60	9
New River	5	9	0
North Georgia	28	8	1
Pacific	9	2	0
Philadelphia	31	2	0
Siouxlands	0	10	3
Southern Florida	59	1	2
Southwest	17	1	1
Tennessee Valley	9	28	1
Texas	25	4	0
Warrior	23	2	0
Western Carolinas	23	0	0
Westminster	25	13	0
<b>TOTAL PRESBYTERY VOTE:</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>7</b>	
(19 votes required for approval)			

**REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK  
ON THE  
VOTES OF THE PRESBYTERIES  
TO INVITE RPCES TO JOIN  
THE PCA**

	YES	NO	NOT VOTING
Ascension	30	0	0
Calvary	73	25	1
Central Carolina	19	0	0
Central Florida	18	8	0
Central Georgia	37	3	2
Covenant	42	0	1
Eastern Carolina	19	0	2
Evangel	70	22	0
Grace	40	3	5
Gulf Coast	30	2	1
Louisiana	20	0	0
Mid Atlantic	36	0	0
Mississippi Valley	39	27	2
New River	9	5	0
North Georgia	18	4	0
Pacific	11	0	0
Philadelphia	32	1	0
Siouxlands	12	0	1
Southern Florida	60	1	0
Southwest	18	1	0
Tennessee Valley	24	14	0
Texas	27	2	0
Warrior	24	1	0
Western Carolinas	23	0	0
Westminster	26	11	0
<b>TOTAL PRESBYTERY VOTE:</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>0</b>	

**REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK  
ON THE  
VOTES OF THE PRESBYTERIES  
REGARDING BOUNDARY CHANGES  
PROPOSED IN THE PLAN OF  
JOINING AND RECEIVING OF  
THE RPCES AND THE PCA**

Ascension - approved  
 Calvary - no vote - geographical boundaries unchanged  
 Central Carolina - approved  
 Central Florida - no vote - geographical boundaries unchanged  
 Central Georgia - no vote - geographical boundaries unchanged  
 Covenant - approved  
 Eastern Carolina - approved  
 Evangel - approved  
 Grace - approved  
 Gulf Coast - approved  
 Louisiana - no see overture

Mid Atlantic - approved - see overture  
 Mississippi Valley - approved  
 New River - approved  
 North Georgia - approved  
 Pacific - approved  
 Philadelphia -  
 Siouxlands - approved  
 Southern Florida - approved  
 Southwest - approved  
 Tennessee Valley - approved  
 Texas - negative  
 Warrior - approved  
 Western Carolinas - approved  
 Westminster - approved if Avery County, North Carolina remains in Westminster

## ATTACHMENT B

### SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL MATTERS OF THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

Recommended form for the handling of the RPCES Corporations by the PCA if joining and receiving takes place.

#### **Declaration and Recommendation:**

The Ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America adopted the recommendation of the Ad-Interim Committee to Discuss to receive the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod. Accordingly, the Assembly submitted the plan to the presbyteries for approval. Three-fourths of the presbyteries of the PCA have approved the action in accordance with Section 14-6 of the Book of Church Order. The Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod has completed the constitutional process.

**Now, Therefore,** the presbyteries of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod have become a part of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. The boards and agencies of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod are received by the appropriate committees and agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America.

1. *Corporations:* Pursuant to instructions of the Ninth General Assembly, the Presbyterian Church in America now determines that these corporations shall be active:

“Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)”, a corporation of the State of Delaware, “Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc.”, a corporation of the State of Georgia, “Ridge Haven, Inc.”, a North Carolina corporation, “Covenant College”, a corporation of the State of Missouri domesticated under the laws of the State of Georgia, “Covenant Theological Seminary”, a corporation of the State of Missouri, and “Reformed Presbyterian Foundation”, a Missouri corporation.

2. *Board of Directors:* The Committee on Administration of the Presbyterian Church in America shall serve as the Board of Directors of the corporations to be merged into the “Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)” for the purpose of accomplishing the mergers and winding up the affairs of each corporation, seeing to it that all duties, commitments, responsibilities and obligations, fiduciary and otherwise, of the various corporations are strictly observed.

3. *The Reformed Presbyterian Foundation:* The “Reformed Presbyterian Foundation” shall be merged into and become a part of “Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc.”, as rapidly as facts and circumstances permit. The Trustees of the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation, elected as provided in the bylaws of the corporation and placed in classes for specific term of years, and the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. elected by the General Assembly shall constitute the board of directors of the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation during the interim period.

4. *Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary:* These educational institutions are authorized to operate and to be governed pursuant to their newly amended bylaws and/or articles of incorporation during the coming year, and the Committee on Administration is directed to prepare amendments to the bylaws of the General Assembly of the PCA to conform to the new bylaws and/or articles of incorporation of these institutions.

## ATTACHMENT C

**PRESBYTERY BOUNDARIES DEFINED**

(Clerk's note: The following presbytery boundary descriptions have been gathered from past Minutes of the General Assembly along with the boundaries set by the joining and receiving of the RPCES for easier reference.)

**Presbytery of the Ascension**

All of Ohio east and north of and including the following counties: Cuyahoga, Summit, Stark, Tuscarawas, Guernsey, Noble and Monroe; Marshall, Brooke and Hancock counties in West Virginia; Garrett and Allegany counties in Maryland, and all of Pennsylvania west and including the following counties: McLean, Elk, Clearfield, Blair and Bedford.

**Calvary Presbytery**

All of South Carolina.

**Presbytery of Central Carolina**

The following counties of North Carolina: Surry, Yadkin, Iredell, Catawba, Lincoln, Gaston, Davie, Rowan, Mecklenburg, Cabarrus, Union, Stokes, Anson, Forsyth, Davidson, Stanley, Montgomery, Richmond, Moore, Lee, Harnett, Hoke, Cumberland, Scotland and Robeson.

**Presbytery of Central Florida**

All of Florida between the western borders of Hamilton, Suwannee, Lafayette, and Dixie counties and the southern borders of Sarasota, Hardee, Osceola and Brevard counties.

**Presbytery of Central Georgia**

All of Georgia south of and including the following counties: Harris, Talbot, Upson, Lamar, Butts, Jasper, Morgan, Greene, Taliaferro, Wilkes and Lincoln.

**Covenant Presbytery**

All of Arkansas, all of Tennessee west of the Tennessee River, and all of Mississippi north of and including the following counties: Washington, Sunflower, Leflore, Carroll, Montgomery, Choctaw, Oktibbeha and Lowndes.

**Delmarva Presbytery**

All of Maryland east of and including Washington county; all of the State of Delaware; Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson Counties in West Virginia; Washington D.C.; and the following counties of Virginia, together with the cities contained in their borders: Accomac, Arlington, Clark, Fairfax, Fauquier, Frederick, Loudoun, Northampton, and Prince William.

**Presbytery of Eastern Canada**

All of Canada east of the western border of the Province of Ontario.

**Presbytery of Eastern Carolina**

All of North Carolina east of and including the following counties: Rockingham, Guilford, Randolph, Chatham, Wake, Johnston, Sampson, Bladen and Columbus.

**Presbytery of the Evangel**

All of Alabama north and east of and including the following counties: Lamar, Fayette, Walker, Jefferson, Shelby, Chilton, Autauga, Lowndes, Butler, and Covington.

**Grace Presbytery**

All of Mississippi south of and including the following counties: Claiborne, Copiah, Simpson, Smith, Jasper, and Clarke; and the following parishes in Louisiana: Tangipahoe, Washington, and St. Tammany.

**Presbytery of the Great Lakes**

All of Michigan south of and including the counties of Ottawa, Kent, Ionia, Clinton, Shiawassee, Genesee, Tuscola and Huron; all of Indiana except for the following counties: Lake, Vigo, Clay, Owen, Sullivan, Greene, Daviess, Martin, Pike, Gibson, DuBois, Posey, Vanderburgh, Warrick and Spencer; all of Ohio west of and including the counties of Lorain, Medina, Wayne, Holmes, Conshocton, Muskingum Morgan and Washington; all of Kentucky north of and including the counties of Breckinridge, Hardin, Larue, Nelson, Washington, Mercer, Garrard, Madison, Estill, Wolf, Morgan, Elliott, Carter and Boyd.

**Presbytery of the Gulf Coast**

Mobile, Baldwin and Escambia counties of Alabama; all of Florida west of and including the counties of Madison and Taylor.

**Illiana Presbytery**

All of Illinois south of and including the counties of Pike, Scott, Morgan, Sangamon, Christian, Moultrie, Douglas and Edgar; the following counties of Indiana: Vigo, Clay, Owen, Sullivan, Greene, Daviess, Martin, Pike, Gibson, Dubois, Posey, Vanderburgh, Warrick and Spencer; and the following counties in Kentucky: Hancock, Daviess, Henderson, and Union.

**Presbytery of James River**

All of Virginia south and east of and including the following counties, except for the counties of Accomac and

Northampton on the Eastern Shore: Northumberland, Westmoreland, King George, Stafford, Spotsylvania, Culpepper, Rappahannock, Madison, Greene, Albermarle, Nelson, Amherst, Bedford, and Pittsylvania.

**Presbytery of the Korean Language**

A special presbytery authorized to be superimposed on existing presbytery boundaries according to the needs of the Korean Churches. See ¶10-70, p. 92.

**Presbytery of Louisiana**

All of Louisiana except the following parishes: Tangipahoe, Washington and St. Tammany.

**Presbytery of Mississippi Valley**

The following counties of Mississippi: Issaquena, Sharkey, Humphreys, Holmes, Attalla, Winston, Noxubee, Yazoo, Madison, Leake, Neshoba, Kemper, Warren, Hinds, Rankin, Scott, Newton and Lauderdale.

**Presbytery of New Jersey**

All of New Jersey south of and including the counties of Mercer, Burlington and Ocean.

**Presbytery of New River**

All of West Virginia except for the counties of Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson; the following counties of Virginia: Warren, Shenandoah, Page, Rockingham, Highland, Augusta, Alleghany, Rockbridge, Botetourt, Craig, Roanoke, Giles, Montgomery, Floyd, Franklin, Patrick and Henry.

**Presbytery of the Northeast**

The following counties in Massachusetts: Berkshire, Franklin, Hampshire and Hampden; the following counties in Connecticut: Litchfield, Hartford, Tolland, New Haven, Fairfield and Middlesex; all of New York City and Long Island and the following counties in New York: Warren, Saratoga, Washington, Fulton, Montgomery, Schenectady, Albany, Rensselaer, Greene, Columbia, Ulster, Dutchess, Orange, Putnam, Westchester and Rockland; all of New Jersey north of and including the counties of Hunterdon, Somerset, Middlesex, and Monmouth.

**Presbytery of Northern Illinois**

All of Illinois north of and including the counties of Adams, Brown, Cass, Menard, Logan, Macon, Pratt, Champaign and Vermillion and also Lake County in Indiana.

**Presbytery of North Georgia**

All of Georgia north of and including the following counties, except for the counties of Dade, Walker, Catoosa, Whitfield, and Murray: Troup, Meriwether, Pike, Spalding, Henry, Newton, Walton, Oconee, Oglethorpe and Elbert.

**Presbytery of Oklahoma**

All of Oklahoma, except the panhandle.

**Presbytery of the Pacific**

All of California south of and including the counties of San Luis Obispo, Kern and Bernardino.

**Presbytery of Philadelphia**

The following southeastern counties of Pennsylvania: Centre, Snyder, Schuylkill, Lehigh, Northampton, Bucks, Montgomery, Berks, Lebanon, Douchin, Perry, Juniata, Huntingdon, Fulton, Frank, Cumberland, Adams York, Lancaster, Chester, Delaware and Philadelphia.

**Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest**

All of Washington west of and including the counties of Whatcom, Skagit, Snohomish, King, Pierce, Lewis and Skamania.

**Presbytery of the Siouxlands**

The States of Iowa, Minnesota, Nebraska, North Dakota and South Dakota.

**Presbytery of Southern Florida**

All of Florida south of and including the counties of Charlotte, DeSoto, Highlands, Okeechobee and Indian River.

**Presbytery of the Southwest**

The States of Arizona, Colorado and New Mexico.

**Presbytery of St. Louis**

The following counties of Missouri: Pike, Audrain, Boone, Callaway, Cole, Osage, Gasconade, Franklin, Jefferson, St. Louis, St. Charles, Warren, Lincoln and Montgomery.

**Presbytery of Tennessee Valley**

All of Kentucky south of and including the counties of Crittenden, Webster, Mclean, Ohio, Grayson, Hart, Green, Taylor, Marion, Boyle, Lincoln, Rock Castle, Jackson, Lee, Breathitt, Magoffin, Johnson and Lawrence; all of Tennessee east of the Tennessee River to the eastern borders of the counties of Claiborne, Grainger, Hamblen and Cocke.

**Presbytery of Texas**

The State of Texas.

**Warrior Presbytery**

The following counties of Alabama: Pickens, Tuscaloosa, Greene, Hale, Bibb, Sumter, Perry, Choctaw, Marengo, Dallas, Wilcox, Washington, Clarke, Monroe and Conecuh.

**Presbytery of Western Carolinas**

All of North Carolina west of and including counties of Alleghany, Wilkes, Alexander, Caldwell, Burke and Cleveland.

**Presbytery of Westminster**

All of Virginia west of and including counties of Buchanan, Tazewell, Bland, Pulaski and Carroll; the following counties of Tennessee: Hancock, Hawkins, Greene, Washington, Sullivan, Carter, Unicoi and Johnson.



Eastern Canada Presbytery covers the territory from the western boundary of Ontario eastward  
Korean Language Presbytery boundaries are according to the needs of the Korean Churches and will be superimposed on existing boundaries

## APPENDIX P

## RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS As Amended by the Tenth General Assembly

### I. Organization of a General Assembly's Meeting

**1-1** The General Assembly shall be called to order at the designated time by the Moderator, and shall begin with a worship service, including a season of prayer, a sermon or exhortation by the retiring Moderator, and the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

**1-2** The Stated Clerk shall present a report on the enrollment of Commissioners, and declare if a quorum is present. If it is present, then the Assembly shall be declared to be properly constituted for the transaction of business.

**1-3** The first order of business shall be the election of a Moderator. There shall be only one nominating speech not to exceed five minutes for each nominee. No seconding speeches shall be permitted.

**1-4** If more than one Commissioner is nominated, election shall be by ballot, on ballots provided by the Stated Clerk. Tellers appointed by the Stated Clerk shall gather and count the ballots, and report the tabulation to the Stated Clerk. If no nominee receives a majority of the votes cast, a second ballot shall be called on the two nominees who received the highest number of votes on the first ballot. The Moderator shall declare an election. When a nominee receives a majority of the votes cast by the commissioners present and voting.

**1-5** As soon as a Moderator shall have been declared elected he shall assume his constitutional duties as Moderator.

### II. The Moderator

**2-1** The Moderator shall preside at all sessions of the Assembly except when he may invite another Commissioner to act temporarily as the presiding officer.

**2-2** The Moderator shall call the succeeding Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a successor has been elected. Ordinarily he shall present a retiring Moderator's sermon or exhortation. If the Moderator is unable to act the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

### III. The Stated Clerk

**3-1** The Stated Clerk shall be elected in connection with the annual report of the Committee on Administration which shall present a nomination. It is understood that further nominations are in order. A new Stated Clerk shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

**3-2** The Stated Clerk shall perform the duties assigned by the *Book of Church Order* and by the Standing Rules of the Assembly, and such other duties as are assigned by action of the Assembly. The Stated Clerk shall administer these duties under supervision of the Committee on Administration.

**3-3** The Stated Clerk shall prepare and distribute, with the cooperation of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, a *Handbook for Commissioners* prior to the meeting of the Assembly to all commissioners. This *Handbook* shall be mailed so as to reach commissioners one month prior to the convening of the Assembly. Items received too late for inclusion in the *Handbook* shall be mailed to commissioners in the form of a supplement, if possible, or be distributed to them at the time of registration.

**3-4** The Stated Clerk shall assemble the items of business to come before the Assembly and refer each item to the proper Committee. If the Clerk has questions regarding reference, he is to consult with the Committee on Judicial Business before making reference.

**3-5** The Stated Clerk shall keep the Minutes of the General Assembly. He shall publish them annually with statistical reports of the Church and reports of the agencies of the Assembly, and give certified extracts there from when the business of the Assembly requires. He shall prepare and supervise the printing of the Minutes in cooperation with the Committee for Christian Education and Publications. The costs shall be borne by the General Assembly.

**3-6** The Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor in all matters pertaining to his office, shall have the privilege of the floor to present necessary information on business before the meeting concerning the work and report of any committee on which he serves, and at such times when the Moderator, the Coordinators, Chairmen of Assembly Committees (or their designated representatives), or any commissioner may request that he clarify matters before the court.

**3-7** The Stated Clerk shall be an *ex-officio* member of the Committee on Inter-Church Relations, and shall serve as a member of or an advisory member of any such other committees as the General Assembly may direct.

**3-8** The Stated Clerk shall be the parliamentarian of the General Assembly, and shall be assisted in this by assistant parliamentarian(s) as appointed by the Moderator.

### IV. The Assembly Arrangements

**4-1** A brief worship service shall be included in each morning session.

**4-2** The first order of the day, except the opening day, at the beginning of the business session, and during the

day as may be necessary, shall be the presentation of a docket listing the business which is to be considered that day.

#### **V. Communications and Overtures**

**5-1** A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, from interchurch agencies to which this Church may be related, from committees of this Church on matters which can not be included in regular reports, and from organized bodies outside the Church proper having business with the General Assembly.

**5-2** Ordinarily, communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper Assembly Committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.

**5-3** The Stated Clerk shall recommend to the Assembly reference for all proper communications.

**5-4** An overture ordinarily is the request of a presbytery for action by the General Assembly upon a specific matter.

**5-5** Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order* or interpretation thereof by the General Assembly and all complaints, appeals, or references from lower courts. All other overtures shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners. All overtures shall be printed in the *Handbook* with reference for consideration indicated.

**5-6** All overtures requiring references to the Committee on Judicial Business shall be delivered by at least sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly to the Stated Clerk in order to be referred to the Committee. No overture requiring reference to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business received later than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly by the Stated Clerk shall be referred or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year.

**5-7** All other overtures shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly in order to be included in the *Handbook* for the next meeting of the General Assembly. Overtures received after the *Handbook* is printed, and at least one (1) month (31 days) prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be reported to the Assembly by the Stated Clerk, together with reference. No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. No bill or overture shall be accepted for consideration upon the floor of General Assembly subsequent to the final published date set by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for publication of the *Commissioners Handbook* for the General Assembly unless said matter receive 2/3 vote of the assembled commissioners.

**5-8** No overture will be considered by the General Assembly until it first has been presented to a presbytery. If approved by the presbytery, it will come before the Assembly as the overture of that court. An overture requested by an individual communicant, a teaching elder, or a session, but rejected by the presbytery, may be presented to the Assembly, provided the fact that it was rejected by the presbytery is clearly stated with the overture.

#### **VI. Reports to the General Assembly**

**6-1** The Board of Directors, the Permanent Committees, Ad Interim Committees, and all other agencies of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. These reports shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners by the Clerk.

**6-2** Any report requesting amendments to the Constitution of the PCA shall be referred to the Permanent Subcommittee on Judicial Business for its recommendation.

#### **VII. New Business**

**7-1** Any matter presented in any form which has not been received by the Stated Clerk prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be treated as new business.

**7-2** New business must be presented to the Assembly before the close of the second day of business.

**7-3** All new business presented by members of the court must be in written form, and if received shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners.

**7-4** The Committee on Judicial Business shall be available as a reference committee, to assist the Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.

**7-5** The appropriate committee shall receive and consider all such references, deliberate and report to the Assembly in compliance with the directions of these Rules.

**7-6** The Committee on Judicial Business shall serve as a Constitutional Committee. All matters introduced as new business, if received, and touching on constitutional matters, including requested rulings by the Moderator on questions of order involving constitutional questions, shall be referred in writing to the Committee on Judicial Business for consideration.

**7-7** The Committee on Judicial Business shall consider each such constitutional matter referred to it, and make recommendation directly to the Assembly.

### VIII. Committee of Commissioners

**8-1** All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committees of Commissioners, except reports of Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly. The following Committees of Commissioners shall handle the matters indicated:

#### Committees Reports of Overtures, Resolutions or Communications

1. Administration	Permanent Committee	Touching Administrative matters
2. Bills and Overtures	Of General nature	
3. Christian Education and Publications	Permanent Committee	Touching Christian Education Publications
4. Covenant College	Trustees	Covenant College
5. Covenant Seminary	Trustees	Covenant Seminary
6. Insurance and Annuities	Trustees	Touching insurance and annuities
7. Interchurch Relation	Sub-Committee	Touching comity, cooperation relations to other churches
8. Judicial Business	Sub-Committee	Touching Constitution
9. Mission to the United States	Permanent Committee	Touching home missions
10. Mission to the World	Permanent Committee	Touching world missions
11. PCA Foundation	Trustees	Touching PCA Foundation
12. Review and Control of Presbyteries	Presbytery Minutes	
13. Ridge Haven	Trustees	Touching Ridge Haven
14. Stewardship	Sub-Committee	Touching Stewardship

**8-2** Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the Committees of Commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the Committees thus assigned, the Presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these Committees. In the event that Presbytery is not able to supply members for all the Committees, the Presbytery may select the Committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on Permanent Committees or Sub-Committees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any Committees of Commissioners.

**8-3** The Conveners of the Committees shall be designated by the Moderator.

**8-4** The Committee may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the *Handbook*.

**8-5** The Committee of Commissioners shall proceed as follows:

- (1) At the proper time each Committee shall assemble in its assigned room, elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work.
- (2) Each Committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional references that may come from the floor of the Assembly.

Meetings of a Committee of Commissioners shall ordinarily be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the Committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the Committee, this must be presented in writing. No new items of business, not referred to the Committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the Committee. The Chairman and representatives of the Permanent Committee, and the Coordinator and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the Committee of Commissioners reviewing their work. After the Committee of Commissioners has received input from the Permanent Committee, Coordinator, staff members and visitors, it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly. It must be in executive session when it actually adopts the report. The Committee of Commissioners may invite other persons for consultative purposes, when this is felt necessary to the Committee's performance of its business.

**8-6** The report of the Committee of Commissioners shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:

- (1) A list of all items referred to and considered by the Committee.
- (2) A statement of the issues discussed.
- (3) A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or Committee report under consideration. (If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons. New recommendations may be added, with words of explanation. Amendments to original recommendations shall be reported and explained.)
- (4) A Statement of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the Committee.

- (5) Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- (6) Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- (7) Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the Committee of Commissioners intelligible.
- (8) A note that the audit of the reporting Committee has been received and that the Committee is taking any necessary action on any recommendation of its audits.

**8-7** The Chairman of the Permanent Committee or his designated representative shall be granted the privilege of the floor of the Assembly by the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners to present the report of the Permanent Committee to the Assembly. No report printed in the *Handbook* shall be read in full to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners shall present the recommendations of the Committee of Commissioners to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Permanent Committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the Permanent Committee on any recommendations in which the Committee of Commissioners differ from the Permanent Committee's report.

**8-8** Minutes of the Permanent Committee shall be submitted to the Committee of Commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of Committees of Commissioners one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.

**8-9** Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

**8-10** Any recommendation affecting the Budget of the Assembly or the Coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship.

**8-11** The completed report of a Committee of Commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

- (1) Typed, double spaced, original by Assembly stenographers.
- (2) Proofread and signed by the Chairman of the Committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.
- (3) Docketed by the Program Committee (Moderator, Stated Clerk) for consideration by the Assembly.
- (4) Presented to the Assembly by the Chairman or his designate, by reading through the entire text of the report from the original typed copy. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.
- (5) The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.

**8-12** No partial report of a Committee of Commissioners shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

**8-13 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING MINUTES OF PERMANENT COMMITTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

1. The Minutes of Assembly Committees should be kept either in a lock-type record book, with numbered pages, or be printed, mimeographed, or otherwise reproduced.
2. The Minutes should be typewritten or printed, or reproduced from typewritten masters, and should be neat and legible.
3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
  - (a) The kind of meeting: regular, called, adjourned regular, or adjourned called;
  - (b) The name of the Committee;
  - (c) The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
  - (d) The name of the Chairman, and if someone other than the regular Secretary served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated;
  - (e) If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record or their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved.
  - (f) The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders or ruling elders, and the presbytery represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
  - (a) The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
  - (b) In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes;
  - (c) The Minutes should record the actions of the Committee, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the post motion is recorded, in which case the post

motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.

5. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some notes as to the kind of extent and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the secretary's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
6. The Minutes of the Committees should appear in the Minute book in the order in which the meetings occur. When a previous action of the Committee is cited, the date should be given, and the volume and page and paragraph number.
7. The Minutes of each meeting should be signed by the Secretary.
8. The Coordinator, if there be one, and if not, the Chairman, shall be responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Committee. He is responsible for the presentation to the General Assembly for approval of all Minutes of the Committee which have been approved by the Committee not previously approved by the General Assembly. All other Minutes of the Committee to which specific reference is made in the Minutes submitted to the General Assembly for approval shall be submitted for purposes of information.
9. A copy of the **Guidelines for Keeping Committee Minutes** should be kept with the Minutes of the Committee.
10. An up-to-date copy of the bylaws and manual of the Committee, if such exist, should be kept with the Minutes.

#### 8-14 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING COMMITTEE MINUTES

1. Minutes of Assembly Committees shall be examined for conformity to:
  - (a) The primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded;
  - (b) The Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly**, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
  - (c) Appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
2. Each set of Committee Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners;
3. The Committee may divide its work so that two or more members examine them primarily as to form, and two or more members may examine them primarily as to substance.
4. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
  - (a) **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
  - (b) **Exceptions:** violations, of the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly** and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.
5. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of the Permanent Committee. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose for each Committee, shall meet the requirement for this section. After action by the Assembly, one copy of the report shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the Permanent Committee. A second copy shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file. A third copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder. The custody of the records of the Committee shall be the responsibility of the Stated Clerk in the period between the General Assemblies.
6. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
  - (a) Notations shall normally be sent to the Committees by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
  - (b) Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its *Minutes*, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
  - (c) The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee, the following being examples:
    - (1) That the Minutes of the Committee of \_\_\_\_\_ be approved without exception (show dates of Minutes being approved);
    - (2) That the Minutes of the Committee of \_\_\_\_\_ approved with the exceptions noted (show dates of Minutes being approved).

7. The Permanent Committee shall take note in their minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Committee to rectify them. Committees shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
8. Reports to the Assembly from the Permanent Committees concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the Past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee.

#### 8-15 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING PRESBYTERY MINUTES

1. The Minutes of Presbytery should be kept either in a lock-type record book, with numbered pages, or be printed, mimeographed, or otherwise reproduced.
2. The Minutes should be typewritten or printed, or reproduced from typewritten masters, and should be neat and legible.
3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
  - (a) The kind of meeting: stated, called, adjourned stated, or adjourned called; The name of the Presbytery;
  - (c) The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
  - (d) The name of the Moderator, and if someone other than the regular Stated Clerk served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated.
  - (e) If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved;
  - (f) The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders, or ruling elders, and the church represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
  - (g) Excuses for teaching elders and churches, and unexcused teaching elders and churches should be noted.
4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
  - (a) The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions.
  - (b) In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes.
  - (c) The Minutes should record the actions of the Presbytery, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Presbytery deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record, unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some note as to the extent of and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the clerk's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
5. All points of order and appeals, whether sustained or lost, together with the reasons given by the Chair for his ruling, should be included. This is for the sake of any case that may be carried to a higher court. The complete record of the Presbytery's actions should be recorded for this purpose.
6. Additional guidelines, adapted from *Robert's Rules of Order*:
  - (a) The names of the mover and the seconder of a motion should not be entered into the Minutes unless ordered by the Presbytery.
  - (b) When a count has been ordered, or the vote is by ballot, the number of votes on each side should be entered.
  - (c) The proceedings of a committee of the whole should not be entered in the Minutes, but the fact that the assembly went into the committee as a whole, and the committee report should be recorded.
  - (d) When a question is considered informally, the same information should be recorded as under the regular rules, since the only informality in the proceedings is in the debate.
  - (e) Committee reports that are adopted by the Presbytery may be handled in either of two ways. They may be entered directly into the record at the time when they are presented, and it should be reflected as the report of a committee adopted by the Presbytery. The other way by which they may be handled is to give the report as an appendix, to which reference is made by motion in the body of the Minutes. Reports and other matters that are received as information should be retained by the Clerk of the Presbytery, but need not be printed with the Minutes, unless so

directed by the Presbytery.

7. The Minutes should be signed by the Clerk.
8. At least once a year the Minutes of Presbytery should include, in addition to the Minutes themselves, the following items:
  - (a) A directory of the Presbytery, including a listing of all of the regular Committees of Presbytery.
  - (b) A roll of the Presbytery, including a list of all teaching elders, with their addresses; and of all churches, with the name and address of the Clerk of Session, and the address of the church.
  - (c) A list of all candidates under care of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
  - (d) A list of all licentiates of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
  - (e) An up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of the Presbytery.
9. The Stated Clerk is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Presbytery. He is responsible for the presentation to the General Assembly for approval of all Minutes of the Presbytery which have been approved by the Presbytery not previously approved by the General Assembly.
10. A copy of the **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes** should be kept with the Minutes of the Presbytery.

#### 8-16 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING PRESBYTERY MINUTES

1. Presbytery Minutes shall be examined for conformity to:
  - (a) the primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded.
  - (b) the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes**, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
  - (c) appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
2. Each set of Presbytery Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries.
3. The Committee may divide its work so that two or more members examine minutes primarily as to form [4(a)], and two or more members may examine them primarily as to substance [4(b)—].
4. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
  - (a) **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variation in form, may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
  - (b) **Exceptions:** violations of the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes** and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.
5. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose of each Presbytery, shall meet the requirement for this section. After action by the Assembly, one copy of the next report shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the Presbytery. A second copy shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file. A third copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder. The custody of the records of the Committee shall be the responsibility of the Stated Clerk in the period between the General Assemblies.
6. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
  - (a) Notations shall normally be sent to the Presbyteries by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its *Minutes*.
  - (b) Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its *Minutes*, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
  - (c) The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery, the following forms being examples:
    - (1) That the Minutes of the Presbytery of \_\_\_\_\_ be approved without exception (Give dates of Minutes being approved.)
    - (2) That the Minutes of the Presbytery of \_\_\_\_\_ be approved with the exceptions noted. (Give dates of Minutes being approved.)
7. The Presbyteries shall take note in their Minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Presbytery to rectify them. Presbyteries shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
8. Reports to the Assembly from the Presbyteries concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee without being read before the Assembly. The Committee shall examine such reports and shall report to the Assembly its judgment as to the suitability of the disposition that has been made. Committees shall also present recommendations concerning all exceptions taken by previous Assemblies or Committees that have not been disposed of suitably.

**8-17 REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY MINUTES**

Each Presbytery Clerk is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three copies of all the presbytery minutes that are to be reviewed 60 days prior to the opening the Assembly. The Clerk, in consultation with the Convener of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries, is to distribute copies of the minutes to members of the Committee no later than thirty days prior to the opening of the Assembly. The members of the committee are to read the minutes assigned to them and be prepared to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee of Commissioners. The Stated Clerks of Presbyteries or their representatives are to be prepared to meet with the Committee of Commissioners to answer questions, and to clarify any discrepancies possible. The Committee shall report these matters, which are not satisfactorily clarified, or in which it appears a Presbytery has failed to comply fully with the Constitution of the Church.

**IX. Assembly Expenses**

**9-1** The expenses of the following Permanent Committees shall be borne by that particular Committee:

- (1) Administration
- (2) Christian Education and Publications
- (3) Mission to the United States
- (4) Mission to the World
- (5) Stewardship
- (6) PCA Foundation
- (7) Trustees of Insurance and Annuities Fund

**9-2** The expenses of the Recording Clerks of the General Assembly will be borne by the Assembly.

**9-3** All other expenses of the General Assembly shall be divided between the four major Permanent Committees on the percentage basis of distributing undesignated gifts.

**X. Parliamentary Procedure**

**10-1** Except as otherwise specifically provided in these Rules, *Revised Robert's Rules of Order* shall be the standard in parliamentary procedure.

**10-2** The Chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making his report. The entire report of each Committee of Commissioners, including narrative, shall be read before any comment. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. When a minority of a Committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

**10-3** Each recommendation in each report must be read, considered, and acted upon separately.

- (1) The Chairman moves the adoption, no second is necessary for a committee recommendation.
- (2) The Moderator asks: Is there objection or question?
- (3) Hearing no objection or question, the Moderator states: It is adopted. (The above procedure is known as the "Short Form of Voting.")
- (4) When it is necessary to postpone action on the completion of a report for some subsequent action of the Assembly, such as the approval of the budgets, or other special items, the report shall be approved as a whole pending the completion of these other items. At the time that the other items come to the floor, only these matters may be considered by the Assembly, since the report as a whole will have already been adopted.

**10-4** Procedure in debating a question:

- (1) The Chairman or his designate may answer questions concerning the report addressed to him through the Moderator.
- (2) The Chairman shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.
- (3) No Commissioner may speak on the same question more than once until all desiring to speak have done so.
- (4) Debate on the main motion shall be limited to ten (10) minutes unless extended. When a main motion has been debated for ten (10) minutes, the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly: "Does the Assembly desire to extend the time an additional five (5) minutes?" A simple majority will decide the question. If the majority decides not to extend debate, the Moderator will call the question. If an amendment of a substitution is on the floor, the question of extending time on the main motion shall be repeated after the vote on the amendment or substitute. If time is extended, the question of extension will again be put every succeeding five (5) minutes until the motion is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to three (3) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simply majority grants additional time.
- (5) Debate shall be free and open, with equal time being given to proponents and opponents in so far as possible.

**10-5** Special Provisions

- (1) The Assistants to the Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor When requested by the Moderator to render some specific service to the court.

(2) All motions shall be presented in writing and read before being voted upon . . .

### **XI. Election of Permanent Committees and Agencies of the Assembly**

**11-1.** The Assembly's Nominating Committee as provided for in *BCO*, 14-1, shall present its nominations to the Assembly through the *Commissioner's Handbook* or *Supplement*. This presentation shall include a brief statement regarding each nominee.

**11-2.** Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk, which shall include consent of the nominee to serve, if elected, and a brief statement regarding the nominee. The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination. The deadlines for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the second day of the Assembly. The Clerk's office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly's Nominating Committee report during the third day's business sessions.

**11-3.** The time for the election shall be docketed as a special order. Only those commissioners present or on the floor of the Assembly shall be eligible to vote. The voting procedures may be conducted either by use of standing vote, or by use of ballots provided by the Stated Clerk's office.

### **XII. Amendment or Suspension of Rules**

The Rules of the General Assembly may be amended or suspended only by a two thirds vote of the total enrollment of Commissioners. A motion to amend is debatable. A motion to suspend is not debatable.

## APPENDIX Q

BYLAWS  
OF

## PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION)

## As Amended by the Tenth General Assembly

**ARTICLE I. NAME AND LOCATION.**

**Section 1.** The name of this corporation shall be Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

**Section 2.** The registered office in the State of Delaware is to be located at 229 South State Street, in the City of Dover, County of Kent. The registered agent in charge thereof is The Prentice-Hall Corporation System, Inc. at 229 South State Street, Dover, Delaware. The official business address of the Corporation is the office of the Business Administrator.

Other offices for transaction of business shall be located at such places as the General Assembly or its Permanent Committees shall designate.

**ARTICLE II. MEMBERS AND MEETINGS OF THE CORPORATION**

**Section 1.** The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Teaching Elders (Ministers) enrolled in a Presbytery affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with Presbyteries affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America who have been designated or commissioned to attend the annual General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. Such Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders shall be designated or commissioned by Presbyteries or Congregations in accordance with rules and regulations prescribed by the *Book of Church Order* (14-2) (See Article VI). Such individuals shall be the members of the corporation until the next annual meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America at which time the members of the Corporation shall be those individuals designated or commissioned as hereinabove set forth to attend such annual General Assembly.

**Section 2.** The annual meeting of the Corporation shall be at such time and such place as designated by the General Assembly. Each General Assembly shall have the power to designate the time and place for more than one annual General Assembly, and shall also have the power to authorize the Committee on Administration to designate the time and place of the next General Assembly.

**Section 3.** Special meetings of the General Assembly may be called in accordance with the *Book of Church Order* (14-3).

**Section 4.** A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the General Assembly shall be that prescribed in the *Book of Church Order* (14-5).

**Section 5.** The Moderator shall call all meetings to order and shall preside until his successor has been selected and takes office. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

**Section 6.** Proxies shall not be allowed at General Assembly meetings.

**ARTICLE III. OFFICERS.**

**Section 1.** The officers of the Corporation shall be the Moderator, the Clerk, the Business Administrator-treasurer, and such assistant clerks and treasurers as may be deemed desirable by the Committee on Administration. The officers, with exception of the assistant clerks or assistant treasurers, shall be elected by the General Assembly as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules for Assembly Operation. In the event that the Stated Clerk or the Business Administrator is unable to act, the Committee on Administration shall be authorized to appoint a provisional Clerk or a provisional Business Administrator to serve until a regular Clerk or Business Administrator may be elected by the next General Assembly.

**Section 2.** The Moderator shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules of Assembly Operation. The Moderator, unless specifically authorized by the General Assembly, shall have no authority to and shall not be expected to perform any functions for the Corporation other than those specifically set forth in these Bylaws or those set forth in the *Book of Church Order*, and the Rules for Assembly Operation.

**Section 3.** The Clerk shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and Rules of Assembly Operation. He shall be immediately responsible to the Committee on Administration. The Clerk shall prepare and forward all notices required by law or by these Bylaws, and shall have general charge of the corporate books and records. He shall sign such instruments as may be required, and perform the duties incident to the office of Clerk, and such duties as may be assigned by the Moderator, the Committee on Administration, or the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

**Section 4.** The Business Administrator-treasurer shall be the custodian of the funds and securities belonging to the Corporation, and not otherwise designated to one of the three program Committees. He shall receive deposit and disburse such funds as directed by the General Assembly, including any provisions set forth in the *Book of Church Order*. He shall keep an accurate account of the finances of the Corporation, not only of these

funds in the custody, but by means of monthly reports from the other Committees of their funds also, on a uniform form, which he shall provide. He shall prepare or have prepared such reports of the financial condition of the Corporation as be required, and, in general, perform all of the duties incident to the office of Business Administrator-treasurer. He shall be bonded in an amount to be determined by the Committee on Administration.

#### **ARTICLE IV. PERMANENT COMMITTEES.**

**Section 1.** The affairs of the Corporation shall be conducted primarily through Permanent Committees, to wit: Committee on Administration; Committee for Christian Education and Publications; Committee on Mission to the United States; and Committee on Mission to the World. Each committee shall be composed of an equal number of teaching and ruling elders divided into four classes with four year terms elected at the following schedule: three men, elected on odd years and four men on even years. There shall also be a Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder, The Moderator, the immediate past Moderator, the Stated Clerk and one representative each of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, the Committee on Mission to the United States, the Committee on Mission to the World, and the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business shall be advisory members of the Committee on Administration. An advisory member shall be able to participate freely in the conduct of the business of the Committee, but he shall have no vote.

**Section 2.** The Power and authority of the Permanent Committees shall be those set forth in these Bylaws or by direction of the General Assembly.

**Section 3.** The Permanent Committees shall, unless specifically directed otherwise by the General Assembly, be authorized to operate from separate locations with separate offices and separate staffs. The budget for each Permanent Committee, including specifically the compensation to be paid the chief administrative officer of each Permanent Committee, shall be submitted to the Committee on Stewardship Ministries, which shall consider the requests of each Committee as it relates to the budget requests of other Committees, to needs, and to opportunities, and shall recommend an overall budget to the General Assembly, for its approval. All funds received by the Corporation that are designated for the benefit of any particular Permanent Committee shall be disbursed by the Business Administrator to the proper Committee. There shall be no equalization of funds so designated. Any funds received by the Corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a particular Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Business Administrator as directed by the General Assembly.

**Section 4.** Each Permanent Committee, by resolution adopted by a majority of its Committee members, may designate the place, date, and time for regular meetings of the Committee, which should be held at least quarterly. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all Committee members within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place or purpose of such regular meetings of the Permanent Committee shall not be required to be given.

**Section 5.** Special meetings of the Permanent Committees may be called at any time or place by the Chairman of the Committee, or by a majority of the Committee members.

Written notice stating the place, date and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Chairman of the Committee to each Committee member at least ten days prior to the date of such meetings, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meetings. Attendance of a Committee member at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of such meeting. The act of the majority of the Committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the Committee.

**Section 6.** A majority of a Permanent Committee shall constitute a quorum.

**Section 7.** The Chairman and the Secretary of each Permanent Committee shall be elected annually at the first meeting of the Committee following the General Assembly. The election of the Chairman and Secretary shall not take place until after 10 days notice of the proposed meeting has been given to all newly nominated members and all continuing members. The incumbent Chairman and Secretary shall continue to serve until their successors have been elected and assume their duties. In the event that the Chairman is rotated off of a Committee, the Moderator of the General Assembly shall name a Convener of the Committee, who shall preside over the Committee until a Chairman is elected and assume his duties.

**Section 8.** In the event any administrative personnel employed by a Committee and approved by the General Assembly is unable to act, such Committee may employ a provisional replacement, who has been examined and approved by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee, and who shall serve until the next General Assembly.

**Section 9.** The Individual Permanent Committees

##### **A. The Committee on Administration.**

1. The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other Permanent Committees by these Bylaws or an act of the General Assembly, shall be managed by the Committee on Administration, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the *Book of Church Order*.

2. The Committee on Administration shall hold an annual meeting in conjunction with the annual General

Assembly meeting, at a time and place to be determined by the Committee. Notice shall not be required to be given of the time or place of the annual meeting of the Committee, other than that which shall be included in the *Commissioner's Handbook* for the General Assembly.

**B. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.**

The affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian education and publications are assigned to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

**C. The Committee on Mission to the United States.**

The affairs of the Church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the United States, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

**D. The Committee on Mission to the World.**

The affairs of the Church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

**E. The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business.**

The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business shall advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisory to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration. The Sub-Committee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a Sub-Committee of the Committee on Administration. The Sub-Committee will make direct report to each Assembly.

**F. Other Committees**

The Assembly may elect or appoint other committees of either a permanent or temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly. The business handled by such committees shall be limited to those matters assigned by the Assembly.

The membership of other permanent committees, sub-committees, boards or agencies shall be limited to the same constitutional provisions (*BCO* 14-1-12) as those of the permanent committees: to wit, that those who have served for at least a full term, or at least two years of a partial term on one of the Assembly's permanent committees, or permanent sub-committees, or other agencies shall not be eligible for reelection to an Assembly committee or agency until one year has elapsed. Nominations shall be handled according to the *BCO* 14-2-11.

No individual shall serve on more than one Assembly committee, sub-committee, board or agency at one time. Employees of the Assembly's committees, or agencies are not eligible for office on an Assembly's committee, sub-committee, board or agency, which administers matters directly related to their area of employment.

**G. Boards**

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters for the Assembly to authorize one of its committees, sub-committees, or agencies to incorporate and to form a board, the relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee or sub-committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church. The rules for membership and election of these boards shall be the same as provided for in the *BCO* 14-1, except that the number of classes and lengths of terms may vary.

**H. Exceptions**

The Assembly has authority to make exceptions to the above guidelines for those sub-committees or agencies not specifically covered by the *BCO*, by making amendments to these bylaws spelling out the specific exceptions, as well as approving corporation bylaws in conformity with these exceptions.

**Section 10. The Sub-committee on Stewardship Ministries.**

This Committee shall operate administratively as a Sub-Committee of the Committee on Administration. The Committee will make direct report to each Assembly. This Sub-Committee shall be considered as a Permanent Sub-Committee as to continuity; but it shall not be considered as a Permanent Sub-Committee under *Book of Church Order*, Section 14-1(12), as it relates to nominations and service. This Committee shall consist of one Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder from the active or alternate members of each of the following four Permanent Committees, to wit: Mission to the World, Mission to the United States, Administration, and Christian Education and Publications. These Committee members shall be assigned by each of four Permanent Committees, above named, and shall serve at the pleasure of such Permanent Committee. The Coordinators of said four Permanent Committees and the Director of Stewardship Ministries, the Managing Director of the PCA Foundation, the Moderator and the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly shall be advisory members of this Committee.

**Section 11. Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund.**

The Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America, hereinafter referred to as "Trustees", shall exercise such powers and conduct such business as delegated to it by the General Assembly from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Annuity plans, the group insurance programs and the relief programs of the Corporation. No action of the General Assembly or the Corporation shall conflict with provisions of the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Funds for ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America," and the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Lay Employees of the Presbyterian Church in America" without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements.

The Trustees will make a report to each General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance.

The Trustees shall not be subject to the control or direction of any other Committee or organization of the Corporation.

The Trustees shall be ten (10) in number, divided into five (5) classes of two (2) men - each serving five (5) year terms. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Trustees to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Trustees must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder or Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. The Trustees are not subject to the provisions of the *BCO*. Chapter 14 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders.

#### **ARTICLE V. FISCAL MATTERS.**

**Section 1.** The fiscal year of the Corporation shall be from January 1 through December 31 of each year. The General Assembly shall annually designate the auditors of the Corporation on recommendation from the Committee on Administration, which auditing firm shall make an audit of the financial affairs of the Corporation and of each Permanent Committee promptly following the close of each fiscal year. The expenses of such audit shall be prorated among the Corporation and each Permanent Committee.

**Section 2.** All funds of the Corporation shall be deposited from time to time to the credit of the Corporation in such banks, savings and loan institutions, trust, or other depositories as the Permanent Committees by resolution may select.

**Section 3.** All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of the Corporation shall be signed by such officer or officers of the Corporation as the Committee on Administration shall designate. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of any of the Permanent Committees shall be signed by such representative of the Committee as the Committee by resolution shall designate.

#### **ARTICLE VI. ECCLESIASTICAL MATTERS.**

**Section 1.** The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is composed of: the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, the *Larger and Shorter Catechism* as adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America. The provisions of the Constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may be in conflict therewith.

#### **ARTICLE VII. AMENDMENTS TO THE BYLAWS**

These Bylaws may be amended by a majority vote at any annual or special meeting of the General Assembly.

## PART IV

## CORRECTIONS OF PREVIOUS MINUTES

## MINUTES OF THE SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Page No.

- 115 Item 22, C add to the end: "in so far as this is in accord with paragraph "a" above."

## MINUTES OF THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 7 R. Thomas Cheely should be listed from Calvary Presbytery
- 100 **Adopted** should appear at the end of paragraph #6
- 103 **Adopted** should appear at the end of first paragraph.  
**Adopted** should appear at the end of Paragraph L, 3.
- 341 Line 5 of the next to last paragraph add "and" before "executive agencies."  
Line 4 of last paragraph "the same mandatory" before requirement.  
Line 5 Committee misspelled
- 342 Line 7 of last paragraph whenever misspelled
- 376 Last line *BCO* citation should be 14-1 not 15-1
- 377 Next to last line of Section 11 should read "*BCO* Chapter 14" not "15".

## PART V

AD-HOC COMMITTEE ON BAPTISM APPOINTED . . . . .	10-75 (III, 9), p. 101
AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE ON JOINING & RECEIVING REPORT . . . . .	Appendix O, p. 320
ADJOURNMENT . . . . .	10-108, p. 128
ADMINISTRATION	
Committee of Commissioners	
Report . . . . .	10-33, p. 68
Permanent Committee	
Audit . . . . .	Appendix A, p. 138
Budget . . . . .	Appendix K, p. 303
Report . . . . .	Appendix A, p. 130
ASSEMBLY ARRANGEMENTS COMMITTEE . . . . .	10-33 (III, 29) p. 70
ASSOCIATE REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH . . . . .	10-24 (III, 12B, 14), p. 63, 10-35, p. 71.
AUDIT REPORT . . . . .	Appendix A, p. 137
BAPTISM . . . . .	10-75 (III, 9), p. 99, Appendix E, p. 220
Ad-Hoc Committee Appointed . . . . .	10-75 (III, 9), p. 101
BILLS AND OVERTURES REPORT . . . . .	10-96, p. 121
BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES . . . . .	Appendix L, p. 311
BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER	
Amendments Enacted . . . . .	10-75 (III, 13, 19, 26, 32), p. 102; 10-89, p. 113; 10-91, p. 118
Editorial Change . . . . .	10-75 (III, 27, 34), p. 104
Amendments Proposed . . . . .	10-75 (III, 25), p. 103; 10-89, p. 113
BUDGETS—Appendix K	
Administration . . . . .	p. 303
Christian Education . . . . .	p. 304
Five in Five . . . . .	10-66 (III, 15), p. 87, Appendix F, p. 251
Mission to the U.S. (North America) . . . . .	p. 305
Mission to the World . . . . .	p. 306
PCA Foundation . . . . .	p. 308
Ridge Haven . . . . .	p. 309
Stewardship . . . . .	p. 310
BUSINESS CARRIED OVER FROM PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLIES . . . . .	10-12, p. 50
BYLAWS . . . . .	Appendix Q, p. 336
Amendments to . . . . .	10-33 (III, 18), p. 69; 10-60, p. 80
CHAPLAINS REPORTS . . . . .	Appendix F, p. 255
Constitution Amended . . . . .	10-66 (III, 18), p. 89
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS	
Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . .	10-31, p. 64
Permanent Committee	
Audit . . . . .	Appendix A, p. 138
Budget . . . . .	Appendix K, p. 304
Report . . . . .	Appendix B, p. 165
COMMUNICATIONS . . . . .	10-12, p. 39
COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ROLLS . . . . .	10-11, p. 21
COMPLAINTS—SEE JUDICIAL CASES	
CONSTITUTIONAL ADVICE	
Cooperative Agreements . . . . .	10-23, p. 60
Ecclesiastical Bodies . . . . .	10-53, p. 77
General Assembly Expenses . . . . .	10-53, p. 77
MTW Policy Manual . . . . .	10-91, p. 118
Non-Geographic Presbytery . . . . .	10-77, p. 107

<b>COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS</b>	
MTW New . . . . .	Appendix G, p. 270
Judicial Question . . . . .	10-23, p. 60
<b>COVENANT COLLEGE</b>	
Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . .	10-56, p. 78
Joining and Receiving . . . . .	10-31, (III, 6), p. 65
Permanent Committee Report . . . . .	Appendix M, p. 312
<b>COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY</b>	
Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . .	10-93, p. 119
Joining and Receiving . . . . .	10-31 (III, 7), p. 65
Permanent Committee Report . . . . .	Appendix N, p. 318
<b>DELEGATED GENERAL ASSEMBLIES . . . . .</b>	
	10-33 (III, 14), p. 69
<b>DIACONAL MINISTRIES</b>	
Disaster Relief . . . . .	10-66, p. 88, Appendix F, p. 254
<b>DISASTER RELIEF . . . . .</b>	
	Appendix F, p. 254
<b>DOCKET FOR TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY . . . . .</b>	
	10-12, p. 39
<b>ELECTION OF</b>	
Assistant Clerks, Recording Clerks, Timing Clerks . . . . .	10-9, p. 21
Assistant Parliamentarians . . . . .	10-10, p. 21
Business Administrator (Interim) . . . . .	10-33 (III, 19), p. 70
Committee Members . . . . .	10-61, p. 80
Coordinators	
CE/P . . . . .	10-31 (III, 5), p. 65
MUS . . . . .	10-66 (III, 22), p. 90
MTW . . . . .	10-48 (III, 4), p. 74
Moderator . . . . .	10-6, p. 21
Stated Clerk . . . . .	10-33 (III, 4), p. 69
<b>ENROLLMENT OF COMMISSIONERS . . . . .</b>	
	10-11, p. 21
<b>EXCUSED COMMISSIONERS . . . . .</b>	
	10-11, p. 38; 10-107, p. 127
<b>FIVE IN FIVE</b>	
Report . . . . .	Appendix F, p. 251
<b>FRATERNAL DELEGATES . . . . .</b>	
	10-28, p. 64; 10-59, p. 79
<b>INSURANCE AND ANNUITIES</b>	
Audit Report . . . . .	Appendix A, p. 147
Board of Trustees Report . . . . .	Appendix C, p. 169
Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . .	10-71, p. 94
<b>INTERCHURCH RELATIONS</b>	
Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . .	10-2, p. 19; 10-24, p. 61
Permanent Sub-Committee Report . . . . .	Appendix D, p. 211
<b>JOINING AND RECEIVING</b>	
Corporation Forms . . . . .	10-24, p. 61
Keynote Address . . . . .	10-5, p. 20
Presbytery Boundaries . . . . .	Appendix O, p. 324
Records . . . . .	10-24, p. 62
Trustees—Special Provision . . . . .	10-75 (III, 40), p. 106
Vote Reported . . . . .	10-2, p. 19; Appendix O, p. 321
<b>JUDICIAL BUSINESS</b>	
Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . .	10-22, p. 60; 10-32, p. 66; 10-41, p. 72; 10-60, p. 80; 10-75, p. 98
Constitutional Advice	
Church Planting Team . . . . .	10-91, p. 118
Cooperative Agreements . . . . .	10-23, p. 60
OPC Invitation . . . . .	10-53, p. 77
Ministers Expense . . . . .	10-53, p. 77
Non-geographical Presbyteries . . . . .	10-77, p. 107

Permanent Sub-Committee Report . . . . .	Appendix E, p. 213
<b>JUDICIAL CASES</b>	
Case 1: Lee vs. Gulf Coast . . . . .	10-12, p. 54
Commission Appointed . . . . .	10-22, p. 60
Adjudicated . . . . .	10-79, p. 107
Personal Statement . . . . .	10-84, p. 112
Case 2: Davis vs. Central Georgia . . . . .	10-12, p. 55
Adjudicated . . . . .	10-79, p. 108
Commission Appointed . . . . .	10-32, p. 66
Case 3: Bryson vs. Central Georgia . . . . .	10-12, p. 56
Adjudicated . . . . .	10-79, p. 108
Commission Appointed . . . . .	10-32, p. 66
Case 4: Hathaway vs. Grace . . . . .	10-12, p. 56
Adjudicated . . . . .	10-79, p. 109
Commission Appointed . . . . .	10-32, p. 67
Case 5: Session, Peace Congregation vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery . . . . .	10-12 p. 57
Adjudicated . . . . .	10-79, p. 109
Commission Appointed . . . . .	10-32, p. 67
Case 6: Session, First Presbyterian Church . . . . .	10-12, p. 58
Adjudicated . . . . .	10-79, p. 111
Commission Appointed . . . . .	10-41, p. 72
<b>JUDICIAL CASES (From Previous Assembly)</b>	
KEYNOTE ADDRESS—Schaeffer . . . . .	10-5, p. 20
KOREAN AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH . . . . .	10-24 (III, 12A, 13), p. 63
KOREAN LANGUAGE PRESBYTERY . . . . .	10-66 (III, 24B), p. 92
<b>MINUTES APPROVED</b>	
Monday, Session 1 . . . . .	10-17, p. 59
Tuesday, Sessions 2-4 . . . . .	10-45, p. 73
Wednesday, Sessions 5-7 . . . . .	10-64, p. 83
Thursday, Friday, Sessions 8-13 . . . . .	10-106, p. 127
<b>MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES</b>	
Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . .	10-66, p. 84
Permanent Committee	
Audit . . . . .	Appendix A, p. 138
Budget . . . . .	Appendix K, p. 305
Report . . . . .	Appendix F, p. 229
<b>MISSION TO THE WORLD</b>	
Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . .	10-48, p. 73
Policy Manual Change . . . . .	10-48 (III, 18-20), p. 75; 10-91, p. 118
Permanent Committee	
Audit . . . . .	Appendix A, p. 138
Budget . . . . .	Appendix K, p. 306
Report . . . . .	Appendix G, p. 264
<b>MODERATOR</b>	
Election and Installation . . . . .	10-6, p. 21
Previous Moderators . . . . .	10-3, p. 19
Retiring Moderator . . . . .	10-8, p. 21
<b>NEW CHURCHES</b>	
10-14, p. 58	
<b>NOMINATING COMMITTEE</b>	
Elections . . . . .	10-61, p. 80
Report . . . . .	Appendix H, p. 287
<b>NONGEOGRAPHICAL PRESBYTERIES</b>	
10-77, p. 107	
<b>ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH</b>	
Communication 7 from . . . . .	10-12, p. 39; 10-103, p. 125
Invitation . . . . .	10-24 (III, 8), p. 62

## OVERTURES REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON

Administration . . . . .	10-12, p. 42
Judicial Business . . . . .	10-12, p. 42
Mission to the US . . . . .	10-12, p. 46
Mission to the World . . . . .	10-12, p. 48
Stewardship Ministries . . . . .	10-12, p. 49

## PCA FOUNDATION

Board Report . . . . .	Appendix I, p. 297
Audit . . . . .	Appendix A, p. 154
Budget . . . . .	Appendix K, p. 308
Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . .	10-94, p. 120

## PRESBYTERIES

Boundaries . . . . .	Appendix O, p. 324
Conveners . . . . .	10-24, p. 62; 10-34, p. 78
New Received—Joining and Receiving . . . . .	10-24 (III, 6), p. 62
New—Authorized . . . . .	10-66 (III, 24), p. 90

## PROGRAM PRESENTATIONS

CE/P . . . . .	10-18, p. 59
Insurance and Annuities . . . . .	10-30, p. 64
MTW . . . . .	10-46, p. 73
MUS . . . . .	10-65, p. 83
PCA Messenger . . . . .	10-47, p. 73

## REFERENCES

Judicial Business . . . . .	10-12, p. 49; 10-75 (III, 8), p. 99
-----------------------------	-------------------------------------

## REPORTS

Ad-Interim Committee . . . . .	Appendix O, p. 320
Administration	
Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-33, p. 68
Permanent Committee . . . . .	Appendix A, p. 130
Bills and Overtures	
Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-96, p. 121
Christian Education and Publications	
Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-31, p. 64
Permanent Committee . . . . .	Appendix B, p. 165
Insurance and Annuities	
Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-71, p. 94
Board of Trustees . . . . .	Appendix C, p. 169
Interchurch Relations	
Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-12, p. 19; 10-24, p. 61
Permanent Committee . . . . .	Appendix D, p. 211
Joining and Receiving . . . . .	10-2, p. 19
Ad-Interim Committee Report, . . . . .	Appendix O, p. 320
Report of Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-24, p. 61
Vote of Presbyteries . . . . .	Appendix O, p. 321
Judicial Business	
Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-22, p. 60; 10-32, p. 66; 10-41, p. 72; 10-60, p. 80; 10-75, p. 98
Permanent Committee . . . . .	Appendix E, p. 213
Mission to the United States	
Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-66, p. 84
Permanent Sub-Committee . . . . .	Appendix F, p. 229
Mission to the World	
Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-48, p. 73
Permanent Sub-Committee . . . . .	Appendix G, p. 264
Nominating Committee	
Committee of Commissioners . . . . .	10-61, p. 80

Permanent Committee . . . . . Appendix H, p. 287

PCA Foundation

    Board Report . . . . . Appendix I, p. 297

    Committee of Commissioners . . . . . 10-94, p. 120

Review and Control . . . . . 10-100, p. 122

Ridge Haven

    Board Report . . . . . Appendix J, p. 298

    Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . . 10-55, p. 77

Stated Clerk . . . . . 10-11, p. 21

Stewardship

    Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . . 10-90, p. 114

    Permanent Committee Report . . . . . Appendix K, p. 299

RESOLUTION OF THANKS . . . . . 10-40, p. 71

RESOLUTIONS TO

    Bills and Overtures . . . . . 10-12, p. 53; 10-42, p. 72

    Interchurch Relations . . . . . 10-12, p. 52

    Judicial Business . . . . . 10-12, p. 53

    MTW . . . . . 10-12, p. 53

RETIREMENT/NURSING FACILITIES COMMITTEE . . . . . 10-66 (III, 14), p. 86;  
Appendix F, p. 250

REVIEW AND CONTROL

    Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . . 10-100, p. 122

RIDGE HAVEN

    Board of Directors

        Audit . . . . . Appendix A, p. 158

        Budget . . . . . Appendix K, p. 309

        Report . . . . . Appendix J, p. 298

    Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . . 10-55, p. 77

RPCES

    Communication 5 and 6 from . . . . . 10-12, p. 40

    Joining & Receiving Vote Reported . . . . . 10-2, p. 19, p. 321

RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS . . . . . Appendix P, p. 327

    Amended . . . . . 10-33 (III, 9), p. 69

SCHAEFFER, FRANCIS A., KEYNOTE ADDRESS . . . . . 10-5, p. 20

STATED CLERK

    Election . . . . . 10-33 (III, 4), p. 69

    Report . . . . . 10-11, p. 21

STEWARDSHIP MINISTRIES

    Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . . 10-90, p. 114

    Job Description . . . . . 10-90, p. 115

    Permanent Sub-Committee

        Audit . . . . . Appendix A, p. 138

        Budget . . . . . Appendix K, p. 310

        Report . . . . . Appendix K, p. 299

THANKS COMMITTEE

    Appointed . . . . . 10-19, p. 59

    Report . . . . . 10-105, p. 126

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE . . . . . 10-95, p. 121

TRUSTEES, SPECIAL PROVISION . . . . . 10-75 (III, 40), p. 106

WOMEN IN THE CHURCH

    Gift . . . . . 10-31 (III, 14), p. 65

WORLD ALLIANCE OF REFORMED CHURCHES . . . . . 10-24 (III, 15), p. 63

VOLUNTEERS IN MISSION . . . . . 10-66 (III, 20), p. 89

WORSHIP SERVICES

    Opening Worship—Communion . . . . . 10-3, p. 19

ZIMBABWE COMMUNICATION . . . . . 10-48 (III, 14), p. 74



